

من المصادر الإلكترونية في مكتبة قطر الرقمية ٢٠٢١/١٢/١١ تم إنشاء هذا الملف بصيغة PDF بتاريخ  
النسخة الإلكترونية من هذا السجل متاحة للاطلاع على الإنترنت عبر الرابط التالي:

[http://www.qdl.qa/archives/81055/vdc\\_100000000239.0x000166](http://www.qdl.qa/archives/81055/vdc_100000000239.0x000166)

تحتوي النسخة الإلكترونية على معلومات إضافية ونصوص وصور بدقة عالية تسمح بإمكانية تكبيرها ومطالعتها بسهولة.

### "تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)"

المكتبة البريطانية: أوراق خاصة وسجلات من مكتب الهند

IOR/L/MIL/17/15/46

١٩٢٩ (ميلادي)

الإنجليزية في اللاتينية

١٩٣ (دجم ١ ورقة)

رخصة حكومة مفتوحة

المؤسسة المالكة

المرجع

التاريخ/ التواريخ

لغة الكتابة

الحجم والشكل

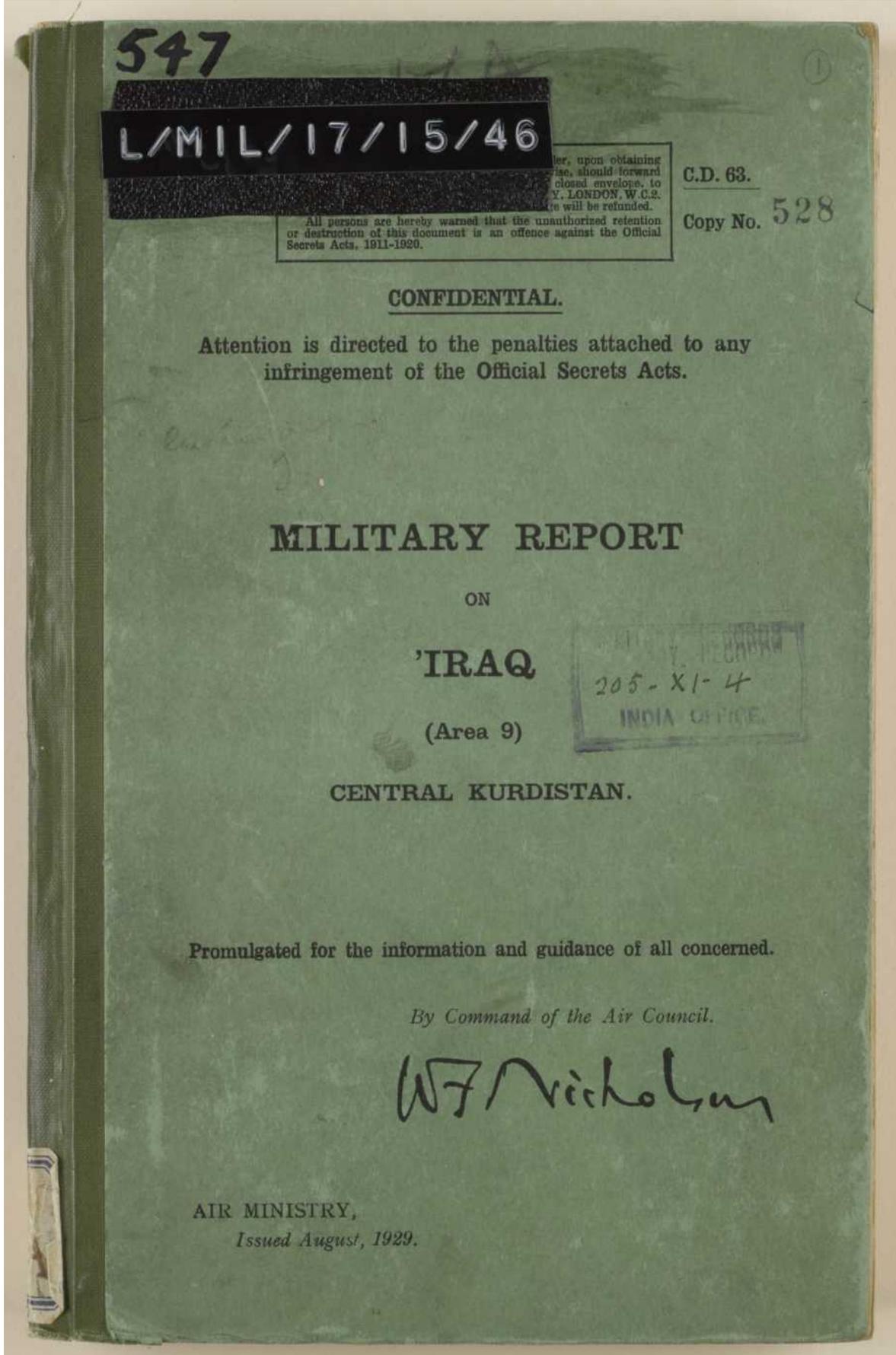
حق النشر



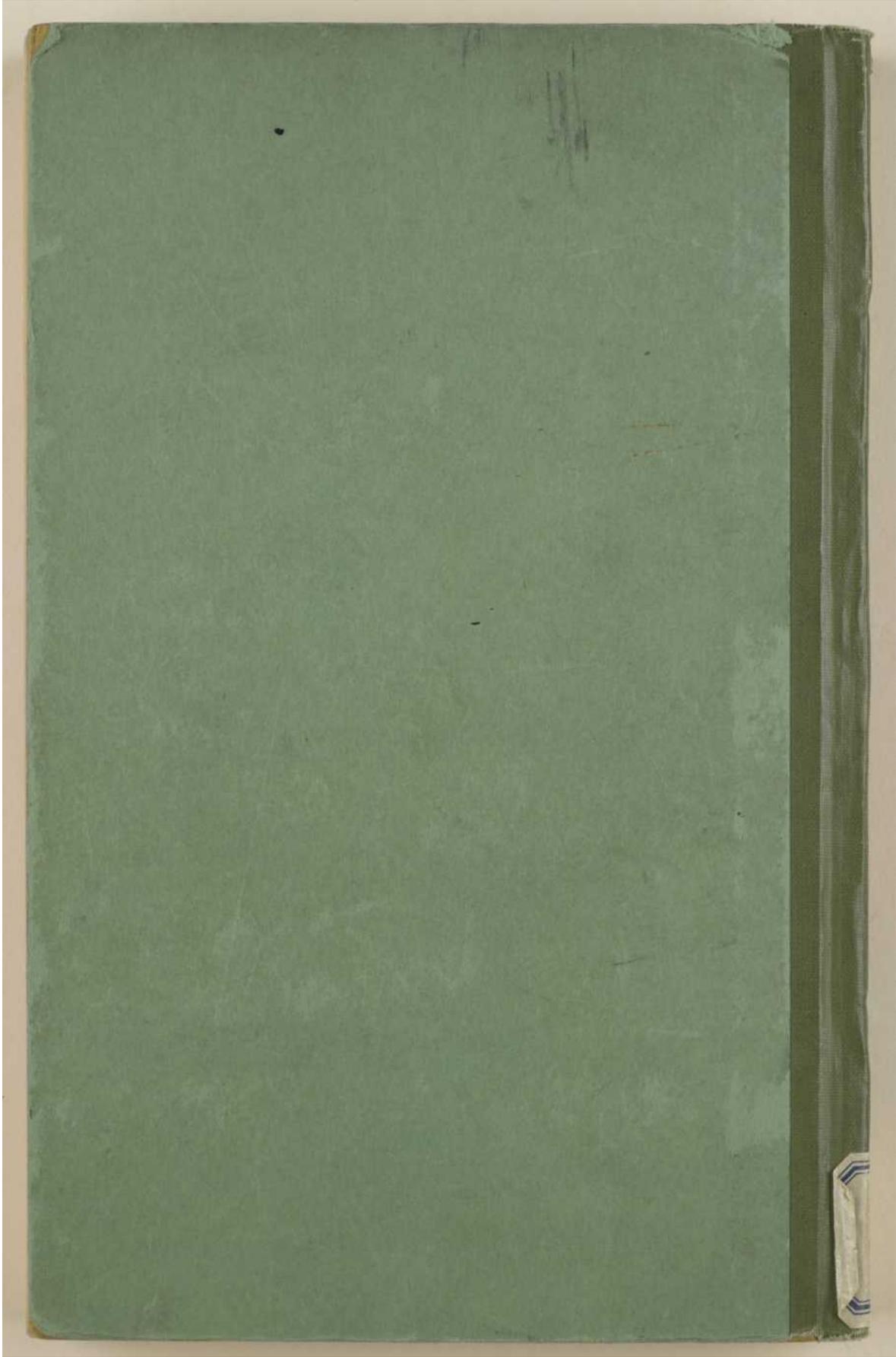
### حول هذا السجل

يمثل هذا المجلد الذي أعدته ونشرته وزارة الطيران في لندن في أغسطس ١٩٢٩ واحدًا من مجموعة مكونة من عشرة مجلدات صدرت لقوات الجيش البريطاني في العراق. تشمل المنطقة ٩ منطقة وسط كردستان والمجلد مُقسّم إلى فصول عن التاريخ والسكان والجغرافيا السياسية والجغرافيا الطبيعية والمناخ والاتصالات والموارد والقبائل والطيران والشخصيات الهامة. كما يحتوي المجلد على العديد من الخرائط لمدن وبلدات كردية مهمة، بالإضافة إلى خريطين للمنطقة ٩. يركز محتوى الفصول على المعلومات ذات الأهمية بالنسبة للوحدات العسكرية وبالتالي فإنه يتضمن إحصائيات تفصيلية عن الجاهزية العسكرية لكل من السكان الأصليين والقوات التركية في المنطقة.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [أمامي] (٣٩٤/١)



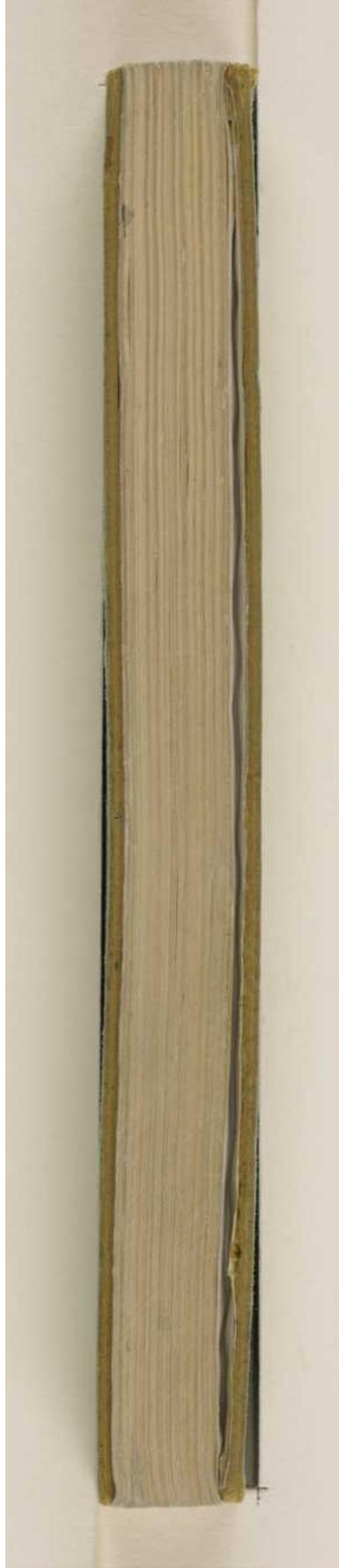
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [خلفي] (٣٩٤/٢)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [صلب] (٣٩٤/٣)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [حافة] (٣٩٤/٤)



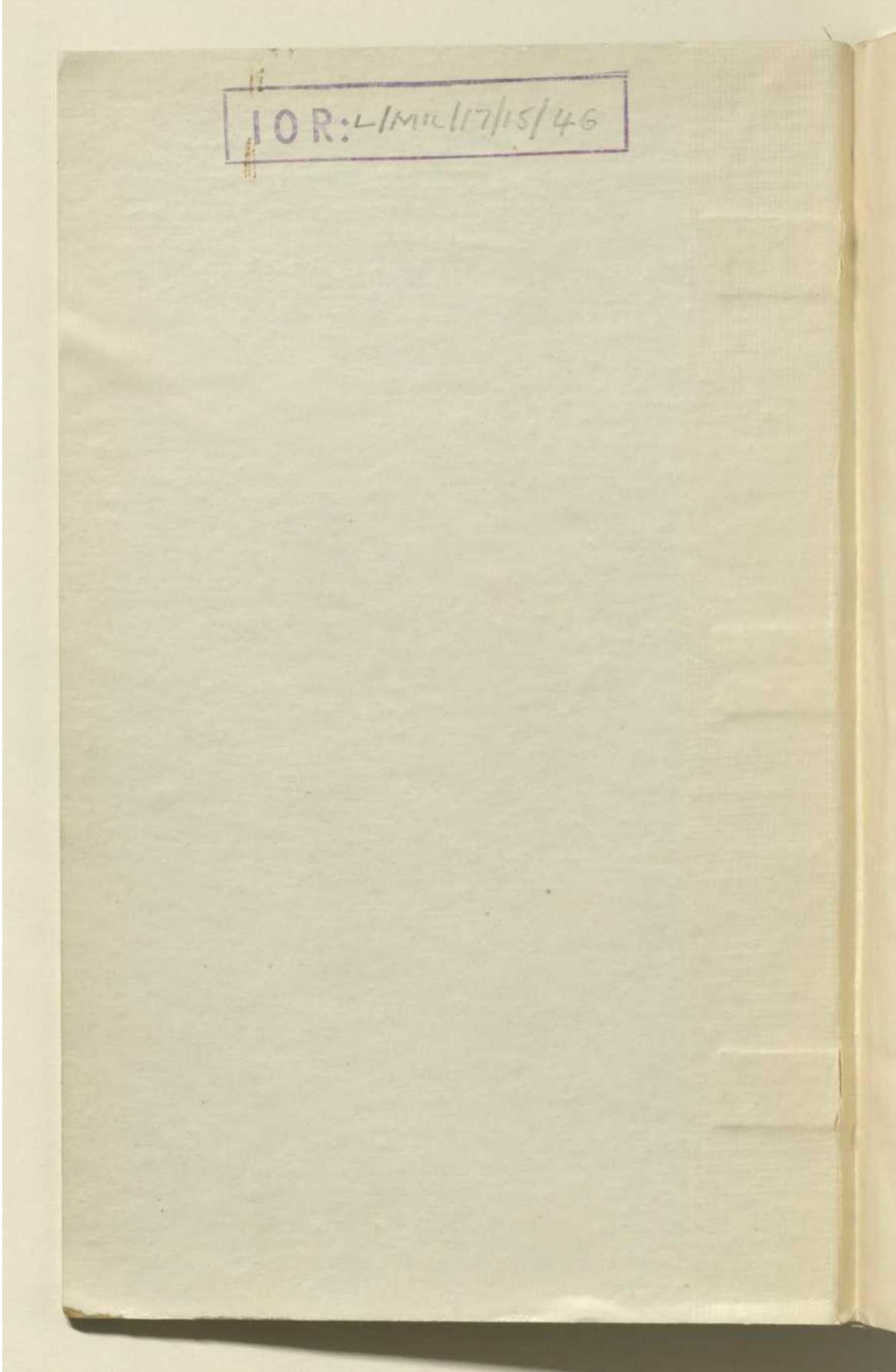
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [رأس] (٣٩٤/٥)



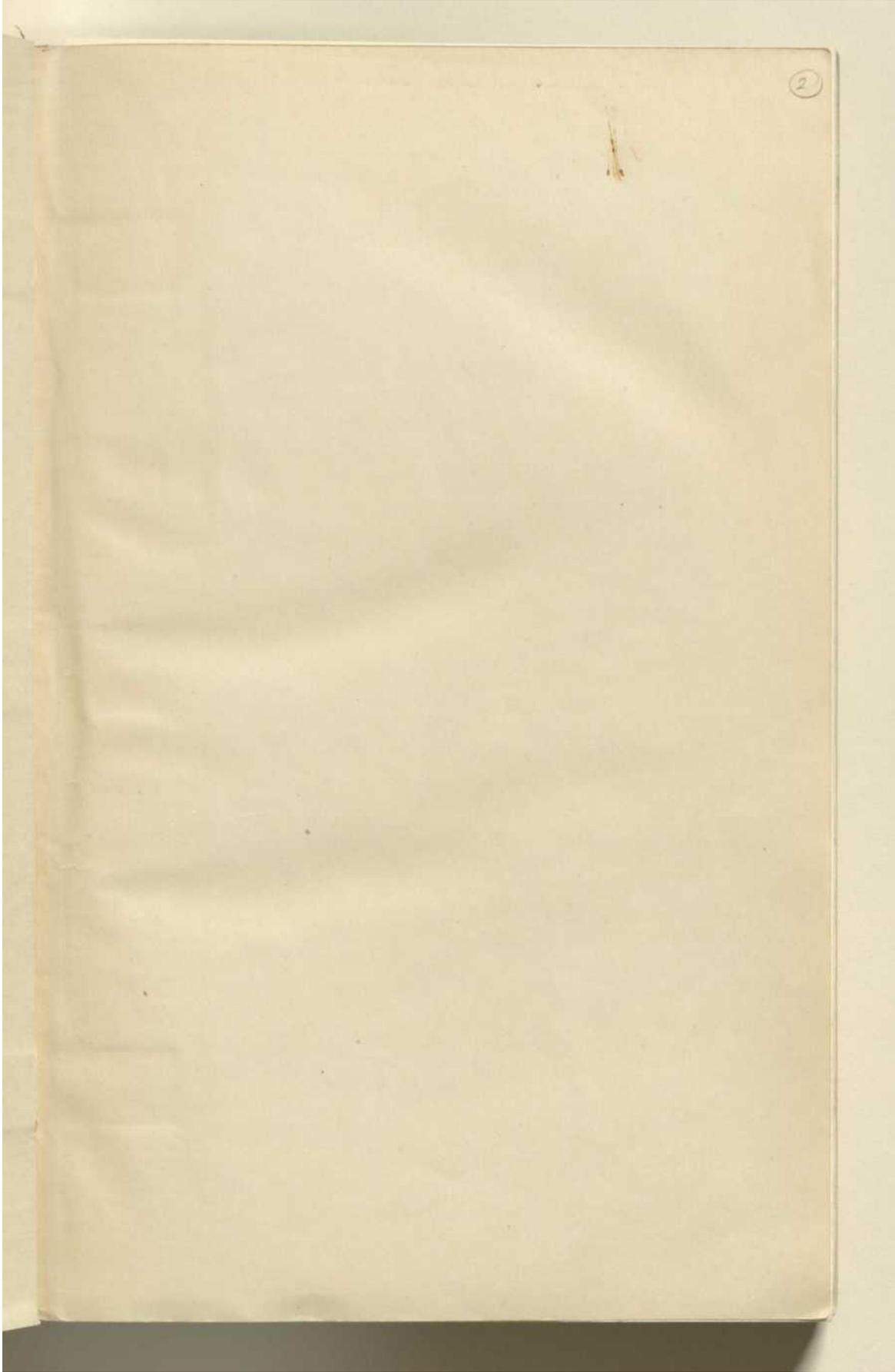
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [ذيل] (٣٩٤/٦)



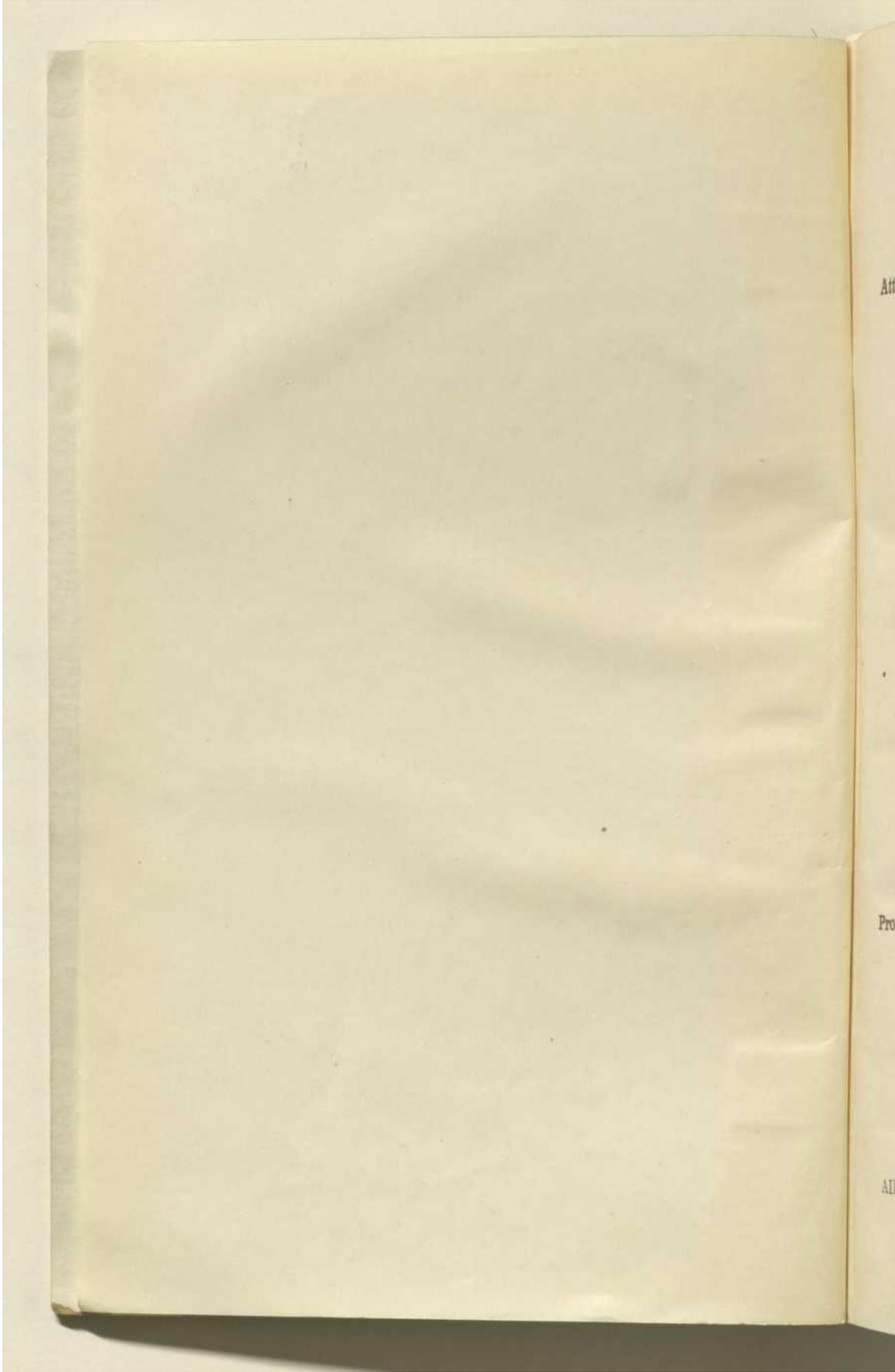
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [أمامي-داخلي] (٣٩٤/٧)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢و] (٣٩٤/٨)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [ظ٢] (٣٩٤/٩)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣و] (٣٩٤/١٠)

3

C.D. 63.

Copy No. 528

CONFIDENTIAL.

Attention is directed to the penalties attached to any  
infringement of the Official Secrets Acts.

## MILITARY REPORT

ON

### 'IRAQ

(Area 9)

CENTRAL KURDISTAN.

Promulgated for the information and guidance of all concerned.

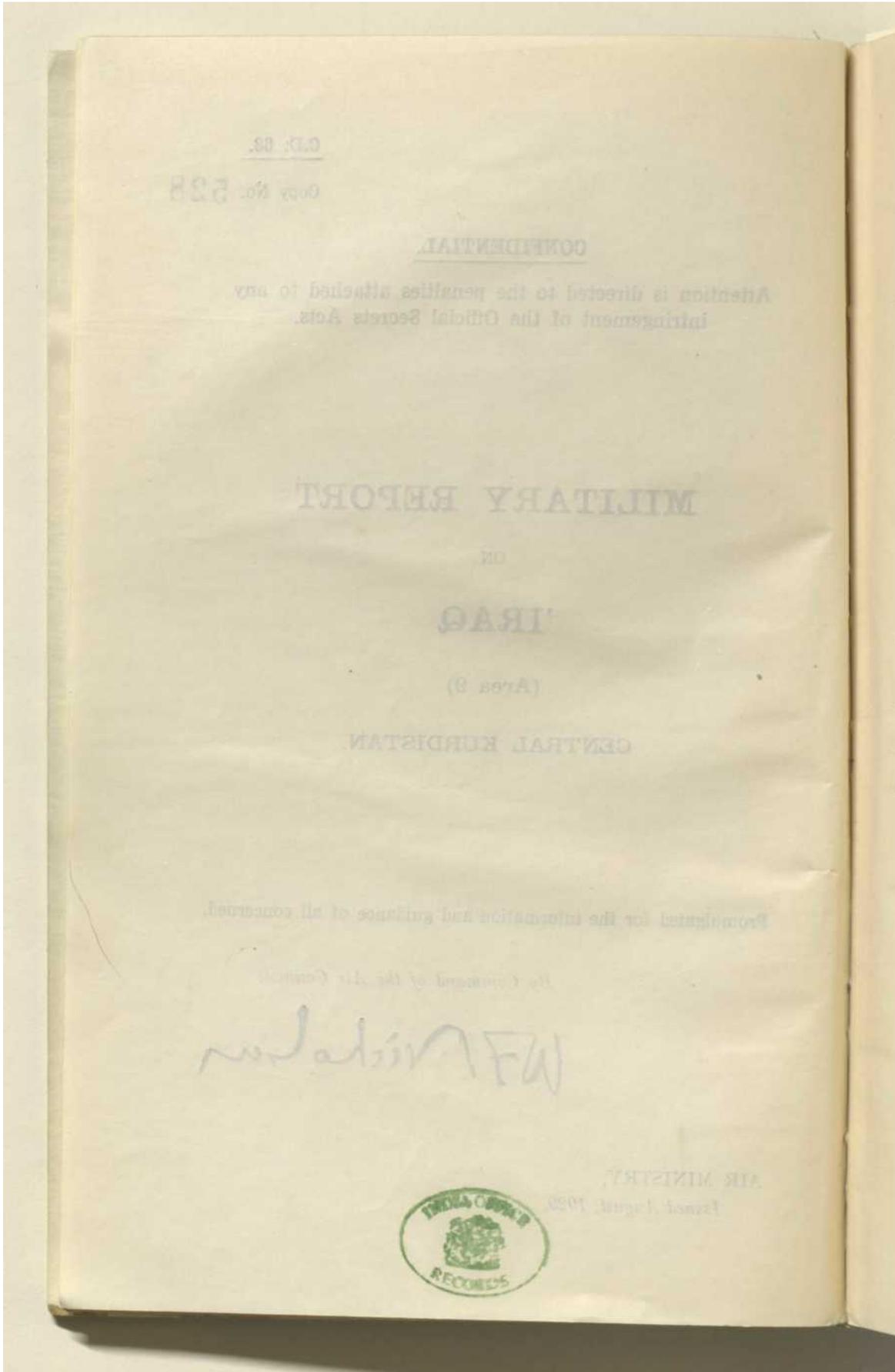
*By Command of the Air Council.*

W.F. Nicholson

AIR MINISTRY,  
Issued August, 1929.



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣ظ] (١١/٤/٣٩)



MILITARY REPORT ON 'IRAQ.

- Area 1.—Northern Jazirah .. Rakka on the Euphrates to Mosul on the  
(Published.) Tigris (both exclusive).
- Area 2.—Euphrates .. Rakka to Fallujah (both inclusive).  
(Published.)
- Area 3.—Tigris .. Mosul (inclusive) to Baghdad (exclusive).  
(In preparation.)
- Area 4.—Euphrates .. Fallujah (exclusive) to Darraji (inclusive).  
(In preparation.)
- Area 5.—Tigris .. Baghdad to Kut-al-Amarah (both in-  
(In preparation.) clusive) with Lower Diyalah and Upper  
Shatt-al-Hai.
- Area 6.—Euphrates .. Darraji to Qurnah and Gurmat Ali (all  
(Published.) exclusive) and Shatt-al-Hai down-  
stream of Kut-al-Hai (exclusive), with  
Shatt-al-Arab right bank downstream  
of Persian frontier.
- Area 7.—Tigris .. Kut-al-Amarah (exclusive) to Qurnah  
(Published.) (inclusive) with Shatt-al-Arab. Qurnah  
to the Persian frontier.
- Area 8.—Western Kurdistan.. That part of Kurdistan west of line  
(Published.) Jazirat-ibn-Omar, Sairt and Bitlis.
- Area 9.—Central Kurdistan.  
(Published.)
- Area 10.—Southern Kurdistan. The Liwas of Arbil, Sulaimani, Kirkuk  
(Published.) and part of Diyalah.

Key map of areas in pocket.

## CENTRAL KURDISTAN

(Area 9).

### BOUNDARIES.

*North.*—The northern boundary of Central Kurdistan runs from the Batman-Tigris junction along the Batman River prolonged via Bitlis to Surp on Lake Van, thence along the southern shore of that lake to Van, from where it follows the line Khoshab-Kiratu to the Turco-Persian frontier.

*East.*—The eastern boundary follows the Turco-Persian frontier in a southerly direction to where it is cut by the Barasgird River.

*South.*—The southern boundary is formed by the Barasgird River and the Greater Zab between the Barasgird-Zab junction and the Tigris.

*West.*—The western boundary follows the left bank of the Tigris between the Greater Zab and the Batman River.

PREFACE.

This report replaces the provisional edition of Military Report on Mesopotamia (Area 9), Central Kurdistan, which was published by the Government Monotype Press at Simla in 1920.

The major part of the area covered by this report lies within the Turkish Empire. Since the outbreak of the Great War very few Europeans have been permitted to visit any part of Turkish Central Kurdistan, and they are still prevented from doing so.

In view of this fact and the mass of other restrictions, which the Turks have designed in recent years to prevent the acquisition of information normally available in other countries, it will be appreciated that much of the subject matter relating to Turkish Central Kurdistan will inevitably be sketchy, and in some cases out of date. Naturally, however, every endeavour has been made to supply detailed and up to date information in this respect.

The maps quoted throughout this report are varied, but the best available for any particular district. North of the Turco-Iraq frontier practically no post-war survey has been done, and the maps, in many cases mere compilation of indifferent material, are therefore inaccurate. The series used in this volume are—

- Indian Degree Sheets (1' = 4 miles), e.g., 1D Rowanduz.
- War Office Degree Sheets (1" = 3.95 miles), e.g., J.38/M Jazirat-ibn-Omar.
- Maunsell's Sheets (1" = 3.95 miles), e.g., Maunsell No. 26.
- Iraq Survey Sheets (1" = 2 miles), e.g., No. 137/K/S.W. and S.E.

It will be appreciated if any errors and omissions will be freely notified to the Air Ministry, Adastral House, Kingsway, London.

AIR STAFF (INTELLIGENCE),  
BRITISH FORCES IN 'IRAQ.  
January, 1929.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORY.

	<i>Page</i>
Period from middle of 19th century to the British occupation in 1918	13
Turkish Pre-war Policy .. .. .	13
Massacres of Christians .. .. .	13
Problems confronting the British .. .. .	14
1919.—Pro-Turkish and Anti-Christian Propaganda .. .. .	14
Rising of the Goyan Tribe .. .. .	15
Disorders at Amadia and Aqra .. .. .	15
1920.—Attack on Aqra .. .. .	17
Revolt of the Surchi .. .. .	18
Assyrian Repatriation .. .. .	18
The Treaty of Sèvres and Rise of Turkish Nationalism .. .. .	20
1921.—Situation in Anatolia .. .. .	20
Occupation of Rowanduz by the Turks .. .. .	21
1922.—Turkish Military Preparations .. .. .	21
Attack on Amadia by Barzan and Zibar Tribesmen .. .. .	22
Repatriation of the Assyrians .. .. .	22
Return of the Amadia Notables .. .. .	22
1923.—Continuation of Turkish Preparations on the Jazirah Front	23
Reduction after Signature of Lausanne Treaty .. .. .	23
Submission of Barzan, Zibar and Surchi Outlaws .. .. .	24
1924.—Affray between Wali of Julamerk and Assyrians .. .. .	24
Turkish Punitive Operations .. .. .	25
Decision of Council of League of Nations regarding the Frontier .. .. .	27
1925.—Visit of Frontier Commission of the League of Nations .. .. .	27
Outbreak of the Kurdish Rebellion .. .. .	27
Unrest in the Doski and Sindi Areas .. .. .	30
Deportations of Christians from Turkish Territory .. .. .	31
The Laidoner Commission .. .. .	31
Settlement of the Frontier .. .. .	32
1926.—Rebellion among Kurdish Tribes North of the Turco-Iraq Frontier .. .. .	32
Suppression of the Revolt and Punitive Measures .. .. .	32
Activity of the Rebel Sindi .. .. .	33
1927.—Operations against the Shaikh of Barzan .. .. .	34
Exile of Ahmad Begok .. .. .	35
Frontier Delimitation Commission .. .. .	35
1928.—Shaikh of Barzan quiet .. .. .	35
Kurdish Amnesty .. .. .	36
Simko joins the Turks .. .. .	36

CHAPTER II.

POPULATION.

	Page
Distribution of Races .. .. .	37
Table 1—Numbers and Distribution of Population by Races inside 'Iraq Territory .. .. .	38
<i>Races</i> .. .. .	37
Kurds .. .. .	37
Assyrians .. .. .	39
Yezidis .. .. .	40
Arabs .. .. .	40
Jews .. .. .	40
Chabacs and Bejwans .. .. .	40
<i>Religions</i> .. .. .	41
Kurds .. .. .	41
Nestorians (Assyrians) .. .. .	41
Chaldeans .. .. .	41
Jacobites .. .. .	41
Syrian Catholics .. .. .	42
<i>Languages and Interpreters</i> .. .. .	42
<i>Education</i> .. .. .	42
<i>Labour</i> .. .. .	42
Unskilled Labour .. .. .	42
Skilled Labour .. .. .	43
Table 2—Labour available in Different Districts .. .. .	43
<i>Attitude of Races</i> .. .. .	44
Towards each other .. .. .	44
To Foreigners and Europeans .. .. .	44
<i>Normal Diet</i> .. .. .	44

CHAPTER III.

POLITICAL GEOGRAPHY.

<i>Area and General Description of Country</i> .. .. .	47
Basin of the Greater Zab .. .. .	47
Country South of Lake Van .. .. .	47
Basin of Khabur and Bohtan .. .. .	48
<i>Administrative Divisions</i> .. .. .	48
<i>Frontiers</i> .. .. .	49
Turco-Iraq .. .. .	49
Strategical considerations .. .. .	50
Turco-Persian .. .. .	50
<i>Description of Principal Towns</i> .. .. .	51
Al Qosh .. .. .	51
Amadia .. .. .	52
Aqra .. .. .	53
Bashkala .. .. .	55
Bitlis .. .. .	55
Diza .. .. .	56
Dohuk .. .. .	57
Jazirat-ibn-Omar .. .. .	59
Julamerk .. .. .	60
Neri .. .. .	60
Sairt .. .. .	61
Shattakh .. .. .	62
Shernakh .. .. .	62
Van .. .. .	63
Zakho .. .. .	66

CHAPTER IV.  
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

	Page
<i>Geological Formation</i> .. .. .	69
<i>Mountains and Hill Systems</i> .. .. .	69
<i>Ranges South of Lake Van</i> .. .. .	69
Bitlis Pass .. .. .	69
Agherov Dagh .. .. .	69
Ardost .. .. .	70
Chukh Dagh .. .. .	70
Arnost Mountain .. .. .	70
Gilokan Mountain .. .. .	70
Harikol Dagh .. .. .	70
<i>Ranges round Headwaters of Greater Zab</i> .. .. .	70
Jelu Ranges .. .. .	70
Farashin Upland .. .. .	71
Aurakh Dagh .. .. .	71
Sat Dagh .. .. .	71
<i>Ranges South of Turco-Iraq Frontier</i> .. .. .	71
Matina Dagh .. .. .	71
Gara Dagh .. .. .	72
Chia-i-Shirin Dagh .. .. .	72
Piris Dagh .. .. .	72
Chia-i-Spi Dagh .. .. .	72
Jabal Maklub .. .. .	72
<i>Rivers</i> .. .. .	72
General .. .. .	72
Tigris .. .. .	72
Greater Zab .. .. .	73
Khabur .. .. .	73
Hazil .. .. .	73
Table 3—Details of Rivers .. .. .	74
<i>Woods and Forests</i> .. .. .	83
Table 4—Forested Areas .. .. .	83
<i>Lakes and Inland Seas</i> .. .. .	83
Lake Van .. .. .	83
Lake Archag .. .. .	84
Lakes Nazik and Sheld .. .. .	84
Lake Urumieh .. .. .	84
<i>Marshes, Swamps and Floods.</i> .. .. .	84
Tigris .. .. .	84
Other Rivers .. .. .	84
Marshes .. .. .	84
<i>Canals and Irrigation System</i> .. .. .	85
<i>Water Supply</i> .. .. .	85
Table 5—Average Monthly Levels of Tigris at Mosul .. .. .	85

CHAPTER V.  
CLIMATE, MEDICAL AND VETERINARY.

<i>Climate</i> .. .. .	87
Nature of the Climate .. .. .	87
Effect on Europeans and Natives .. .. .	87
Effect on Animals .. .. .	87
Effect on facility of Movement .. .. .	88
Temperature .. .. .	88
Seasons and Rainfall .. .. .	88
Prevalent Winds and Hurricanes .. .. .	89
Earthquakes .. .. .	89
Magnetic Variation .. .. .	89

CHAPTER V—continued.

	Page
<i>Medical and Veterinary</i> .. .. .	89
Prevalent Diseases .. .. .	89
Precautions against Heat .. .. .	90
Animal Diseases .. .. .	90
Suitable Clothing .. .. .	90
Insects .. .. .	91
Table 6—Temperature, Humidity and Rainfall, 1924–1925–1926 .. .. .	92

CHAPTER VI.

COMMUNICATIONS.

<i>Roads</i> .. .. .	95
Classification of Roads .. .. .	95
Obstacles .. .. .	95
Ferries .. .. .	95
Tracks .. .. .	96
Arbil-Rowanduz Road .. .. .	96
Authority for Upkeep .. .. .	97
Labour .. .. .	97
Metal .. .. .	97
Culverts .. .. .	97
Concrete Crossings .. .. .	97
Bridges .. .. .	97
Irrigation Ditches .. .. .	98
Desert Areas .. .. .	98
<i>Navigable Waterways (Description)</i> .. .. .	98
Tigris .. .. .	98
Bohtan Su .. .. .	98
Khabur .. .. .	99
Greater Zab .. .. .	99
<i>Types of River Craft</i> .. .. .	99
Steamers .. .. .	99
Kelleks .. .. .	100
Table 7—Details of Kellek Construction .. .. .	100
Boats .. .. .	100
<i>Physical Characteristics</i> .. .. .	100
The Tigris : Velocity, Breadth, Depth, Current, etc. .. .. .	101
Nature and amount of Waterway Traffic .. .. .	104
Water Transport Agencies .. .. .	104
Personnel .. .. .	104
Capacity of Craft for Military Purposes .. .. .	104
Wharf and Unloading Facilities .. .. .	105
Limiting Factors for Military Transport .. .. .	105
<i>Railways</i> .. .. .	105
<i>Telegraphs, Telephones and Postal</i> .. .. .	106
Iraq Telegraphs—General System .. .. .	106
Turkish Telegraphs—General System .. .. .	106
Iraq Telephones .. .. .	106
Turkish Telephones .. .. .	107
Administration System .. .. .	107
Employees .. .. .	107
Telegraph Lines, Posts and Insulators .. .. .	107
Telegraph and Telephone Apparatus .. .. .	107
<i>Wireless Stations</i> .. .. .	108
<i>Air Communications</i> .. .. .	108

CHAPTER VI—continued.

	Page
<i>Route Reports</i> .. .. .	108
Rowanduz to Neri .. .. .	109
Mosul to Aqra .. .. .	110
Aqra to Barzan .. .. .	111
Mosul to Zakho .. .. .	112
Zakho to Amadia .. .. .	113
Mosul to Amadia .. .. .	114
Amadia to Geramus .. .. .	115
Aqra to Amadia .. .. .	116
Barzan to Rowanduz .. .. .	116

CHAPTER VII.

RESOURCES.

<i>Crops</i> .. .. .	119
Extent of Cultivated Land .. .. .	119
Nature of Crops .. .. .	119
Fruits .. .. .	119
List of Products .. .. .	119
Methods of Cultivations .. .. .	119
Classification of Lands .. .. .	120
Table 8—Periods of Sowing and Harvest .. .. .	120
Quantities of Crops available for Military Use .. .. .	121
Locusts .. .. .	121
Table 9—Quantities Produced 1923-1924 .. .. .	122
Table 10—Quantities Produced 1925-1926 .. .. .	123
<i>Resources of Turkish Districts</i> .. .. .	124
Sor .. .. .	124
Midiat .. .. .	124
Diarbekr .. .. .	124
Derek .. .. .	125
Diza-Gawar and Julamerk .. .. .	125
Elk .. .. .	125
Shernakh-Sloopi .. .. .	125
Van .. .. .	125
Turkish Money and Weights .. .. .	126
Table 11—Prices in Turkish Towns .. .. .	126
<i>Cattle</i> .. .. .	127
Table 12—Numbers and Prices in Different Areas .. .. .	127
<i>Dairy Produce</i> .. .. .	128
<i>Transport</i> .. .. .	128
Motor Transport .. .. .	128
Table 13—Types, Quantity available and Rate of Hire .. .. .	128
Draught Transport .. .. .	129
Table 14—Types, Quantity, Loads, and Rates of Hire .. .. .	129
Pack Transport .. .. .	129
Types of Pack Transport .. .. .	129
Table 15—Quantities available .. .. .	130
Table 16—Numbers of Animals in Possession of Nomad Tribes .. .. .	130
Table 17—Loads, Forage Ration, Rates of Hire .. .. .	131
<i>Minerals</i> .. .. .	131
Table 18—Resources of Central Kurdistan .. .. .	132
<i>Timber</i> .. .. .	132
Table 19—Quantities available in 'Iraq Territory .. .. .	133
Table 20—Quantities imported from Turkey .. .. .	133

CHAPTER VII—continued

	Page
Commerce .. .. .	133
Turkish Trade .. .. .	133
Trade with Baghdad .. .. .	134
Syrian Trade .. .. .	134
Persian Trade .. .. .	134
Domestic Trade .. .. .	134
Tables 21 and 22—Annual Exports and Value .. .. .	135
Tables 23 and 24—Annual Imports and Value .. .. .	136
Customs Tariff .. .. .	136
System of Taxation .. .. .	137
Table 25—Revenues of the Mosul Liwa, 1926-1927 .. .. .	138
Water Transport .. .. .	139

CHAPTER VIII.

AVIATION.

Turkish Air Force .. .. .	141
Turkish Aerodromes and Landing Grounds .. .. .	141
Diarbekr .. .. .	141
Jazirat-ibn-Omar .. .. .	141
Van .. .. .	141
Sairt .. .. .	142
Aerodromes and Landing Grounds in 'Iraq Territory .. .. .	142
Arbil .. .. .	142
Billeh .. .. .	142
Diana } Type A { .. .. .	143
Mosul } .. .. .	143
Zakho } .. .. .	144
Amadia .. .. .	145
Aqra .. .. .	145
Batas .. .. .	146
Faishkhabur } Type B { .. .. .	146
Kani Uthman } .. .. .	147
Simel } .. .. .	147
Meteorological .. .. .	148
Periods of Heat and Cold .. .. .	148
Rain .. .. .	148
Clouds .. .. .	148
Snow .. .. .	148
Fogs .. .. .	148
Temperature .. .. .	148
Effect on Aircraft Materials .. .. .	148
Low Flying Aircraft .. .. .	149
Phenomena .. .. .	149
Dust Devils .. .. .	149
Gales .. .. .	149
Cloudbursts .. .. .	150
Atmospheric Disturbances .. .. .	150
Air Currents .. .. .	150
Wind Changes .. .. .	150
Sunshine .. .. .	150
Visibility .. .. .	150
General Nature of the Surface .. .. .	150
Sites for Aerodromes and Landing Grounds .. .. .	151
Local Fuel Resources .. .. .	151

CHAPTER IX.

TRIBES.

	<i>Page</i>
<i>Preliminary</i> .. .. .	153
<i>General</i> .. .. .	153
<i>Relation of the Tribes</i> .. .. .	154
Amongst Themselves .. .. .	154
Towards Government .. .. .	155
Interests of the Aghawat .. .. .	155
Kurdish Nationalism .. .. .	155
British Administrative Inspectors .. .. .	157
External Influences .. .. .	158
Religious Shaikhs .. .. .	158
<i>Arms and Ammunition</i> .. .. .	158
<i>Fighting Characteristics</i> .. .. .	161
Tribal Procedure .. .. .	161
Tactics .. .. .	161
Protective Measures .. .. .	162
<i>Possible Centres of Disturbance</i> .. .. .	163
The Aqra-Zibar Area .. .. .	163
The Zakho Area .. .. .	165
The Amadia-Dohuk Area .. .. .	166
<i>Military Considerations</i> .. .. .	167
Hostile Action by Tribes .. .. .	167
Punitive Measures .. .. .	168
Marches .. .. .	169
Air Operations .. .. .	169
Objectives .. .. .	169
Index to Tribal Lists .. .. .	172
Tribal Lists (in alphabetical order) .. .. .	176

CHAPTER X.

PERSONALITIES.

<i>Personalities in Alphabetical Order</i> .. .. .	317
--	-----

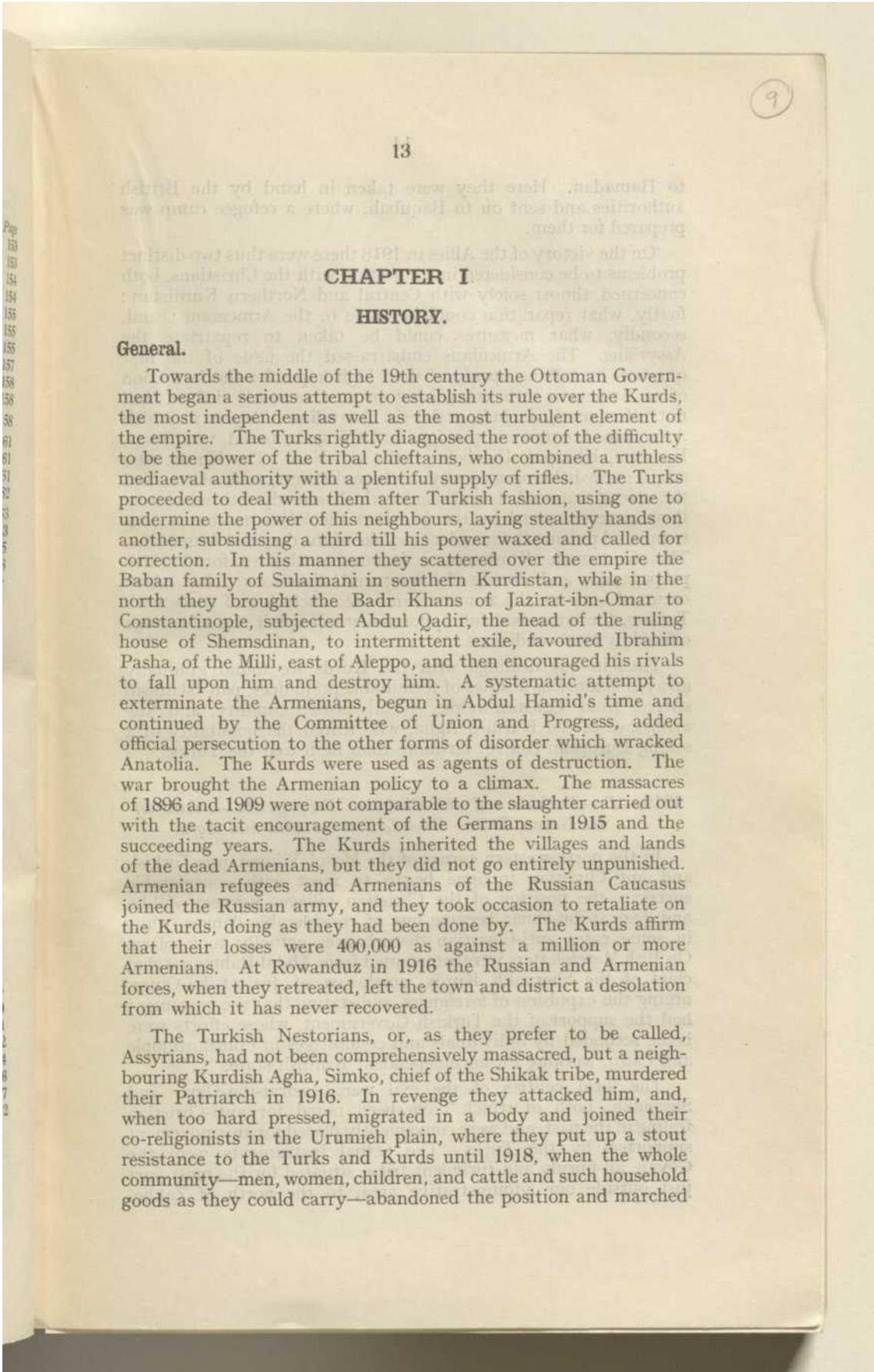
*Appendices—*

No. 1—Bibliography .. .. .	349
No. 2—Glossary of Topographical and other items .. .. .	350
Index to Place Names .. .. .	357

*Photographs, Plans, and Maps—*

	<i>To face page</i>
Photograph of Amadia .. .. .	52
Rough Town Plan of Jazirat-ibn-Omar .. .. .	59
"    "    Neri and vicinity .. .. .	60
"    "    Sairt .. .. .	61
"    "    Shernakh .. .. .	62
"    "    Van .. .. .	64
Photograph of Zakho .. .. .	66
Towns under 200 miles from Mosul .. .. .	147
Graph—Temperature Inversion .. .. .	152
Tribal Map—Central Kurdistan .. .. .	152
Communications—Central Kurdistan .. .. .	152
Map of Military Report Areas .. .. .	152

In pockets of this volume.



13

9

## CHAPTER I.

### HISTORY.

#### General.

Towards the middle of the 19th century the Ottoman Government began a serious attempt to establish its rule over the Kurds, the most independent as well as the most turbulent element of the empire. The Turks rightly diagnosed the root of the difficulty to be the power of the tribal chieftains, who combined a ruthless mediaeval authority with a plentiful supply of rifles. The Turks proceeded to deal with them after Turkish fashion, using one to undermine the power of his neighbours, laying stealthy hands on another, subsidising a third till his power waxed and called for correction. In this manner they scattered over the empire the Baban family of Sulaimani in southern Kurdistan, while in the north they brought the Badr Khans of Jazirat-ibn-Omar to Constantinople, subjected Abdul Qadir, the head of the ruling house of Shemsdinan, to intermittent exile, favoured Ibrahim Pasha, of the Milli, east of Aleppo, and then encouraged his rivals to fall upon him and destroy him. A systematic attempt to exterminate the Armenians, begun in Abdul Hamid's time and continued by the Committee of Union and Progress, added official persecution to the other forms of disorder which wracked Anatolia. The Kurds were used as agents of destruction. The war brought the Armenian policy to a climax. The massacres of 1896 and 1909 were not comparable to the slaughter carried out with the tacit encouragement of the Germans in 1915 and the succeeding years. The Kurds inherited the villages and lands of the dead Armenians, but they did not go entirely unpunished. Armenian refugees and Armenians of the Russian Caucasus joined the Russian army, and they took occasion to retaliate on the Kurds, doing as they had been done by. The Kurds affirm that their losses were 400,000 as against a million or more Armenians. At Rowanduz in 1916 the Russian and Armenian forces, when they retreated, left the town and district a desolation from which it has never recovered.

The Turkish Nestorians, or, as they prefer to be called, Assyrians, had not been comprehensively massacred, but a neighbouring Kurdish Agha, Simko, chief of the Shikak tribe, murdered their Patriarch in 1916. In revenge they attacked him, and, when too hard pressed, migrated in a body and joined their co-religionists in the Urumieh plain, where they put up a stout resistance to the Turks and Kurds until 1918, when the whole community—men, women, children, and cattle and such household goods as they could carry—abandoned the position and marched

to Hamadan. Here they were taken in hand by the British authorities and sent on to Baqubah, where a refugee camp was prepared for them.

On the victory of the Allies in 1918 there were thus two distinct problems to be considered in connection with the Christians, both concerned almost solely with Central and Northern Kurdistan: firstly, what reparation could be made to the Armenians; and, secondly, what measures could be taken to repatriate the Assyrians. The Armenians embarrassed the issue of the first question by talking openly of their high hopes for the formation of an Armenian state comprising an area variously defined, but not infrequently including the six Anatolian Vilayets in which Armenians are or were, previous to 1915, to be found, viz., Sivas, Erzerum, Kharput, Diarbekr, Bitlis and Van. The Kurds, who are in overwhelming majority in these districts, took alarm, and the strong nationalist sentiments which already existed among them were enhanced by the fear that the Western Powers contemplated putting them under the yoke of the despised Armenians. This fear made Kurdistan a favourable theatre for Turkish propaganda, and during the long and disastrous delay which occurred between the armistice and the conclusion of peace with Turkey, the latter had full opportunity to exploit the advantage offered by local conditions.

Thus in our dealings with the Kurds we found gradually arrayed against us a series of formidable prejudices, pan-Islamism stirred from Constantinople, racial pride, cupidity, and the arrogance of the Kurdish Agha, who feared the possibility of a strong European control far more than he feared the Turks.

1919.—*Pro-Turkish and anti-Christian Propaganda—Rising of the Goyan Tribe—Disorders at Amadia and Aqra.*

In the north-western corner of the Mosul Vilayet pro-Turkish and anti-Christian intrigue began to meet with considerable success; the position of the Christian villages between Zakho and Jazirat-ibn-Omar became one of considerable danger, while in some cases anti-Christian disturbances actually took place. On 19th March letters were intercepted from Abdul Rahman Agha, chief of the Shernakh Kurds, north-east of Jazirat-ibn-Omar, urging the expulsion of foreigners, and stating that the movement had the support of the Turkish Government, whose efforts were being seconded by individuals and committees in Constantinople and Cairo, working for an independent Kurdish state.

The local centres of the evil were Jazirat-ibn-Omar and Shernakh, both of which have been noted for anti-Christian feeling in the past, and were conveniently placed for any movement supported by the Turks. The actual instruments were the Goyan, an unruly and turbulent tribe, situated for the most part just outside our administrative area, to the north of Zakho.

During the first week in April, Captain Pearson, Assistant Political Officer, Zakho, proceeded on a visit to this tribe to restore order and to make arrangements for the safety of the Christians in the future. While actually in the company of certain of the Goyan chiefs he was treacherously ambushed and murdered on the march under circumstances which left little doubt as to the complicity of his companions.

Although the necessity for drastic and immediate action was apparent, military operations were precluded by the difficulties of the country, the lack of supplies, and the fact that the Goyan habitat was beyond our administrative frontier. The incident was interpreted as a test of the vigour of the British Government, and our failure to mete out condign punishment on the tribe involved soon resulted in the spread of unrest, the attack on a gendarmerie post, and the ambushing of a military convoy. The Goyan and other tribes of the neighbourhood began to assume a defiant attitude. That the tribes recognised our military disabilities was demonstrated by the Amadia and Aqra risings in July and November.

It was the desire of the British authorities to provide for the repatriation of the Assyrian refugees to their homes in the mountains. The nearest and most convenient approach lay through Amadia, and with this end in view, British administration had been extended in that direction. In January, 1919, a detachment of troops was placed near Amadia, and an Assistant Political Officer was appointed in the following March. The Kurds were treated with great liberality as regards agricultural advances, and no distinction was drawn between them and the Christians. The establishment of order and the basis of administration brought the A.P.O. into collision with Kurdish chiefs, who saw their independence threatened. British administration was not distasteful so long as it was confined to the distribution of advances and grants, but when it took the direction of collecting taxes and curbing the lawless tyranny of the Aghas it appeared in a different light. It was also common knowledge that we contemplated repatriating the Assyrians, and the Christians of Amadia did not fail to draw the attention of the Moslems to their belief that their day had dawned at last. There were outside influences ready to exaggerate talk of this nature.

Owing to the postponement of the repatriation scheme the troops were withdrawn in June to the Suwara Toka Pass, 18 miles west of Amadia. This left the A.P.O., Captain Willey, alone in the town, with Lieutenant MacDonald and Sergeant Troop in charge of the Kurdish levies. The malcontents saw their opportunity, and during the night of the 15th July the leaders of the town factions, with the tacit connivance of the tribes, enlisted the services of the local gendarmerie, and murdered the whole party. The outbreak was a demonstration against British authority and definitely anti-Christian in character. The

Christian villages of the Amadia district were systematically raided, and crops and sheep were everywhere destroyed and lifted. The Goyan, who were responsible for the murder of Captain Pearson, and the Guli took part in the rising with the Barwari tribes of Amadia, but when the British punitive column approached the town, the murderers fled to Goyan territory. Our troops drove the Upper Barwari tribes from the mountains north of the town, and then turned their attention to the Guli and the Goyan.

Operations were concluded in September, and though the tribesmen had eluded us in the mountains, we had succeeded in inspiring them with a wholesome fear and a conviction that the rising had been a mistake, and that they had been beaten on their own ground. By October all sections, and, with a few exceptions, all the leading offenders, had tendered their submission. They were dealt with leniently, the punishment meted out by the troops having been sufficient. Having appointed our own nominees to Amadia and Barwari, and having provided them with means to maintain their position, the troops withdrew in December to Dohuk, half-way between Mosul and Amadia.

The border then remained superficially quiet, but it was evident that underlying this attitude there was a general spirit of unrest.

In October, Mr. Bill, I.C.S., who had succeeded Colonel Leachman as Political Officer, Mosul, proceeded on a tour of the Aqra district, to which an Assistant Political Officer had been appointed soon after the armistice.

The mountains north of Aqra are the home of the Zibar Kurds, while on the left bank of the Greater Zab are the territories of the Shaikh of Barzan. The latter and Faris Agha, the chief of the Zibaris, are mutually hostile on account of assistance given to the Turks by Faris to capture Shaikh Abdul Salim, the predecessor of the present Shaikh Ahmad. Abdul Salim was afterwards hanged in Mosul.

The attempt to hold the balance between these two resulted in the hostility of both to government, and they provided a fertile field for Turkish propaganda, skillfully worked by Haider Bey, an ex-Governor of Van. By his agency the quarrel between Zibar and Barzan was temporarily laid aside.

On his arrival in Aqra, Mr. Bill was obliged to levy a fine on Faris Agha for having sniped at our gendarmes. Another Zibar chief, Babekr Agha, who was on friendly terms with Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, was also implicated. These two malcontents, enraged at being so summarily dealt with, communicated with Shaikh Ahmad, who sent his younger brother and 20 men to the assistance of the Zibaris. These, with Faris Agha and Babekr Agha, altogether about 100 men, ambushed Mr. Bill and Captain Scott near Bira Kapra in November, 1919, and shot them.

Aqra was then attacked and looted, but the tribesmen quarrelled over the loot, and the Barzanis returned home. Offers of assistance having been received from a number of neighbouring tribes, the A.P.O. from Batas entered Aqra on the 9th November, to be well received by the townspeople, who were not a party to the activities of the Zibar chiefs.

A punitive column was then sent to the valley of the Greater Zab. The villagers, who stood in great fear of their Aghas, flew white flags, and appeared to welcome the protection of the troops. The houses of the Zibar chieftains were destroyed, after which the column crossed the Zab and dealt with Barzan. The rebels were unable to rouse the tribes, largely owing to the loyalty of Qadir Agha of Shush, who, although belonging to the Zibar tribe, had severed his connection with it. Faris Agha and Babekr Agha of Zibar, Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan and his brother escaped to the mountains and were outlawed. The Amadia tribes remained quiet, and Saiyid Taha of Shemsdinan refused to listen to the suggestion of the Turkish Qaimaqam of Neri, that he and Sutu Agha of Oramar should send assistance to the rebels.

On the conclusion of operations, the administrative frontier was drawn in to Aqra, and no attempt was made to hold the country between that town and the Zab. By the end of the year, therefore, we had withdrawn our control from the mountains of Kurdistan. From Rowanduz the outpost of Government had been withdrawn to Batas; thence the line ran to Aqra and Dohuk, leaving Amadia and Zibar outside the zone.

The year was not to close without further trouble, for scarcely a month later Shaikh Ubaidullah of the Surchi, a tribe living in the immediate neighbourhood of Aqra, began intriguing with Faris Agha and Shaikh Ahmad for a reduplication of the former *coup*. Aeroplane action against the Zibar in January, 1920, compelled the retirement of Faris Agha to his own lands, but Shaikh Ubaidullah remained obdurate and refused to come in to the political authorities.

1920.—*Attack on Aqra—Revolt of the Surchi—Assyrian Repatriation—The Treaty of Sèvres and Rise of Turkish Nationalism.*

A state of veiled hostility prevailed during February and March, during which time the tribes were known to have received inflammatory propaganda from the Turks, who allowed no opportunities to pass of inciting them against us.

In April a military convoy was ambushed by the Surchi on its way to Aqra, and a few days later they attacked the town itself, which put up a spirited and successful defence. A punitive column was immediately despatched, and the enemy strongholds at Bujil, Kalati, and Susnawa were destroyed. The Surchi leaders thereupon retired into Zibari country.

During the next four months comparative peace prevailed except for occasional raids by Surchi and Zibari tribesmen. A small column proceeded through their country, bringing tranquility into the neighbourhood until an outbreak occurred at Rowanduz, following upon an attack on the Political Officer, Arbil, in the Rowanduz gorge. Nuri Bawil, the assailant, took refuge among the Aqra Surchi, and from there engineered the rising, which resulted in the evacuation of Rowanduz and Batas. Most of the Shaikhs of the Aqra Surchi joined the Dasht-i-Harir sections, who had also the support of the Khushnao. At one time Arbil was threatened with investment, but the despatch of columns from Mosul and Kirkuk averted the danger. The bulk of the Surchi then crossed the Zab, and proceeded to attack the Assyrian camp at Jujar, only to be beaten off and driven across the Zab again.

At the end of the year the Surchi Shaikhs, with the exception of Shaikh Ubaidullah, having rejected the offer of peace, departed to outlawry in the mountains.

A conference was held in March to consider the question of the repatriation of the Assyrian refugees, who were then at Baqubah. A suggestion for settling five to ten thousand of these people in the Mosul area was rejected, and a repatriation scheme, put forward by Agha Petros, was adopted. The essence of the scheme was that by arming eight thousand of the men, it would be possible to push through to Neri, Diza and Ushnu, and, after strong garrisons had been established there, to bring up the women and children and push through to Urumieh and other parts of Kurdistan, which they had formerly occupied. The mountaineers, Tiari and Tkhuma, etc., who were the fighting men of the people, were to accompany this movement, and, having installed their compatriots, were to make their way back westwards to their own parts of the country.

The route chosen was via Aqra, and it was hoped it should begin by June. Agha Petros laid stress on the friendly relations existing between him personally and most of the Kurdish chiefs affected, and agreed that the success of the project depended on amicable relations being established between the Assyrians and the Kurds. In view of the behaviour of the Tiari battalion, and more particularly its deserters, in the Amadia area in the operations of the previous year, apprehensions as to their possible behaviour were put forward, but Agha Petros was convinced of his ability to hold them.

The move up from Baqubah to Mosul was begun very shortly afterwards, and by the beginning of May a very large number were established at a camp at Mindan, on the Khazir river, about half-way between Mosul and Aqra.

During the summer there were indications that the mountaineers had no wish to proceed to Urumieh, but were likely,

on reaching the Zab valley, to break north and make their way up that river to Amadia.

Owing to the cutting of the line during the May and June disturbances, the arrival of the remainder of the Assyrians from Baqubah was very much delayed. They did not reach Mindan till October, and, in spite of the lateness of the season, it was decided to send the armed men forward early in November.

Meanwhile the prospect of repatriation had been exercising the minds of the Kurds. For a while it seemed as if Simko, of the Shikak tribe, were trying to arrange a tribal conference to oppose the movement, but apparently wiser councils prevailed. Agha Petros had written to most of the Aghas assuring them of his peaceful intentions; but most of them, while reciprocating his sentiment, were sceptical, not of the wishes of the Government, but of the will of the mountaineers to abide by them.

The event justified their doubts. The forward move was made on 22nd October. No opposition was encountered until they reached the Zab, the crossing of which was opposed by the Zibari Aghas and Shaikh Ahmad, but effected with only slight loss. Barzan was occupied and destroyed, and the force moved north in pursuit of Faris Agha, who was making for Oramar via Narwa and Raikan. Although the Aghas of these two districts were perfectly ready to assist Agha Petros in attacking Faris, the Tiari and Tkhuma immediately started looting and burning. Having destroyed 21 villages in Narwa and Raikan they definitely broke away from the repatriation movement and passed into Chal, where they held the Aghas to ransom and destroyed more villages. They then tried and were successful in crossing the Zab into Barwari Bala. Rashid Beg was able to prevent them getting far from the river, but more damage was done, and they passed by Amadia into the Supna country. The A.P.O., Dohuk, went to Amadia, to find that the majority of the Assyrians had made their way back to the Zab, from where they found their way to Aqra. Meanwhile, the main body, deprived of the essential support of the mountaineers, unable to obtain supplies owing to their depredations, and in great distress owing to the heavy rains which set in, found themselves unable to go forward, and, re-crossing the Zab with difficulty, returned to Aqra and Mindan.

The enterprise had failed. The choice of the difficult Aqra road rather than the comparatively easy one to Urumieh via Rowanduz was unfortunate; the lack of any arrangements for getting up supplies from this country was also a weak spot in Agha Petros's scheme, which apparently depended on his force being able to live on the country. It is clear, however, that the main cause of the failure was the fanatical spirit of vengeance shown by the people themselves. At Russian instigation they ravaged the country in 1917, and the repetition of their performance did much to discredit future protestations made by them or the British Government on their behalf.

The Treaty of Sèvres, which, amongst other stipulations, delimited the frontiers between Turkey and 'Iraq, was signed in 1920. It was immediately repudiated by Mustafa Kemal, at that time a Turkish General, whose activities were beyond the control of the Government in Constantinople and who stood for Turkish interests in Asia Minor against all comers. A League of Eastern Anatolia had been formed under his auspices in defence of Ottoman rights, its leading principle being the integrity of Turkey, with the corollary that no Greek or Armenian State should be established within its limits. A meeting of the League was held at Erzerum in August, but subsequently Sivas was chosen as the headquarters of the nationalist committee. Its influence was sufficient to bring about the resignation in October of Damad Farid's government, which it decried as non-national.

During the succeeding years the Nationalist Party achieved a remarkable revival in military and political strength. The provinces of Cilicia and Adalia were recovered from France and Italy and the Greek armies were driven into the sea. Asia Minor was completely cleared of any foreign Power.

Having achieved so much, Mustafa Kemal felt able to reopen the question of the other lost province of Mosul. He undoubtedly believed that the methods which had been so successful in Cilicia and elsewhere could be applied with equal success against Britain.

Their chief weapon was propaganda, and this, backed up by concentrations of troops on the northern frontiers, trade embargoes, frontier blockades, and encouragement of sedition and revolt among the Kurdish tribes in Central and Southern Kurdistan, was utilised to instil a want of confidence in the 'Iraq Government, and to prepare the way for the recovery of the Mosul Vilayet. Most of the troubles which now arose in Central Kurdistan had their origin in Turkish propaganda. Arms were distributed among the tribes, whilst on the north-eastern frontier, taking advantage of a rebellion which they had engineered, the Turks occupied the disaffected area, and used it as a base for further incitement to revolt.

1921.—*Situation across the Frontier and in Anatolia—Occupation of Rowanduz by a Turkish Force.*

During this time the Turks had been engaged in prosecuting the war against the Greeks in Anatolia; and, owing to strained relations with the French on their Syrian frontier, had few troops on our northern boundaries. Although theoretically a state of armistice prevailed, they were to all intents and purposes hostile. Their chief weapon was propaganda, which they spread through the cities and tribes of 'Iraq, and among the frontier peoples, inciting them to revolt and to raids on convoys to hinder trade.

The Turks were also occupied by considerable troubles of their own on the frontier. The subjugation of the Haverki was

attempted in January, and in October they were obliged to undertake operations against the Shernakh. The fighting which followed was indecisive, but eventually the Shernakh were forced to come to terms owing to lack of ammunition with which to continue the struggle. By the reduction of this tribe, the Turks strengthened their hold on the country; and, by the conclusion of a treaty with the French on the Syrian frontier in November, were enabled to move troops eastwards. Kurdish nationalist hopes, of which there had been some slight indications, were thereby held in check.

In May a Turkish officer and a few men arrived on the eastern and north-eastern frontier and proceeded to Rowanduz, which had been evacuated owing to the Surchi rising in the previous year. Faris Agha of the Zibar was summoned to Van and given several loads of ammunition, with a promise of Turkish support if he would raise the tribes against us.

The presence in Rowanduz of this Turkish force, which, as time went on, was considerably increased, served as a focus for all anti-Government elements, and apprehensions were entertained for the safety of Aqra. Despite this threat, however, and the continued rebellion of Shaikh Ubaidullah in the Dasht-i-Harir, against whom air action was taken, the situation round Aqra remained quiet, owing to the fact that the Surchi there were not co-operating with the other sections of the tribe. In September, Ubaidullah submitted to the authorities, but, hearing some rumours that he was about to be imprisoned, he went on the warpath again, and attacked a levy and police post the following December. It was not until some two years later that Shaikh Ubaidullah finally surrendered.

1922.—*Turkish Military Preparations—Attack on Amadia by Barzan and Zibar Tribesmen—Repatriation of the Assyrians—Return of the Amadia Notables.*

In the spring of 1922, Turkish troops were brought eastwards to strengthen the forces at Jazirat-ibn-Omar, and a number of outposts were established along the line of the Hazil river in close proximity to the town of Zakho. At the same time, great efforts were made to placate and obtain the good will of the tribes of the neighbourhood. In the Dohuk area the inhabitants were little affected by the presence of the Turks at Jazirat-ibn-Omar, but the townspeople of Zakho had the liveliest fears of an imminent attack. A violent anti-British and anti-Sherifian propaganda was disseminated throughout the frontier, and was especially strong in the direction of Amadia and Aqra. This propaganda took the form of pamphlets bearing the seal of the Pan-Islamic Society of Angora.

In the early months of the year, when the outcome of the war between Greece and Turkey was still a matter of doubt, this

propaganda did not have much result, but when final victory remained with the Turks the whole of Central Kurdistan became restless and disquieted. On the 9th September the Turks had occupied Smyrna, and a few weeks later Amadia was attacked by a body of Barzan, Mazuri, Shirwan, and Zibar tribesmen, who had been assisted into the town by the connivance of Haji Abdul Latif, a disgruntled ex-Mudir. The Qaimmaqam succeeded in maintaining himself in the Serai whilst assistance from outside was forthcoming. Some 200 Assyrians, led by the Bishop Mar Sergis, who happened to be near, immediately proceeded to the rescue and drove the rebels out of the town.

Such a disturbance calls for immediate and summary retribution, as any lack of energy in displaying military strength is construed as a sign of weakness and results in a large increase in the rebel strength. If a long delay occurs between the actual incident and the commencement of punitive operations, all the malcontents and brigands of the surrounding country are attracted to the rebel chief, who can then put up a greater resistance than would be the case if he were disposed of at once. Rebel chiefs on a frontier such as that of Central Kurdistan are also very open to external influences. Their sedition is encouraged by unfriendly acts from across the frontier, and instant action is demanded in order to prevent (a) the news of revolt spreading, and (b) to prevent assistance in arms and ammunition reaching them.

In the case of the Amadia attack, punitive measures were undertaken three weeks later against the offending tribes, and Barzan with a number of Mazuri villages was destroyed. Co-operation by a column from Aqra was ineffective, and the Zibar Aghas were able to put up a successful resistance.

During these operations the Turkish commander at Rowanduz, Euz Demir, was making strenuous efforts to induce the Surchi to attack Aqra, but the tribesmen were unwilling to act without military assistance.

Although both these attempts failed, the Turks at Jazirat-ibn-Omar continued their preparations, and the tribes on that part of the frontier were much impressed by the restored Turkish prestige.

The repatriation of the Assyrians was a great factor in rendering innocuous the efforts of the Turks to raise the tribes against us. In the spring the whole of the Upper and Lower Tiari proceeded to the mountains, and were joined by the Tkhuma, who returned to their villages east of the Zab. The Turks realised the pro-British attitude of the Assyrians, and did their utmost to induce the Kurdish tribes to attack them. Having failed in this, they endeavoured to win them over to their side and invited the Patriarch and Maliks to visit Euz Demir at Jualmerk. The offer was declined.

Haji Abdul Latif, who had fled with the Barzan rebels, was allowed to return after the reoccupation of Rowanduz upon

payment of a fine of Rs.10,000 ; and his great enemy and rival, Haji Shaban Agha, who had fled to Jazirat after the 1919 rising, was also given permission to return to Amadia towards the end of 1922.

1923.—*Operations in Rowanduz Area—Continuation of Turkish Preparations on the Jazirah Front—Reduction after Signature of the Lausanne Treaty—Submission of the Barzan, Zibar, and Surchi Outlaws.*

The spring of 1923 saw the completion of the highly successful operations by military and air formations in the Arbil-Koi Sanjak-Rowanduz area. As a result of these operations, culminating in the reoccupation of Rowanduz by Imperial forces, in April, the Turks were finally expelled from this portion of 'Iraq. Although these operations do not fall topographically within the sphere of this volume (a fuller description will be found in Chapter I, M.R. of 'Iraq, Area 10), they had a wide and salutary reaction in Central Kurdistan.

The year 1923 opened with a renewal of propaganda work by the Turks throughout Kurdistan, and on the Jazirah front preparations were made for an offensive against 'Iraq. Great activity was shown in the movement of troops eastwards and in the transport of stores for their maintenance ; whilst wholesale levies of crops and other supplies were made, and a rigorous frontier blockade was instituted along the Hazil and Khabur rivers. Precautionary measures to eliminate potential sources of disorder on lines of communication were undertaken against the Shernakh tribe, whose chief, Abdul Rahman Agha, was arrested and deported. Posts were established in areas where the attitude of the inhabitants was doubtful.

In the beginning of April an important meeting was held at Sairt, and the chiefs were instructed to do everything possible to create unrest and disaffection along the frontier. Shaikh Ahmad al Senussi was reported to be in Diarbekr to give weight to the work of propaganda.

The nature of the Turkish preparations pointed to an attack on 'Iraq, although possibly no more was intended than a threat to back up their diplomacy at Lausanne, where negotiations were then in progress.

During the Rowanduz operations the Turkish troops on the Jazirah front remained inactive, and after the signing of the Lausanne treaty there were indications of the gradual reduction of their effectives, which in February had amounted to 8,530 rifles, 1,600 sabres and 38 guns.

The situation at Aqra for the early part of the year was most precarious, owing to encouragement given to rebellious tribes

and the presence of the Turks at Rowanduz. The Zibar, Barzan and Surchi were almost entirely out of control. At the end of March Saiyid Taha was sent to Aqra with the object of neutralizing the Shaikh of Barzan and his adherents. On Saiyid Taha's invitation, Shaikh Ahmad came into Aqra with a large following, and was followed by Shaikh Raqib of the Surchi, who had contrived that Shaikh Ubaidullah should remain with the Turks. The preparations for the recovery of Rowanduz were not without influence on the actions of the rebel chiefs, who were now considered to have made their submission.

After the capture of Rowanduz, Faris Agha of Zibar was allowed to come in upon payment of a fine of 40 rifles, and Shaikh Ubaidullah after payment of 75 rifles.

The Turks, having been driven from 'Iraq territory, established garrisons at Van, Bashkala, Diza, Julamerk and Shapatan with the object of bringing unruly subjects under their authority, to collect revenues and to restore Turkish prestige generally.

Towards the end of the year Major-General Jafar Tayar Pasha was appointed to the Jazirah Command, and reinforcements were reported on their way eastwards. It was not known whether these changes constituted a threat against 'Iraq or were merely designed to strengthen Turkish control over the Kurdish tribes.

1924.—*Affray between Wali of Julamerk and Assyrians—Inroad of Turkish Troops into 'Iraq and Occupation of 'Iraq Administered Territory—Reference to and decision of Council of League of Nations regarding the Frontier.*

Early in January the Turkish forces on the Jazirah front were reinforced by a cavalry regiment, and the local intelligence officer took advantage of this addition of strength to increase the propaganda work among the tribes, in which considerable success was achieved.

The General Officer Commanding the VIIth Corps, Jafar Tayar Pasha, visited Nisibin in March and assembled all the tribal chiefs, whom he exhorted to show their loyalty to the Turks and support military operations if the need arose. Organisation of irregular units of cavalry from the tribes was undertaken, and in April it was reported that Euz Demir, the former Turkish Commandant at Rowanduz, had arrived at Mardin to command these detachments. In May the 1st Cavalry Division arrived at Jazirat-ibn-Omar from Mardin with General Mursel Pasha in command. It was considered that this last movement was to demonstrate among the Goyan and other Kurdish tribes to the east, who were very lukewarm to the Turkish interest.

Towards the end of June messages were received from the Assyrians of Lower Tiari and Tkhuma to the effect that the

(15)

Turkish garrison at Julamerk had received large reinforcements with the intention of marching against them. Much propaganda work had been carried out in this area, and the Turks had stated that they intended to send troops through Assyrian territory for revenue collection. On the 5th August the Wali of Julamerk set out with an escort of 40 mounted men to tour the district bordering the Turko-'Iraq frontier. The Tkhuma section of the Assyrians were in a state of the greatest alarm regarding his intentions, and took up a defensive position at Hani, 31 miles north-east of Amadia. On the approach of the Wali and his party the Turks opened fire, and a fight ensued, during which the Wali was taken prisoner and five of his escort were killed and two wounded. The Tkhuma casualties were three killed. On the 11th August the Wali was released with the remainder of his escort and permitted to return to Chal after promising that no retaliation would be offered.

On or about the 1st September, Advance Headquarters of the VIIth Corps was moved to Jazirat-ibn-Omar, and most of the infantry of the 2nd Division were reported to be marching eastwards from Sairt. Infantry in considerable strength also arrived at Shernakh.

In the beginning of September reports of a concentration of Turkish regular and irregular troops on the right bank of the Hazil river, north-west of Zakho, were received. This concentration was followed by small patrols crossing the river, which forms the boundary between Turkey and 'Iraq in that sector, and advancing eastwards into 'Iraq territory. The Turks announced that the movement was directed against one of their own tribes, the Goyan, but the announcement was merely intended to conceal their real intentions. On the 12th September the Qaimmaqam of Jazirat was warned that armed forces crossing into 'Iraq would be fired upon. Notwithstanding this warning, Turkish forces were reported to be crossing the Hazil some five miles north-west of Zakho on the night of the 13th-14th, and on the following morning an air reconnaissance discovered a body of irregular troops in the act of fording the river. They were engaged by the aircraft and forced to retire to the west bank, having suffered a number of casualties. Another Turkish force was located at Birkar (six miles north of Zakho), which was also engaged, heavy casualties being inflicted.

During the following week the passage of Turkish troops, both regular and irregular, through 'Iraq territory continued, and was revealed as a part of a scheme of punitive measures against the Assyrians. In spite of vigorous and sustained aerial opposition to the transit of these troops, the Turks attained their objectives, and practically all the repatriated Assyrians of Tkhuma and Upper and Lower Tiari evacuated their homes and fled to Amadia.

The Turkish operations were conducted by three columns, composed as follows :—

- |            |       |   |
|------------|-------|---|
| 1st Column | .. .. | 1st Cavalry Division (less 11th Regiment).  |
| 2nd Column | .. .. | 18th Regiment (2 battalions).<br>2 batteries mountain artillery.<br>6th Regiment on L. of C. with H.Q. at Shernakh. |
| 3rd Column | .. .. | 1st Regiment (2 battalions).<br>1 battery mountain artillery.<br>Detachment 6th Frontier Batt.                      |

Line of Communication. 62nd Regiment (2 battalions).

In addition to the above regular troops, each column was accompanied by tribal contingents.

The first and second columns burned and devastated the villages in the Ashuta and Lizan valleys, north of Amadia, while the third marched down the Zab from Julamerk as far as Dorawa. The whole punitive campaign was commanded by Jafar Tayar Pasha, who moved his advanced headquarters to Besbin, north-east of Zakho.

In the beginning of October reliable reports were current of Turkish reinforcements being *en route* eastwards for Jazirat-ibn-Omar and Mardin. Increased activity was displayed in intriguing with the 'Iraq tribes, who were told that the Turks intended to continue their advance to Mosul. It was essential to demonstrate the intention to defend 'Iraq territory from further inroads, and steps were accordingly taken to secure Amadia, and thus prevent another retirement of the Assyrians, for such a retirement or a successful attack on this position would have had a deplorable effect on the Mosul population, and would have constituted a menace to the garrison. This measure also tended to keep the restless Zibari and other tribes east of Amadia quiet.

The main body of the Turkish force remained encamped in the Ashuta valley, their line of communication was still active, and, as reinforcements arrived at Julamerk, it appeared that some new objective was contemplated. On the 2nd and 3rd October Ashuta was heavily bombed, and considerable losses were inflicted on the Turks.

In the meantime the Turkish Government had been warned that they must revert to the *status quo* at the time of signing the Lausanne Treaty, which necessitated the evacuation of 'Iraq territory then occupied by their troops. The Turks replied that they had no intention of attacking 'Iraq, but intimated that they intended to maintain their troops in 'Iraq territory up to the line of the former Mosul Vilayet, which they had reached on the 30th September. They also stated that the Nestorian punitive expedition had been completed, and that their main forces were being withdrawn from Assyrian territory.

The question of the frontier line was referred to the League of Nations, and the Turks agreed not to advance southwards pending the decision. On the 29th October a provisional frontier between 'Iraq and Turkey was fixed by the Council of the League of Nations, which constituted the limit not to be transgressed by the civil and military authorities of either country. By the 19th November all the Turkish troops had been withdrawn north of the provisional boundary, and in December Jafar Tayar Pasha was relieved of the command of the VIIth Corps by Mursel Pasha, the G.O.C., 1st Cavalry Division.

1925.—*Visit of the Frontier Commission of the League of Nations—Outbreak of the Kurdish Rebellion—Unrest in the Doski and Sindi Tribes—Deportations of Christians from Turkish Territory—The Laidoner Commission—Settlement of the Turko-'Iraq Frontier.*

The discussions at Lausanne regarding the frontier between Turkey and 'Iraq did not result in the determination of a frontier line, and provision was inserted in the Treaty of Peace with Turkey for (i) the frontier line to be laid down in friendly arrangement between Turkey and Great Britain within nine months; (ii) in the event of no agreement being reached within the time, the dispute to be referred to the Council of the League of Nations; (iii) the Turkish and British Governments to undertake no military or other movement pending the decision.

The negotiations between the two Governments, which took place at Constantinople from 19th May to the 9th June, 1924, were not successful, and the British Government then asked that the question should be placed on the agenda of the League.

At its 30th session the Council noted the arguments setting forth the cases of the two Governments, and on the 30th September, 1924, decided to institute an inquiry on the spot.

The Commission set up under the resolution of 30th September was composed of M. de Wirsen (Sweden), Count Teleki (Hungary) and Colonel Paulis (Belgium), who, after an exhaustive inquiry in the disputed territory from the middle of January to the middle of March, 1925, submitted its report to the Council at its meeting on the 3rd September, 1925.

In January, 1925, Turkish troops returned to Goyan territory and established their headquarters at Karoar with a strong garrison. Civil officials were also imported, and it appeared that the Turks were about to take the tribe in hand and enforce their authority.

Rebellion, which had been simmering for a long time, broke out among the Kurdish tribes in March on a large scale in the districts west of Mush, and martial law was proclaimed in the south-eastern vilayets of Mardin, Hakkari, Bitlis and Van.

To trace the origins of this rebellion it is necessary to hark back to the time of the armistice.

In 1918 the ramifications of the Kurdish question were unknown, and did not develop until the following year. Kurdish national aspirations had been put forward by General Sharif Pasha in Paris; and in January, 1919, a committee of Kurdish Independence formed in Egypt appealed to us for help in the establishment of a Kurdish State.

In April, 1919, a British officer, who had proceeded to Nisibin, reported that there was an active pro-Turkish party, which was anti-British, and side by side with it a pan-Kurdish party, the aim of which was the complete independence of Kurdistan. This Kurdish party, at first fairly subservient to the Turkish Government, became increasingly independent in its attitude. "The tantalising version of President Wilson's doctrine has slowly dawned upon them with all its alluring possibilities, and Turko-Kurds are now convinced that if they shout loud enough, President Wilson will hear them and allow them to mismanage Diarbekr by themselves and to continue to fatten on the Christian property, which they stole during the war, without having to share the spoil with the Turks" (Major Noel's report). The Ottoman Government regarded these clubs with increasing uneasiness, and finally suppressed them in June, 1919.

As for the other Kurdish leaders, Shaikh Mahmud of Sulaimani had been eliminated by the failure of his rebellion; Shaikh Mahmud of the Milli was a candidate for the hypothetical post of ruler of a united Kurdistan; in Constantinople Abdul Qadir of Shemsdinan was ready to assume the same role, and the claims of the Bedr Khans, formerly rulers of Bohtan, were no less than his own; while at a later date Sharif Pasha in Paris notified his election as head of a future Kurdish State, though there is no evidence to show that he was chosen by anyone but himself.

In September Major Noel, who had carried out the previous mission to Nisibin, left Aleppo in company with two members of the Bedr Khan family. He reported that from Aintab to Malatia, the Kurds, who formed 70 to 80 per cent. of the population, were strongly imbued with Kurdish nationalist doctrines; but, unlike the Kurds of Diarbekr and Mardin, they were anti-Turk. Mustafa Kemal's Defence League took alarm at the mission on the ground that Major Noel was trying to create disturbance by working for an independent Kurdistan, which should be free from Ottoman control. Major Noel was then recalled, and the Kurdish National Society in Constantinople protested against the action of the Turks, and declared it to be an affront to Kurdish honour and national sentiment. The breach between the Kurdish and Turkish nationalist parties then became more pronounced, and Mustafa Kemal's adherents closed all Kurdish clubs in Anatolia, taking severe measures against all those who were known to favour Kurdish independence.

(17)

29

In its earlier stages the rebellion did not spread to the tribes on the 'Iraq frontier. The Turkish forces occupying garrisons bordering the frontier line evacuated their positions, and left for Jazirat-ibn-Omar and Diarbekr to assist in suppressing the revolt. On leaving Goyan territory they intimated that Turkey was again at war with Greece, and took hostages with them as a guarantee for the good behaviour of the tribe.

The Turks transferred large reinforcements from their western commands to the VIIth Corps area to deal with the insurgents. With the agreement of the French authorities in Syria, use was made of the railway through Syrian territory, and between the 5th and 26th March 576 officers, 22,208 men, 935 horses and 163 camels along with considerable quantities of military stores, were drafted eastwards.

By the end of March, the 7th Division of the Vth Corps from Adana arrived in the Diarbekr area and commenced operations against the rebels. A second squadron of aeroplanes, in addition to the one already with the VIIth Corps, arrived at the same time, possibly from Smyrna.

Shaikh Said, the religious leader of the insurgents, was captured in April, and subsequently executed with a number of other Kurdish chiefs; but the rebellion dragged on, and the Turks did not meet with the anticipated success in stamping it out. In their efforts to collect rifles from the tribes stubborn resistance was met with in the Kharput, Diarbekr, Van and Bitlis areas.

In the middle of April Turkish forces returned to Goyan country from Sairt and established posts at Zarawak and Gadun. These were reinforced in May, as apprehensions were entertained of further outbreaks among the tribes owing to the escape of Abdul Rahman Agha of Shernakh from Diarbekr. One battalion was disposed at Shernakh, Besbin and Harbol; two other battalions were stationed in Goyan territory, and were used to garrison posts in the neighbourhood, from which they sent out parties to collect rifles and levy taxes. In addition to these troops, another detachment passed through to garrison Beit-esh-Shabab, while four small posts were also established on the frontier, north of the Narwa-Raikan area.

A small party of Turkish troops was ambushed by a Goyan chief, Mirza Alo, while *en route* from Karoar to Ghlawā. The Turks then attempted to capture Mirza Alo, but he and a number of other chiefs with their families escaped to Zakho.

In June, Saiyid Abdul Qadir, the notorious Kurdish nationalist, was captured and executed in Angora with his son, Saiyid Muhammad. Saiyid Abdul Qadir did not leave Constantinople until the outbreak of the revolt. He was said to be one of the organisers of the rebellion, which was precipitated by Shaikh Said, the original plans being thereby upset. It seems certain that the

outbreak, when it took place, was premature, and that the plans of the leaders were not ripe.

The second son of Saiyid Abdul Qadir, Saiyid Abdullah, succeeded in effecting his escape, took refuge in the Narwa-Raikan area within the 'Iraq frontier, and, with the assistance of tribesmen from the Herki and Girdi tribes, caused the Turks increasing annoyance. On the 24th June he attacked Neri and Naushehr and demanded the surrender of the garrisons, who gave up their arms and ammunition to the rebel chiefs. Saiyid Abdullah then proceeded to invest Shapatan, and was again successful in obtaining the surrender of the Turkish troops. A further attack on Turkish forces was made on the 21st July, four machine guns being captured and severe losses being inflicted. The Turks then undertook drastic measures to suppress the revolt, and heavily reinforced the area. Saiyid Abdullah was forced to flee, and again crossed the frontier into 'Iraq territory. The Herki were severely punished, no fewer than ten of their chiefs being executed. The revolt was now practically overcome ; but disaffection among the Herki and Girdi still prevailed, and Shapatan was again attacked on the 24th August by a force of some 300 tribesmen, who, having killed 16 men of the garrison, took refuge on the 'Iraq side of the frontier.

During and subsequent to the visit of the Mosul Boundary Commission in March, 1925, considerable Turkish propaganda work was carried on among the northern tribes of the frontier areas. The Turks announced that they would be reoccupying the country soon, and that they would provide the tribes with men, arms and ammunition if they would rise against the 'Iraq Government. Colour to this propaganda was given by the arrival of reinforcements at Jazirat-ibn-Omar, and considerable discontent, and in some cases actual defiance, of Government authority resulted. The majority of the Doski became disaffected, but the situation was eased when one of their chiefs, Safar Agha, who had proceeded to Jazirat-ibn-Omar to obtain the promised arms, returned empty-handed. He and two other chiefs, Shafiq Agha and Reshid Agha, still remained defiant, however, and refused to report at Dohuk when ordered to do so.

It was necessary to undertake air operations against Jamil Agha of the Sindi tribe, who had also succumbed to the Turkish promises and had attacked a police patrol between Shiranis and Masis, north-east of Zakho, on the 4th May. Several casualties were inflicted, and the majority of the Sindi submitted with the exception of the ringleader, Jamil Agha, who fled across the frontier to the Turks. The principal men of the Doski came in shortly afterwards and were imprisoned at Dohuk.

In the middle of July, Jamil Agha displayed renewed activity, and with a tribal following attacked the village of Pirakh (N.N.E. of Zakho), which was entered and looted of a quantity of small arms ammunition. An attack on Shiranis was beaten off, and

18

31

the rebel chief then proceeded to Shernakh to obtain further assistance from the Turks, who were actively encouraging raiding activity.

The chiefs of the Doski, who had meantime been released whilst still in a recalcitrant mood, immediately recommenced hostilities by raids on villages south-east of Zakho, and made overtures to the Turks, in which they met with little success. Later in the year the outlawed Doski returned to the 'Iraq side of the frontier, and endeavoured to intimidate the loyal villagers into returning with them to Turkish territory. The paramount chief, Said Agha of Germawa (four miles north of Dohuk), who had remained loyal, with the assistance of a force of police, forced the rebels to withdraw.

A party of Sindi also carried out a raid in the Pirakh neighbourhood, north of Zakho, but was beaten off by an 'Iraq army patrol with the loss of one prisoner.

In June the Turks took vengeance on the Christians and Kurds in the Goyan district, who had testified to the Frontier Commission their desire to be included in 'Iraq, and a large number took refuge in Zakho. Early in September reports were received of atrocities committed on the Chaldean villages north and south of the frontier line. The inhabitants were systematically removed from the frontier, and were transported into the interior. Many, however, escaped and reached Zakho utterly destitute and with tales of massacre and violence. All their flocks and stocks of grain were confiscated by the Turkish troops, who stated that they were preparing for war and that the Christians could return after the conclusion of hostilities. Many of the refugee families were settled in villages on the 'Iraq side of the boundary line and also in districts removed from the frontier.

The British Government made formal complaint and requested the Council of the League of Nations to send representatives to the locality of the frontier. The Council decided to send General F. Laidoner as its representative, and he was appointed chief of a Commission of inquiry. This Commission arrived at Mosul on the 30th October, 1925, and proceeded to take evidence regarding—

- (i) The complaint of the Turkish Government that British aircraft had crossed the Brussels Line.
- (ii) The deportation of Christians.

The Commission was not permitted to make any investigation in the Turkish zone, but had to confine its activity to the territory south of the provisional frontier.

General Laidoner found the British charges, on behalf of the Christians, substantiated, and stated that Turkish soldiers, under the command of officers, occupied all the villages and obtained delivery of the arms; levied very heavy fines and demanded women; pillaged the houses and submitted the inhabitants to

atrocious acts of violence, going as far as massacre ; the deportations were deportations *en masse*, during which persons fell ill and were abandoned ; others died of starvation and cold, for, when leaving their homes, they had to abandon everything.

The final decision relating to the Turko-'Iraq frontier was adopted by the Council of the League of Nations on the 16th December, 1925, by which (i) all territory south of the so-called Brussels Line was allocated to 'Iraq ; (ii) the British Government was invited to submit to the Council a new treaty with 'Iraq ensuring the continuance for 25 years of the mandatory regime defined by the Treaty of Alliance between Great Britain and 'Iraq, unless 'Iraq were admitted as a member of the League before the expiration of that period ; (iii) the British Government was invited to act, as far as possible, in accordance with the other suggestions of the Commission as regards measures likely to ensure pacification and to afford equal protection to all elements of the population ; and (iv) the British Government was also invited to lay before the Council the administrative measures to be taken with a view to securing for the Kurdish population the guarantees recommended by the Commission in its final conclusions.

1926.—*Rebellion among the Kurdish Tribes on the Turko-'Iraq Frontier—Suppression of the Revolt and Punitive Measures—Activity of the Rebel Sindi.*

In the beginning of 1926 another insurrection broke out among the Kurdish tribes in the Diarbekr-Sairt area. The disaffection was said to be largely due to the new religious and other restrictions imposed by the Turkish Government. During the last half of the previous year there had been sporadic risings in the same districts following upon attempts to disarm the tribes.

The Turks immediately commenced punitive operations and independent tribunals were set up in Diarbekr and Angora, with unlimited powers, to deal with the rebel leaders who were captured. Practically a clean sweep was made of the tribal chieftains in the Bohtan-Sairt-Shernakh areas. Those who were not executed at once were removed to imprisonment in distant parts of Anatolia. A number escaped into 'Iraq territory, amongst whom was Naif Beg, who brought nearly all the nomadic tribe of the Miran with him.

The disaffection spread to the tribes on the 'Iraq frontier. The chief of the Haverki, Hajo Agha, attacked and captured the posts of the 8th Frontier Battalion in the Nisibin area ; but, energetic measures being taken against him, he was forced to flee into Syrian territory.

A general collection of rifles from the frontier tribes was then undertaken, and in the first week of April the Goyan, ever restless, rose and attacked the garrisons of Karoar and Segirk. The

19

33

outbreak began by an encounter between the Turkish Mudir of Goyan and a small party of tribesmen. The Mudir, escorted by 20 soldiers, ordered the Goyanis to hand over their rifles. The tribesmen refused, whereupon the Mudir's party opened fire and killed two men. The Goyanis retaliated and disarmed the Mudir's escort, killing three of them.

The outbreak then became general throughout the Goyan, and refugees in great numbers crossed the frontier into 'Iraq territory for safety. Disaffection was not confined to this district. In the Bitlis area, tribal forces amounting to some 4,000 rifles, were in active resistance to the Turks, who had put to death the great majority of the religious and tribal leaders in the Van-Bitlis area. The ranks of the insurgents were added to by the arrival of contingents from the Geravi and Zhirki sections of the Artushi Kurds, and through the month of April the rebellion showed no signs of abating. The town of Deh, south-east of Sairt, fell into the hands of the rebels, who captured over 600 rifles and a large quantity of military stores. In the Goyan area Karoar had to be evacuated by the Turkish garrison, who abandoned everything. On the 19th April, Julamerk was captured by the Artushi, but was speedily recaptured by the Turks.

Although the rebellion was now widespread in the area to the north of the 'Iraq frontier, the whole movement lacked cohesion. There was no co-operation between the various leaders, each chief acting independently of the other; and, although Turkish garrisons had been captured, they were invariably small and in some cases consisted of gendarmes only. The Shernakh remained neutral, and were not drawn into the rising. The Turks suffered no defeat on a large scale.

On 28th April the Turks commenced operations against the rebels. The Goyan tribesmen, who had remained in Turkish territory, were offered terms of submission if they would hand over rifles and certain wanted individuals. They refused to accept, and Turkish aeroplanes then began the destruction of villages in the disaffected area. Great energy was displayed in suppressing the revolt, and by the end of May it was virtually over. The rebellious Artushi chiefs fled into 'Iraq and took refuge near Amadia.

In July about 4,000 persons from the Goyan, who had sought refuge in 'Iraq, returned to Turkish territory, and were not molested beyond fines of rifles being levied from the chiefs. The Artushi were not so fortunate. On a promise of amnesty they were induced to return to their own districts; but, on arrival, the chiefs were arrested and deported to Angora, where they were executed some months later in circumstances which suggested a treacherous disregard for the sanctity of safe-conduct.

Meanwhile the rebel Sindi had shown some slight activity. In May a party some 20 strong fired on an 'Iraq army patrol

(C 16145)

c

and wounded one man. Since the inroads which took place in 1925, the Sindi rebel chief, Jamil Agha, had frequently raided from the Turkish side of the frontier; but, following upon a protest to the Turkish Government, he remained more or less quiet and gave little trouble. Towards the end of the year Jamil Agha applied to the 'Iraq authorities for terms of submission, offering to restore all loot captured by his followers in the Zakho area. In January, 1927, his surrender was accepted, and Jamil Agha and his followers were disarmed, after which they were permitted to return to their homes.

1927.—*Operations against Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan—Exile of Ahmad Begok—Kurds in Turkey—Frontier Delimitation Commission.*

During 1927 the main incident in the 'Iraq portion of Central Kurdistan was created by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, who, as already shown, had been the cause of much unrest in his district for several years past.

In 1925 the area over which Shaikh Ahmad holds immediate sway was brought under the nominal administration of the 'Iraq Government. Such as it was, the control was irksome to a man who had been in the habit of having a free hand in exacting tribute from his own and neighbouring tribes.

Thus in 1927, in consequence of the indifferent state of affairs in the Zibar district, it was decided to tighten up the administration there, and to bring the area more completely under Government control.

With a man like Shaikh Ahmad it was obvious that at least a show of force would be a necessary preliminary to the putting of this policy into practice. Accordingly, combined military and aerial operations took place, in which two small columns of Levies occupied Barzan in June, and Shaikh Ahmad and his followers fled to the neighbouring hills. Thereupon a small garrison was left at Barzan, and a landing ground prepared near that place.

As was to be expected, however, the complete subjugation of Shaikh Ahmad and his followers was not to be accomplished by a single effort. He continued to levy taxes on neighbouring tribes, and to instigate incidents prejudicial to the smooth running of the district.

One such incident occurred on 1st September, when his mulla, Abdul Rahman, was murdered by the Shaikh's brother in Barzan. Although Shaikh Ahmad subsequently expressed his willingness to assist in settling the case, he did nothing. In consequence of his refusal to pay a fine, on which previous agreement had been reached, a company of Levies was despatched to Barzan. This company marched through his villages on 18th and 21st October,

20

but the Shaikh still refused to pay the fine, or to carry out a promised meeting with Government representatives. Moreover, he became distinctly threatening. On 24th October an air demonstration was made over his headquarters. The following day he paid the fine.

The only other operational incident in Northern Iraq was complementary to Shaikh Ahmad's affair. Ahmad Begok, a small Kurdish chief just north of Rowanduz and a devotee of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, refused to acknowledge Government. In consequence a small party of Levies from Diana, accompanied by irregular police, set out for his village on 7th December in order to arrest him. A small fight ensued, during which Ahmad Begok made good his escape, since when he had been an exile at large. In 1928 he went across the border and joined the Turks.

During 1927 the Turks continued repressive measures against Kurdish tribal leaders, who had taken part in the revolts of the two previous years, by means of the Independent Tribunal at Diarbekr. A considerable number of Kurds are stated to have been sentenced to death and to imprisonment for life. One or two Shernakh and Goyan chiefs came to a fatal end as a result of this tribunal. Recent indications, however, tend to show a reversal of Turkish policy towards the Kurds. It appears that a process of conciliation, accompanied by an improved administration, is gradually taking the place of hard repressive methods hitherto employed.

The year was marked by a noteworthy achievement in the fixation of the permanent northern frontier by the Turco-Iraq Frontier Delimitation Commission. The Commission started work on 20th March and finished by signing the report on 23rd September. During this period 58 meetings were held, and 99 boundary stones erected. The area surveyed was divided into six sectors, and totalled roughly 1,321 square miles on both sides of a line some 236 miles in length. The triangulation involved the fixing of 41 stations, all of which was done by the British section of the survey party. Although it cannot be said that the discussions of the Commission were always of the most cordial, it is noteworthy that no actual incidents specially worth recording occurred, and that the administrative arrangements for a large party over extremely difficult country were executed without a hitch. The whole task was undoubtedly a very fine achievement.

1928.—*Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan quiet—Kurdish Amnesty—  
Simko joins the Turks.*

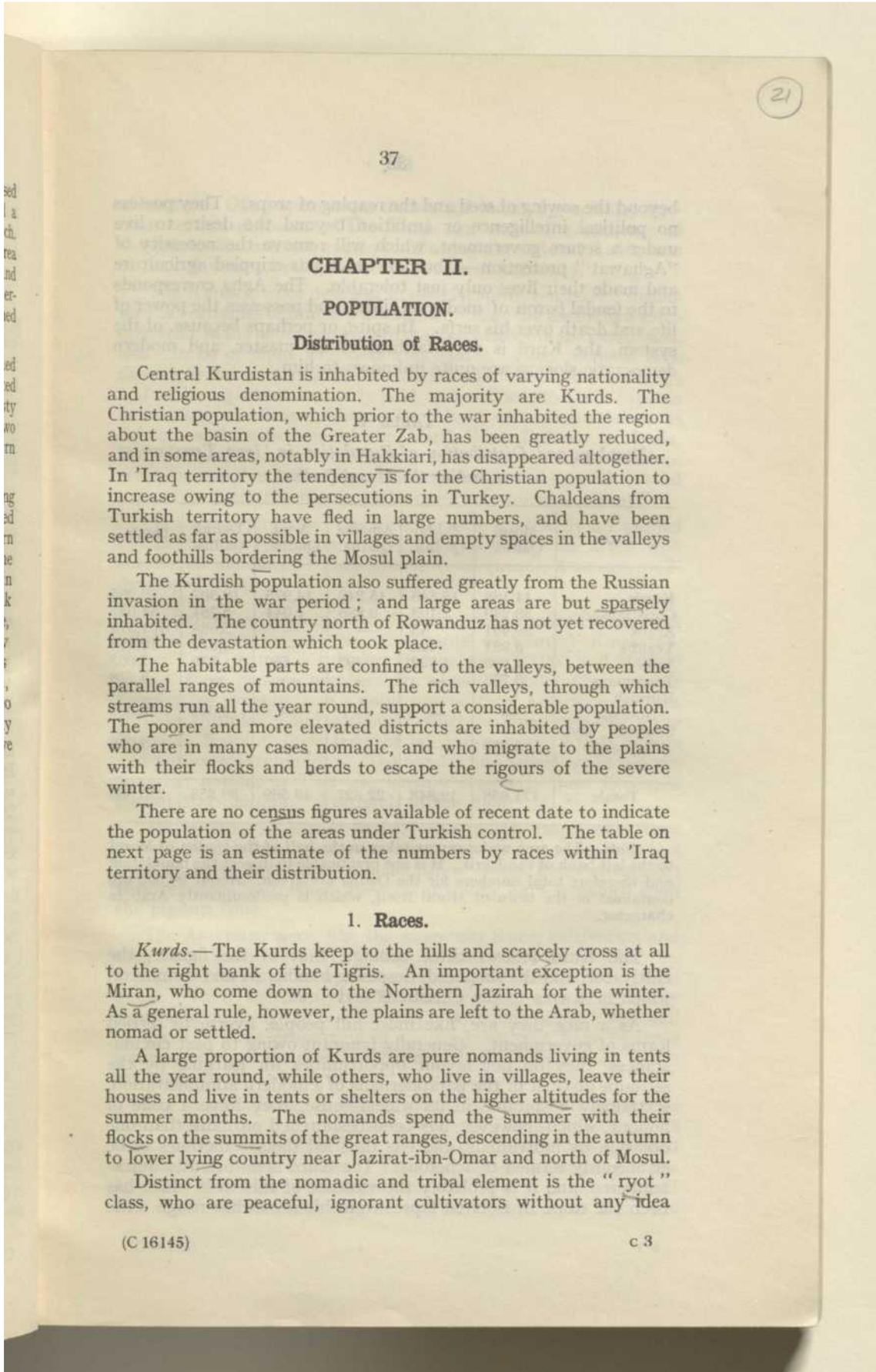
Up to July, 1928, there was no particularly noteworthy event in Central Kurdistan.

The presence of a garrison at Barzan had a sobering effect on the district. Shaikh Ahmad showed a steady resentment of the curtailment of his autocracy by a vacillating demeanour.

One week truculent, the other conciliatory, he thus addressed himself to Government officials until he actually attended a meeting with the Administrative Inspector of Mosul on 31st March. There a settlement was reached regarding his powers and the area which he might administer. Although he deliberately and publicly misrepresented the terms in his favour shortly afterwards, his conduct since has not been such as to require armed intervention.

In the spring of this year the Turkish Government published the terms of the amnesty to Kurds, who had been implicated in revolts against the State. Although apparently this amnesty does not apply to Kurdish refugees in 'Iraq as a whole, one or two important exiles have sought and obtained permission to return to their homes.

In this connection Ismail Agha (Simko), though not coming within the above category as he is a Persian Kurd, was pardoned by the Turks in May and allowed to take up an abode in Eastern Turkey. For several years he was in sporadic revolt against the Persian Government, not to mention freebooting efforts in Turkey, and was consequently not a welcome guest when he took refuge in 'Iraq. Here for over a year he made himself a nuisance, and, by his very unreliability and explosiveness, was a potentially dangerous man among Kurdish tribes. Whatever Turkey's motive may be in taking back Simko, and it is much open to doubt, it seems evident that the Turks are now making a real effort to pacify the Kurds within their borders. Naturally it is too early to see results, but it is considered that such a policy can only have a beneficial reaction in the 'Iraq portion of Central Kurdistan.



37

21

## CHAPTER II.

### POPULATION.

#### Distribution of Races.

Central Kurdistan is inhabited by races of varying nationality and religious denomination. The majority are Kurds. The Christian population, which prior to the war inhabited the region about the basin of the Greater Zab, has been greatly reduced, and in some areas, notably in Hakkiari, has disappeared altogether. In Iraq territory the tendency is for the Christian population to increase owing to the persecutions in Turkey. Chaldeans from Turkish territory have fled in large numbers, and have been settled as far as possible in villages and empty spaces in the valleys and foothills bordering the Mosul plain.

The Kurdish population also suffered greatly from the Russian invasion in the war period; and large areas are but sparsely inhabited. The country north of Rowanduz has not yet recovered from the devastation which took place.

The habitable parts are confined to the valleys, between the parallel ranges of mountains. The rich valleys, through which streams run all the year round, support a considerable population. The poorer and more elevated districts are inhabited by peoples who are in many cases nomadic, and who migrate to the plains with their flocks and herds to escape the rigours of the severe winter.

There are no census figures available of recent date to indicate the population of the areas under Turkish control. The table on next page is an estimate of the numbers by races within Iraq territory and their distribution.

#### 1. Races.

*Kurds.*—The Kurds keep to the hills and scarcely cross at all to the right bank of the Tigris. An important exception is the Miran, who come down to the Northern Jazirah for the winter. As a general rule, however, the plains are left to the Arab, whether nomad or settled.

A large proportion of Kurds are pure nomads living in tents all the year round, while others, who live in villages, leave their houses and live in tents or shelters on the higher altitudes for the summer months. The nomads spend the summer with their flocks on the summits of the great ranges, descending in the autumn to lower lying country near Jazirat-ibn-Omar and north of Mosul.

Distinct from the nomadic and tribal element is the "ryot" class, who are peaceful, ignorant cultivators without any idea

(C 16145)

c 3

beyond the sowing of seed and the reaping of crops. They possess no political intelligence or ambition beyond the desire to live under a secure government, which will remove the necessity of "Aghawat" protection—a burden which has crippled agriculture and made their lives only just tolerable. The Agha corresponds to the feudal baron of mediæval times, and possesses the power of life and death over his serfs. In spite, or perhaps because, of the system, the Kurd is very faithful to his master, and modern democratic slogans are quite unknown to him.

TABLE 1.

*Numbers and Distribution of Population in 'Iraq Territory, including the Mosul Qadha.*

Race.	Mosul Qadha.	Zakho Qadha.	Amadia Qadha.	Aqra Qadha.	Dehuk Qadha.	Totals.
Kurds ..	14,188	15,546	15,249	14,975	18,307	78,265
Christians ..	38,240	2,103	6,886	1,044	5,784	54,057
Arabs ..	99,461	45	—	—	2,068	101,574
Yezidis ..	6,991	422	—	—	2,870	10,283
Jews ..	4,000	1,732	492	550	829	7,603
Turcomans ..	3,778	—	—	—	—	3,778
Kurdish Nomads ..	—	—	—	—	10,000	10,000
Chabacs and Bejwans ..	5,000	—	—	—	—	5,000
Totals ..	171,658	19,848	22,627	16,569	39,858	270,560

*Note.*—The area under report takes in the half of the Qadha of Mosul to the left bank of the Tigris. It is not practicable to dissect the population and therefore total numbers for the Qadha are given. About 90,000 are contained in the town of Mosul itself, which is predominantly Arab in character.

The Kurd follows three callings, that of the fighter, the cultivator, and the shepherd, despising handicraft and commerce, which he leaves to the Christians and Jews.

As a race they are, like most hill people, averse to settled forms of government. Generally ignorant owing to past circumstances, they do not favour opportunities for learning by the selfsame distrust of the paraphernalia of a modern administration. Extremely hospitable in its widest sense, they have a code of honour, which, however, has been besmirched on more than one occasion by individuals, and has thus led them sometimes to be erroneously termed treacherous. The Kurd is notoriously quick-tempered, and it is probably the violence of this trait which has been the cause of isolated lapses from his somewhat rough sense

of honour. Of a superstitious nature and inclined to self-deprecation, certain elements of the Kurds are under the influence of dervishes, who are not averse to allowing the natural lawlessness of their devotees to degenerate into acts of barbarity.

The Kurds are not deficient in martial spirit, but have a dislike for the restraints of military discipline. They are useful to a force operating in the country owing to their knowledge of the mountains, and can be of value as scouts and guides. Their mode of conducting tribal warfare gives them a fair idea of infantry training; and when organised, regularly paid, and well led, they are capable of forming an efficient force. They have often been classed as fighters with tribesmen of the North-West Frontier of India. But in reality they are nothing like so effective in marksmanship, tenacity, speed in following up an advantage, and general tactical capacity. Still, the Kurd can be quite a formidable enemy.

As regards physique, the weaklings are practically all weeded out in the first few years of life, and it is chiefly the fittest who survive to manhood. They are, in consequence, a strong, well-developed people.

*Assyrians.*—The Assyrians, following the Kurds, are the next important element in the inhabitants of Central Kurdistan. Before the Great War they totalled between 80,000 and 100,000 souls; their present numbers are about 16,000. Their former country lay roughly from a point just north of Amadia eastwards to Lake Urumieh; and, although mostly nominal subjects of the Ottoman Empire, their form of government was to all intents and purposes autonomous. The secular and religious head of the Assyrian nation, as they are usually styled, is their Patriarch named Mar Shimun, "Patriarch of the East."

The collapse of Russia in 1917 was mainly responsible for a general exodus from their own country of the Assyrians, who had from the early days sided with the Allies. After many adversities they reached 'Iraq, where the vast majority have remained until the present time.

The Assyrians were, like the mountain Kurd, cultivators and shepherds, but since their sojourn in 'Iraq many have taken up artisan and domestic occupations and have enlisted in the Imperial forces. Their fighting value is considerable, and is generally recognised as being the best in 'Iraq. Although not as a rule well educated, a large proportion of the Assyrian men have received a sound military training in all ranks in the 'Iraq Levies, which has undoubtedly added to their natural martial capacity.

The remarks in the foregoing paragraph are chiefly applicable to the tribal Assyrians, who were formerly Turkish subjects. As mentioned above, however, the country of the Assyrians extended eastwards to Lake Urumieh. Thus a considerable number of the Assyrian race were Persian subjects, and a fair proportion still are. Although all belonging to the same race, those from the

Urumieh district are usually distinguished by the appellation of Urumian Assyrians. There are at present about 2,000 Assyrians living in the Urumieh district and about 1,500 Urumian Assyrians living in 'Iraq. The Tergawar and Mergawar sub-sections of the Nauchia (under the leadership of Mar Yosef the Metropolitan now domiciled in 'Iraq) were formerly Persian subjects. The Urumian Assyrian is not, generally speaking, of martial spirit, and so cannot be classed with the hill tribe Assyrian in this respect ; but, being intelligent and industrious, is often, like the Armenian, a skilled artisan and mechanic.

A full description of the Assyrians is contained in Chapter IX, page 196, of this volume.

*Yezidis.*—A full description of the Yezidis as a whole is given in Military Report of Mesopotamia ('Iraq), Area No. 1 (Northern Jazirah), in which area the majority of the race is to be found. The Yezidis in Central Kurdistan form a single community which dwells in the Shaikhan district, north-east of Mosul. They are commonly known as Devil Worshipers, and are for the most part sedentary and engaged in agriculture. The origin, religion and nationality of this tribe is exceedingly obscure, but there is no doubt that the Yezidis are not Moslems. It is equally clear that they are not related to the Arabs or to the Turks. They have some affinities with the Kurds, as they speak Kurmanji, a Kurdish patois ; and it is possible that they had to some extent common ancestors. Those living in the Shaikhan district are industrious, civil and amenable to government, but low in the scale of intelligence, education and morality. Unlike the inhabitants of the Jabal-Sinjar, they display no aptitude for war. They are well disposed to the Christians.

*Arabs.*—The Arabs included in the area chiefly consist of scattered encampments of Hadidiyin. They are the shepherds of Mosul, the large sheep-owners giving them their flocks to tend. They are looked down upon by the Badawin, and have a reputation for cowardice.

*Jews.*—The Jews of Central Kurdistan are said to be refugees from Nineveh or original settlers after the fall of Samaria. They are found exclusively in the towns, where they are engaged in handicraft, commerce and money-lending. In Central Kurdistan they have little of the prosperous appearance of their brethren in Baghdad, and are the objects of bitter contempt on the part of the non-commercial Kurd.

*Chabacs and Bejwans.*—The Chabacs and Bejwans are two communities living north-east and south-east of Mosul. They possess about 47 villages. The two sects are of Kurdish origin and are robust, tall and of dark complexion. They are dishonest, violent and treacherous. Their religious practices are the same as those of the extreme Shiahs. The Chabacs hold Ali, the Imam

of the Shiah, in high veneration, but they also take part in the religious ceremonies of the Yezidis.

## 2. Religions.

*Kurds.*—The Kurds of Central Kurdistan are of the Sunni Shafi'ite denomination.

*Nestorians (Assyrians).*—The Nestorians are the remnants of the great Nestorian Church, which was founded in the first century when the Arsacid Kings of Parthia were dominant in Mesopotamia and Persia. It attained a large development under the Sassanid Empire, Ctesiphon becoming eventually the seat of its premier Bishop. Nestorian is merely another name for Assyrian, although it is perhaps employed more when referring to them in religious matters. Contrary to the majority of the Christian sects in 'Iraq, the Nestorian do not look to Rome for guidance. Their leanings are towards Protestantism, and they have been for years under the aegis of the Archbishop of Canterbury. A fuller description of the Assyrians and their religion is given in Chapter IX, page 196, of this volume.

*Chaldeans.*—The Chaldeans are Romanized Nestorians who dwell in the Mosul plain, Bohtan and Amadia. Their Patriarch is Mar Emmanuel, who bears the title of Patriarch of Babylon, and lives in Mosul. The Chaldeans inhabiting the lowlands have a more developed civilisation, since they are more often in contact with the better educated population of the towns. They possess schools maintained principally by France and Rome. Their clergy are trained mostly in the French Dominican Seminary in Mosul. There is a tendency, which is now decreasing, to look to France, due possibly to the fact that our policy before the war was to protect the Nestorians. The connection with Rome is strong, however. The Chaldean villages of the plain can easily be distinguished from Arab, Turkish or Kurdish villages, from which they afford welcome relief, on account of their cleanliness. The Chaldeans have not the same aptitude for war as the Nestorians, and are on fairly good terms with their Kurdish neighbours. Many of the men, especially from the district of Tel Kaif, have migrated to the other towns of 'Iraq, and are to be found as hotel-keepers, waiters and servants.

*Jacobites.*—The formal title of the Jacobite Church is "The Syrian Orthodox Church." The name Jacobite comes down from the 6th century Bishop Jacob Baradai, the organiser of the Monophysite Church in Mesopotamia and Syria.

The Jacobites were formerly most numerous in and around Mardin, but during and since the war they were compelled to flee to Aleppo to escape Turkish persecution.

The Jacobites of Mosul and the Jabal Maklub are the most easterly representatives of this church. The Patriarch is styled

"Patriarch of Antioch"; and, since his expulsion from the monastery at Deir Zaferan, near Mardin, has lived in Syria. The church is represented in Mosul by a Bishop, the present dignitary being Mar Shonea.

*Syrian Catholic Church.*—This is an offshoot from the Syrian Orthodox or Jacobite Church. It is also ruled by a Patriarch of Antioch who has his residence in Beyrout. The church is represented in Mosul by a Bishop.

The Jacobite or Syrian Orthodox Church and the Syrian Catholic Church affords a parallel to the Nestorian and Chaldean Churches.

### 3. Languages.

A variety of languages is spoken in Central Kurdistan, of which the most important is Kurdish.

The Nestorians, Chaldeans and Jews speak Syriac and Kurdish. The merchants and official classes use Arabic, but understand Kurdish equally well.

As the whole population is acquainted with Kurdish, only interpreters speaking this language are necessary for forces operating in the area.

### 4. Education.

Within recent years there has been a great increase in the number of schools in Central Kurdistan. Schools are divided into three grades, viz., primary, secondary and final, each religion having its own establishments. The proportion of Christian to Muhammedan pupils is very much greater than that of Christian to Muslim inhabitants. The Christian schools are considerably more progressive than those of the other religions.

Schools have been established in the Shaikhan district; but the Yezidis do not favour education, and attendance is poor although there are Yezidi teachers.

In the tribal areas it is generally only the "Agha" or chieftan class and the priesthood who have any education, the ordinary Kurd being quite illiterate. There is, in consequence, plenty of scope for the professional letter-writer

### 5. Labour.

*Unskilled Labour.*—The formation of a labour corps from the settled Kurdish population would be a most difficult matter. There is no shortage so far as the agricultural population is concerned, but the tribal Kurd is averse to any form of work other than that of the cultivator or shepherd. He is naturally lazy and disinclined to work more than is necessary to achieve a livelihood for himself and his family. In addition to this factor, there

are several considerations which cause the labour market to fluctuate, and make any general estimate quite unreliable. Such considerations are—

- (i) The district where labour is to be employed.—Men are averse to working far from their homes, and the amount of labour available naturally varies with districts.
- (ii) The time of year when it is required.—During the greater part of the summer the sowing and reaping of crops are in full swing, and practically no labour is then available for other work. At other times the demand for labour is correspondingly slack.
- (iii) The rates of pay.—A certain amount of labour could always be attracted at enhanced wages.

It may, however, be safely assumed that 1,000 men from the Assyrian and other Christian refugees could be raised to form a labour corps for work in any part of 'Iraq Central Kurdistan, provided that the corps was given some kind of military status. This would be an important consideration, especially with those men who have served in the 'Iraq Levies. In view of the foregoing factors the figures given for unskilled labour by districts in Table 2 should only be taken as a very rough average guide.

*Skilled Labour.*—There is a distinct dearth of skilled labour in the area under review, although the advent of modern machinery, etc., is naturally increasing the artisan class. The Baz Assyrians are considered to be very competent stonemasons, and many of the better houses have been built by them. They have also an equal reputation as blacksmiths. Table 2 indicates approximately numbers of skilled workers by trades and districts.

TABLE 2.

*Labour available in different Districts.*

District.	Skilled Labour.						Unskilled Labour.
	Masons.	Carpenters.	Tinsmiths.	Blacksmiths.	Saddlemakers.	Shoemakers.	
Dohuk ..	60	4	5	10	2	8	500 men
Aqra ..	8	12	4	4	2	8	200 ..
Zakho ..	10	15	8	8	6	10	200 ..
Amadia ..	60	10	2	4	—	12	500 ..
Shaikhan ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	200 ..
Total ..	138	41	19	26	10	38	1,600 ..

#### 6. Attitude of Races towards each other.

Relations between the Nestorians and the Kurds are not very cordial. The fault lies with the Nestorians themselves owing to want of tact and the rudeness of their manners.

Generally speaking, however, the Kurds, warlike and undisciplined as they are, live on very fair terms with the other races inhabiting their country. They do not come much into touch with the few Arabs in Central Kurdistan, but there is a growing national consciousness, which may cause a rift between the two races in the future.

The religion of the Yezidis has involved them in great difficulties and persecution. As a result they abhor Muslims, but profess sympathy with the Christians.

The Jews are almost universally despised, but when it becomes a question of raising a loan or giving security, it is to the Jew that the rich Agha will go.

*Attitude to Foreigners and Europeans.*—The Kurds of Central Kurdistan are now, generally speaking, anti-Turk. The former leanings which they entertained for them (inspired not a little by fear and uncertainty as to the future government of their districts) were disturbed somewhat by the sumptuary laws of the Angora Government and by the suppression of the dervish shrines. Later, the settlement of the frontier tended to alleviate this feeling except in the case of individual die-hards, but a slight reaction has set in during 1928 as a result of the conciliatory policy, which the Turks have recently initiated.

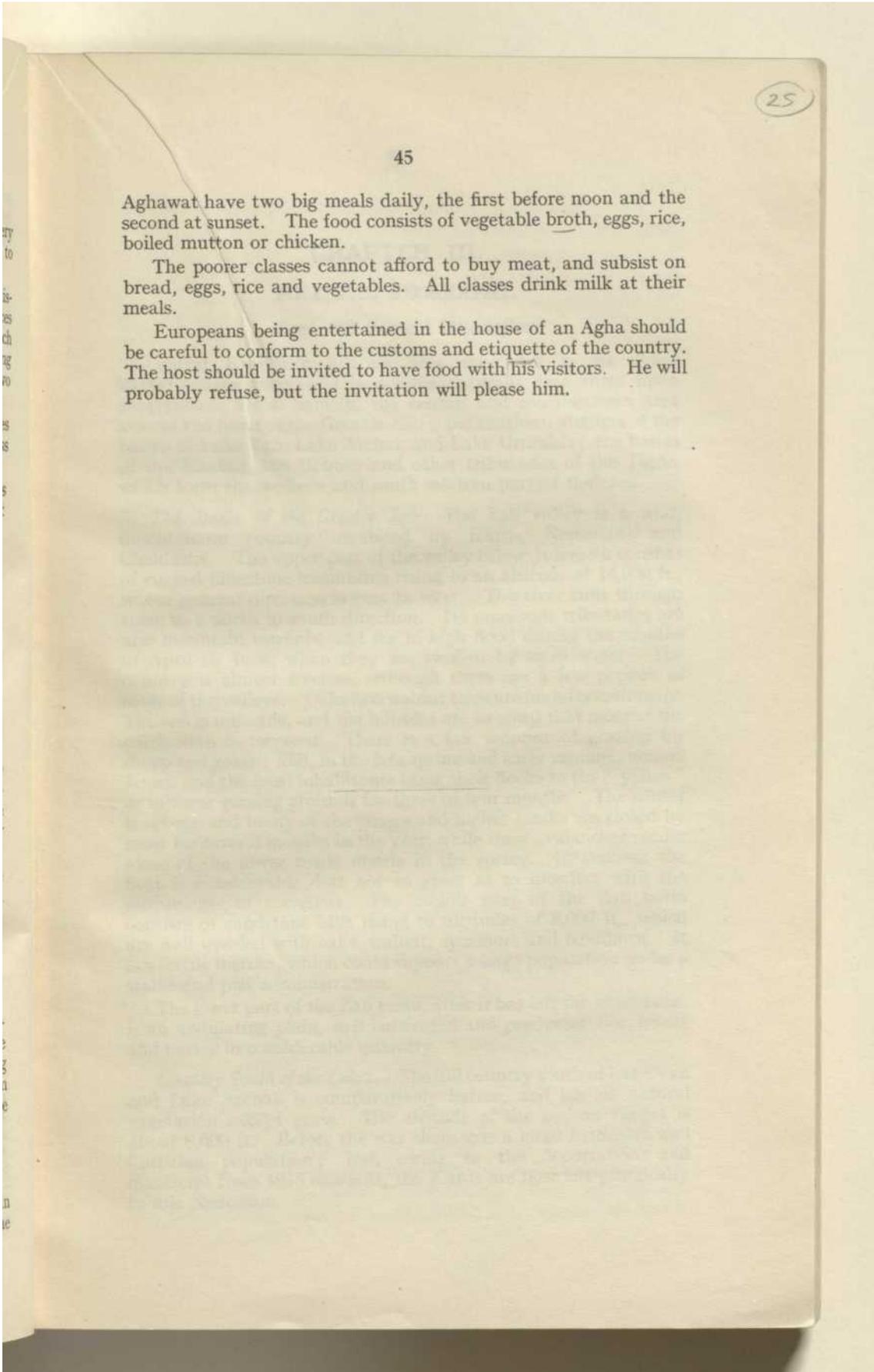
The Indian native, Moslem or Hindu, cannot be said to be regarded with any great favour. They are employed in Government offices, and thereby the local people consider that they are being deprived of a livelihood. They are, however, being gradually eliminated.

Syrian refugees and deportees have worked to the disadvantage of France in the towns. The unfriendly sentiment thus produced to that nation has not spread to the tribal districts, as they are not interested in such remote questions. The tendency of the Romanized Catholics to look towards France and Rome for support is dying out since the occupation of the country by the British.

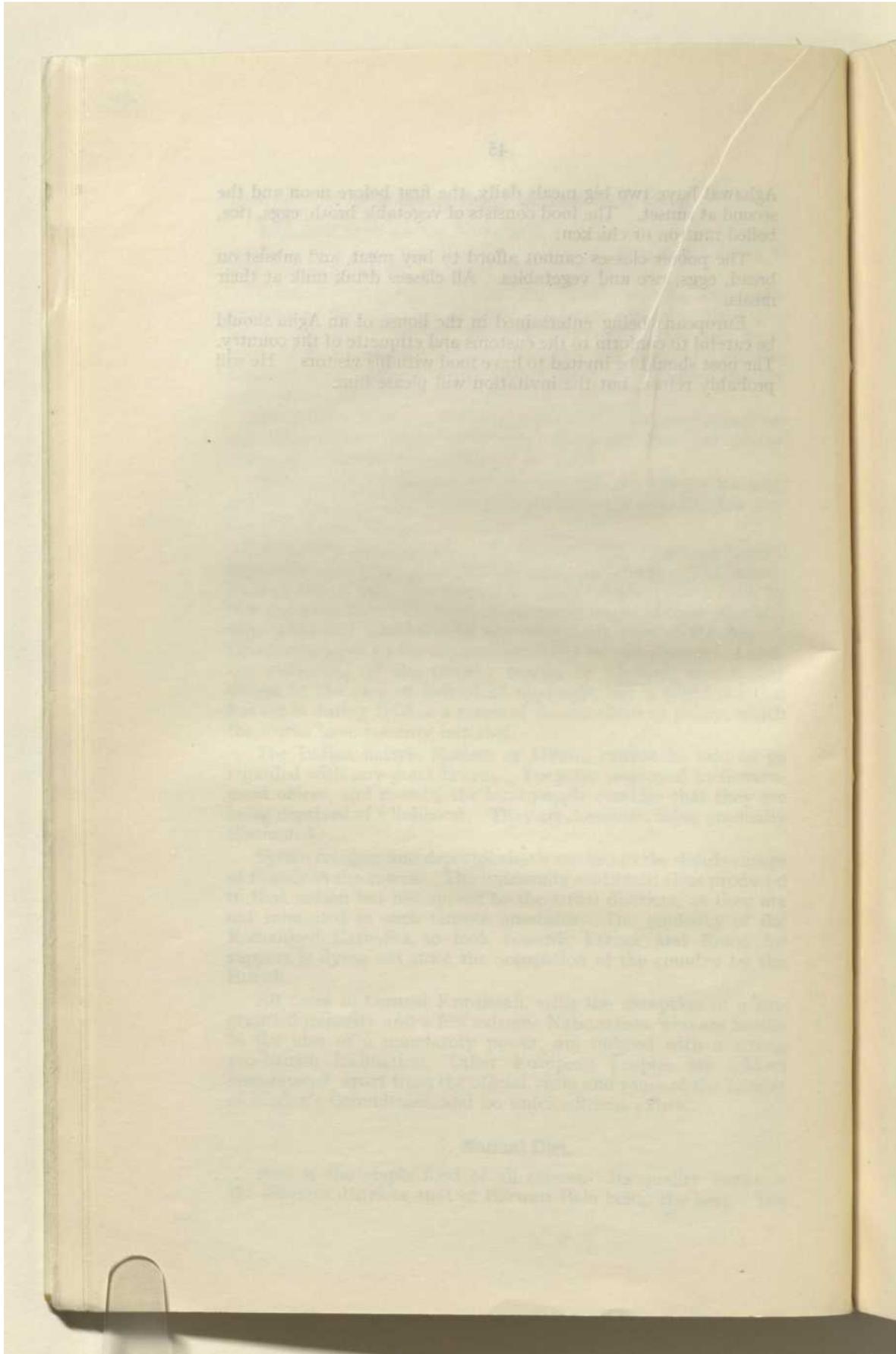
All races in Central Kurdistan, with the exception of a disgruntled minority and a few extreme Nationalists, who are hostile to the idea of a mandatory power, are imbued with a strong pro-British inclination. Other European peoples are seldom encountered, apart from the official visits and tours of the League of Nation's Committees, and no unfriendliness exists.

#### 7. Normal Diet.

Rice is the staple food of all classes. Its quality varies in the different districts, that of Barwari-Bala being the best. The



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٥ ظ] (٣٩٤/٥٥)



### CHAPTER III.

#### POLITICAL GEOGRAPHY.

##### 1. Area and General Description.

Central Kurdistan has an area estimated to be about 25,000 square miles, and is divided naturally into three main geographical areas, namely, the central and south-eastern area around the basin of the Greater Zab ; the southern districts of the basins of Lake Van, Lake Archak and Lake Urumieh ; the basins of the Khabur, the Bohtan and other tributaries of the Tigris, which form the western and south-western part of the area.

*The Basin of the Greater Zab.*—The Zab valley is a wild, mountainous country inhabited by Kurds, Nestorians and Chaldeans. The upper part of the valley below Julamerk consists of rugged limestone mountains rising to an altitude of 14,000 ft., whose general direction is east to west. The river runs through them in a north to south direction. Its numerous tributaries are also mountain torrents, and are in high flood during the months of April to June, when they are swollen by snow water. The country is almost treeless, although there are a few poplars in some of the valleys. Oaks and walnut trees are found occasionally. The soil is unfertile, and the hillsides are so steep that most of the cultivation is terraced. There is a fair amount of grazing for sheep and goats ; and, in the late spring and early summer, nomad Kurds and the local inhabitants bring their flocks to the "yailas" or summer grazing grounds for three or four months. The winter is severe, and many of the passes and higher tracks are closed by snow for several months in the year, while snow avalanches render some of the lower roads unsafe in the spring. In summer the heat is considerable, but not so great as to interfere with the movements of travellers. The middle part of the Zab basin consists of sandstone hills rising to altitudes of 8,000 ft., which are well wooded with oaks, walnut, sycamore and hawthorn. It is a fertile district, which could support a large population under a stable and just administration.

The lower part of the Zab basin, after it has left the mountains, is an undulating plain, well cultivated and producing rice, wheat and barley in considerable quantity.

*Country South of the Lakes.*—The hill country south of Lake Van and Lake Archak is comparatively barren, and has no natural vegetation except grass. The altitude of the highest ranges is about 8,000 ft. Before the war there was a large Armenian and Christian population ; but, owing to the deportations and massacres from 1915 onwards, the Kurds are now left practically in sole possession.

The Urumieh plain is extraordinarily fertile, and crops of rice, barley, tobacco and wheat are raised.

*The Basins of the Khabur and Bohtan.*—Most of the higher country around the basin of the Khabur is sparsely populated. The high hills are much used by the Artushi nomad tribes during the summer months, as they provide most excellent grazing for their flocks. The district of Farashin in which the Khabur rises is known as "Zozan," and provides the best pasturages. The lower slopes and valleys are well wooded, and water is plentiful everywhere.

The district of Bohtan, or Barwariyah, continues as far west as Sairt, the centre of government being at Khaskheir, and is among the most fertile and productive parts of Kurdistan. This zone is sufficiently elevated to escape the heat of the Tigris basin, is watered by countless springs and streams and is yet warm enough to produce rice, cotton, figs and a variety of fruits. The extreme severity of the winter on the upland plateau is avoided.

## 2. Administrative Divisions.

The administrative divisions of the area included in 'Iraq territory are as shown on the Tribal Map in pocket.

The boundaries of the divisions in Turkish territory cannot be placed with accuracy, but the administrative areas are as follows:—

*The Vilayet of Sairt.* Headquarters: Sairt (Maunsell 25, sq. 6).

Name of Qadha.	Headquarters.	Map Reference.
Kharzan .. ..	Zokh .. ..	Maunsell 18, sq. 23.
Sherwan .. ..	Kifr .. ..	" 19, " 19.
Berwari .. ..	Khaskhair .. ..	" 26, " 3.
Eiru .. ..	Deh .. ..	" 26, " 7.
Shernakh .. ..	Shernakh .. ..	" 26, " 8.
Besheri .. ..	Kobin .. ..	" 25, " 3.
Sazin .. ..	Sahsan .. ..	" not marked.

*The Vilayet of Diarbekr.* Headquarters: Diarbekr.

Name of Qadha.	Headquarters.	Map Reference.
Lijje .. ..	Lijje .. ..	Maunsell 18, sq. 13.
Direk .. ..	Direk .. ..	" 24, " 18.
Arghana .. ..	Arghana Maden..	" 17, " 15.
Farkin (Silwan) ..	Farkin (Silwan) ..	" 18, " 21.

*The Vilayet of Mardin.* Headquarters: Mardin.

Name of Qadha.	Headquarters.	Map Reference.
Ras-al-Ain .. ..	Ras-al-Ain .. ..	Maunsell 29, sq. 10.
Midiat .. ..	Midiat .. ..	" 25, " 16.
Sor .. ..	Sor .. ..	" 25, " 8.
Jazireh .. ..	Jazirat-ibn-Omar	" 26, " 13.
Nisibin .. ..	Nisibin .. ..	" 25, " 21.
Kefr Jos .. ..	Kefr Jos .. ..	" 25, " 10.

*The Vilayet of Hakkiari.* Headquarters: Julamerk.

Name of Qadha.	Headquarters.	Map Reference.
Julamerk .. ..	Julamerk .. ..	Maunsell 27, sq. 9.
Bashkala .. ..	Bashkala.. ..	" 20, " 20.
Diza .. ..	Diza .. ..	" 27, " 12.
Elk .. ..	Elk .. ..	" 26, " 11.

*The Vilayet of Van.* Headquarters: Van.

Name of Qadha.	Headquarters.	Map Reference.
Van .. ..	Van .. ..	Maunsell 19, sq. 18.
Shattakh .. ..	Shattakh.. ..	" 19, " 23.
Mukus .. ..	Mukus .. ..	" 19, " 22.
Hamidie .. ..	Koshab .. ..	" 20, " 14.
Mahmudie .. ..	Serai .. ..	" 20, " 9.
Bergri .. ..	Bergri .. ..	" 13, " 19.
Arjish .. ..	Arjish .. ..	" 12, " 24.
Adeljivas .. ..	Adeljivas .. ..	" 19, " 3.
Karchikan .. ..	Kindranz .. ..	" 19, " 15.

**3. Frontiers.**

The frontier between Turkey and Iraq is that which was demarcated by the Frontier Delimitation Commission. It was finally fixed on 23rd September, 1927 (see Chapter I, page 35).

It may be divided into four sectors:—

- (i) Between the Hazil and Khabur rivers.
- (ii) Between the Khabur and Jelu heights.
- (iii) The broken country between this district and the Shemsdinan river.
- (iv) From the Shemsdinan river to the Persian frontier.

*Sector 1.*—The Hazil is a small stream, which provides a conventional frontier for a short distance. The Khabur above Zakho carves its way with many bends and racing torrents through conglomerates and calcareous formations. At Zakho the valley opens out and becomes very wide. The spurs of the chain falling sheer on to the southern bank of the Khabur add a further obstacle to that constituted by the river; but they still leave a sufficiently large opening on the southern side of the Tigris.

*Sector 2.*—This is a still more mountainous and inaccessible country, the summits being in some cases over 10,000 ft. The Greater Zab cuts its path through these mountains, forming gorges sometimes 5,000 ft. deep. This mountain system is crossed by very few passes. Between Geramus and Dera Jeri there is only one pass, which the nomad Artushi use when going up with their sheep to the summer pastures. Another road leads from Ashita along the gorge of the Zab to Lizin and Julamerk. All the roads are nothing more than mountain tracks only used for local communications.

*Sector 3.*—This sector consists of confused mountains running back to the summits of Jelu, Sat and Chahr-Cheli. No nomad route crosses this sector, whilst the few existing tracks pass through so wild and steep a country that they could only be used for the passage of flocks with the greatest difficulty.

*Sector 4* is an absolutely abandoned district crossed by only two roads. These are the routes leading from Kani Resh through the Zinia Bari Gedik pass to Neri and from Rowanduz into Persia through the Gadir pass, where the frontiers of 'Iraq, Turkey and Persia meet. Seen from an aeroplane some distance from the south the mountain groups give the impression of a wall. The northern groups, along the crests of which the frontier partly runs, form the highest limit of the country, which rises from the plains of 'Iraq in successive elevations of foothills and parallel chains. Ethnically it is not a complete line of separation and still less a barrier. In the western and eastern mountain groups, both to the north and south, the inhabitants are Kurds belonging to the same or related tribes. Various nomad tribes, e.g., the Artushi and Herki, cross these mountains every year.

*Strategical Considerations.*—The mountain area north of the frontier between the river Hazil and the Persian border does not lend itself to the concentration of troops; the approaches from this region to the south consist entirely of roads and tracks, which are difficult in summer and impassable in winter. Even so it cannot be quite ruled out as an impassable area from which an offensive might be launched. A more practicable line of advance in this area is from points between Jazirat-ibn-Omar and the river Hazil via Zakho. This, however, presents several disadvantages to a modern army, including the passage of the rivers Khabur or Hazil and the mountain range immediately south of Zakho.

The most likely area of concentration for a force invading 'Iraq from the north is obviously further west, i.e., in the country enclosed by Diarbekr, Bitlis and Mardin. This area is served from the west by the so-called "Baghdad" railway ending at Nisibin, and presents a clear line of advance—only requiring the violation of a small portion of Syrian territory—down the right bank of the Tigris. This sector, however, although adjacent to Central Kurdistan, is actually outside the area covered by this volume.

*The Turco-Persian Frontier.*—The crest line of the mountains west and south-west of Lake Urumieh forms a natural boundary between Turkey and Persia, which was fixed by a mixed Commission in 1914. This mountain chain is pierced by routes, which are important as communications to the plain of Urumieh and to Persian Azerbaijan.

28

51

Of these, a road, passable for wheels, runs from Bashkala via Deir and Khanesur to Dilman in the Salmas plain, and thence to Khōi, Tabriz and Urumieh.

Another route into Persia, passable for wheels, leads from Bashkala to Diza in the Gawar plain, and then via Bajirga into the Urumieh plain.

A third road, at present under construction, will run from Rowanduz to Rayat and Ushnu and thence to Urumieh and Tabriz. In view of the embargo placed on Persian exports to Russia, it is hoped that this route will become of some importance as an alternative outlet for the produce of Persian Azerbaijan and the Urumieh plain, two of the most fertile and most productive districts in Persia.

#### 4. Towns.

##### Al Qosh.

Al Qosh is situated some 30 miles north of Mosul in the foothills, which mark without gradation the northern end of the plains and the beginning of the mountains. The town is built on the slopes of the first ridge, the streets being steep and narrow, impassable for any wheeled traffic. The hills behind are bare and devoid of vegetation. The population numbers about 3,700, the great majority being Chaldean Catholics. About 40 families of Chaldean refugees from Turkey and 57 families of Nestorians have been settled in Al Qosh and the vicinity. The town has a small bazaar consisting of some 50 shops. The houses, 550 in number, are solidly built of stone, but are small and unsuited for billeting purposes.

*Water Supply.*—Water is obtained from two large wells in the town. They are not over-clean, and there is danger of pollution. There are also 19 smaller wells, from which drinking water can be obtained.

*Billets.*—The church could be utilised as a billet for half company of infantry. The Monastery of Al Qosh, about one mile east of the town, could billet one company, and has an independent water supply. This building might also be used as a hospital, as it is clean and in good repair.

*Supplies.*—All products are consumed locally, and additional supplies are obtained from Mosul.

*Aerodrome Site.*—Space for a landing ground is available south of the monastery. The surface is hard, and would have to be cleared of stones.

*Camping Site.*—A camping site for a brigade is available in the vicinity of the monastery.

*Grazing.*—There is ample grazing between March and May in the plain below Al Qosh.

#### **Amadia.**

Population about 3,000. Situated 65 miles north by east of Mosul.

The town is built on a rocky plateau, an outlier from the southern edge of the steep and lofty Ser Amadia. The plateau, which is connected with the range by a narrow rocky coll, is oval in shape, 1,400 yards long and 550 yards broad. Its slopes in the upper part rise in abrupt cliffs 50–80 ft. high, whilst the lower levels are steep and boulder-strewn. Two narrow paths lead up to the town and enter it by gateways, one on the west side of the plateau and the other on the north-east side. The town lies at the north end of the plateau, and is partially in ruins. The remainder of the available space is occupied by a cemetery. At the south end of the plateau is a ruined Kurdish castle, formerly owned by the Pashas of Amadia, with a masonry wall and two bastions 3–4 ft. thick and 20 ft. high. The wall is drawn across the plateau. Along the edge of the cliff is a low masonry wall with embrasures and loopholes with a good command over the country to the south.

At present the headquarters of the Qaimmaqam of Amadia, the town will lose its importance if the proposed removal of the centre of local government to another and more convenient locality materializes.

The houses are mostly built of rough stone, but are very small and quite unsuited for billeting with the exception of the police serai, which could accommodate about 70 British troops.

*Government Buildings.*—The administrative headquarters are contained in the police serai, on the eastern edge of the plateau.

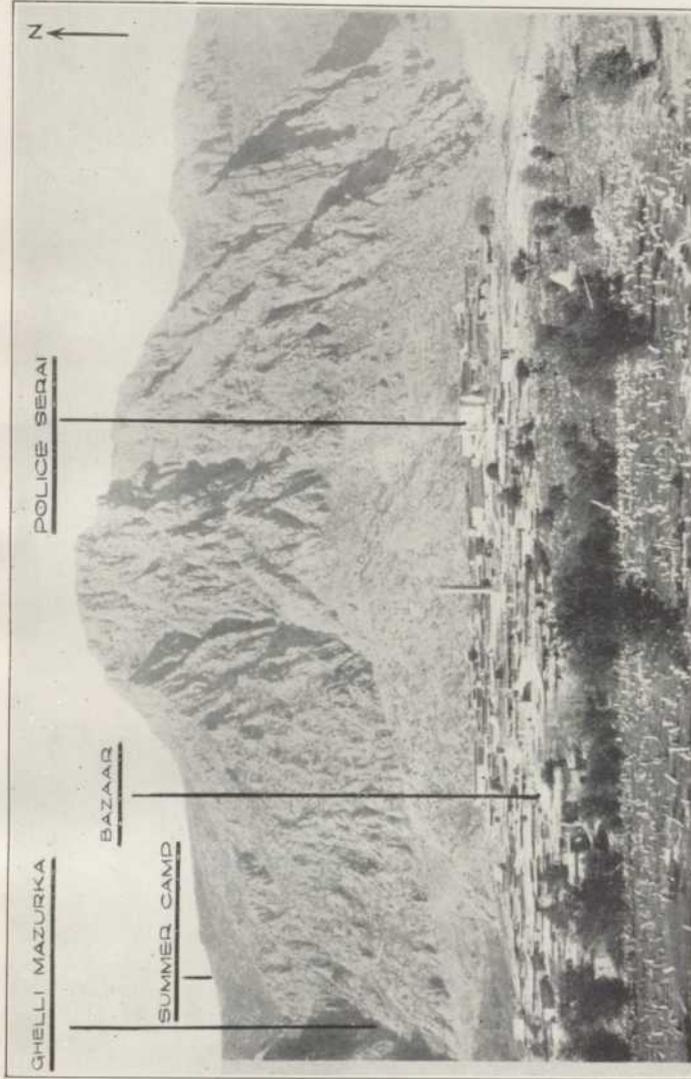
*Hospitals, Offices.*—Other than the serai, there is an excellent building near the village of Bebadi, which was originally built as an English mission house. It contains about 20 rooms, and could be used as offices, a hospital or as a billet. Two hundred and fifty British troops could be accommodated comfortably. This building is 2½ miles west of Amadia town.

*Water Supply.*—The water supply of Amadia is poor. There are no wells giving water now on the plateau, and the supply is dependent on two springs half-way down the cliffs, near the two gates. The supply in summer is weak. At the foot of the plateau there is a stream from which an ample supply is available all the year round.

*Supplies.*—The Amadia district scarcely produces enough for the needs of the inhabitants, and demand has to be made on the surplus products of the Dohuk area.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٩ و] (٣٩٤/٦٢)

29

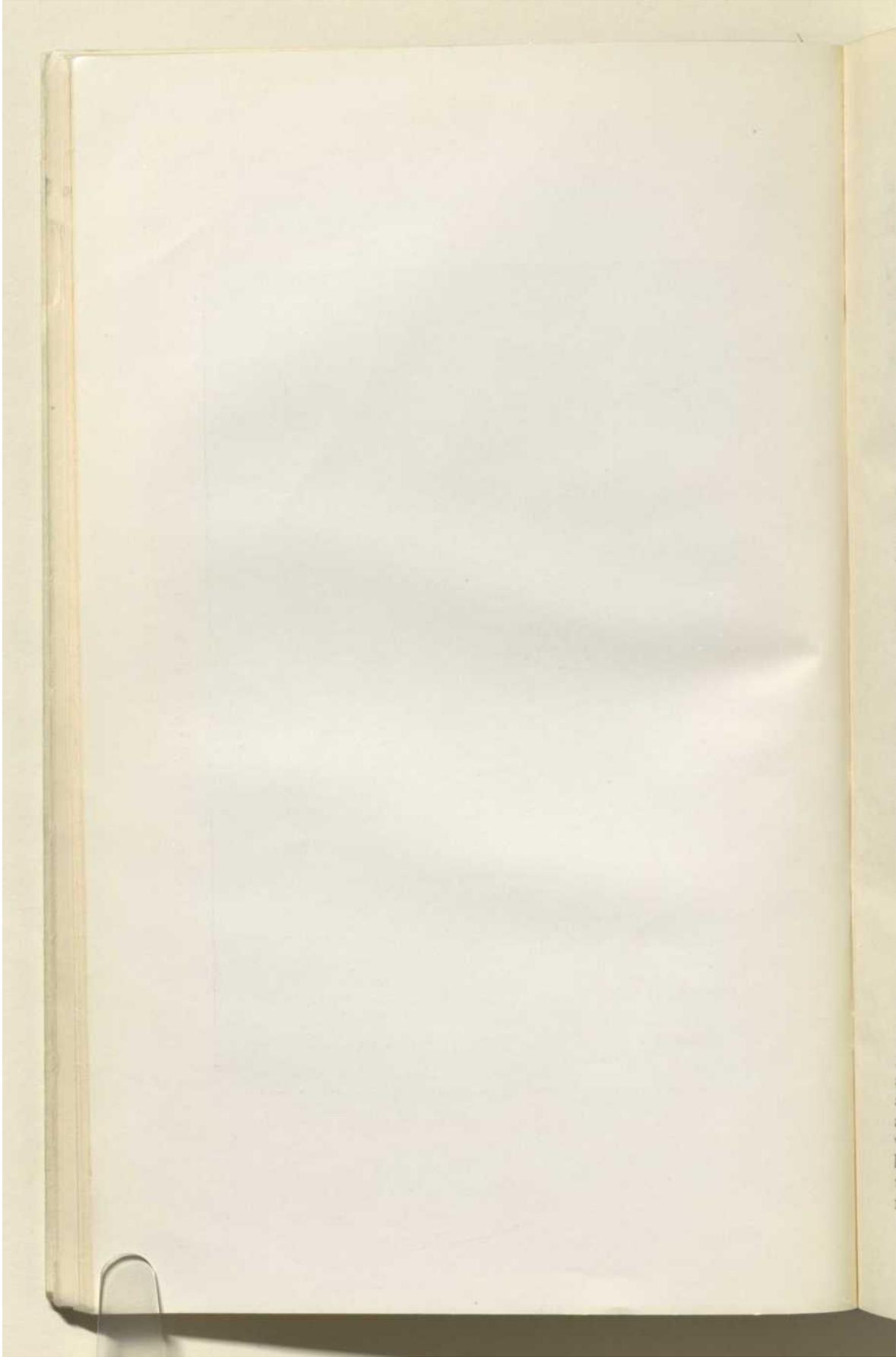


AMADIA (from the South).

(C 16145)

[To face page 52]

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٩ ظ] (٣٩٤/٦٣)



Local products are :—

Annual Production.		Available for Military.
Wheat	624 tons	Nil.
Barley	394 "	Nil.
Lentils	40 "	Nil.
Rice	500 "	Nil.
Simsim	145 "	Nil.
Mask	38 "	Nil.
Ghi	60 "	40 tons.
Millet	398 "	78 "
Maize	109 "	Nil.
Bhoosa	2,000 "	Nil.
Vegetables	} For a battalion daily, in season.	
Fruit		
Fuel	Unlimited.	

*Aerodromes, Landing Grounds.*—Landing ground at Bebadī. Details in Chapter VIII, para. 3.

*Camping Grounds.*—Scattered camping grounds for two companies can be found between the southern wall and the town. Water supply is a difficulty for this site.

At Bebadī there are two possible camping grounds both favourably located for water supplies. There is sufficient space for a brigade. A summer camp is available on the top of the Ser Amadia (6,000 ft.) for one battalion.

*Grazing.*—Ample in the Amadia valley.

### Aqra.

Aqra lies about 65 miles to the north-east of Mosul. It is a town of some 800 houses with a population of 4,000. The inhabitants are predominantly Kurd, but there are 40 families of Jews and 20 of Chaldean Christians also domiciled in the town. The Jews, like their brethren elsewhere, possess many of the shops, and are famous for their manufacture of silver scabbards for the Kurdish dagger.

Behind Aqra a series of steep-pitched ridges run back to the main mountain chain of the Aqra Dagh. Crests are cut by deep gorges strewn by large boulders. One of the most prominent of these ridges breaks down into a saddle, which rises again to a rocky knoll before its final descent to the plain. Across this saddle hang the houses of Aqra with ruined fragments of its ancient citadel crowning the highest point of the rocky ridge above. The bulk of the town overflows into the ravine on the western side, where the houses are ranged round the sweep of the hollow like the seats of an amphitheatre. The slopes on which they lie are so steep that the roof of each house serves as the front yard of the one immediately above and behind it. The

streets are very narrow and steep with the exception of the road leading to the Police Serai, which is fit for Ford cars. To the east of the town are some pleasant gardens, which give welcome relief from the heat of summer.

Aqra is not a very healthy place. Malaria is prevalent, and in summer it is hot. It is possible, however, to remove to the higher altitudes of the Aqra Dagh to Sherman, where the 'Iraq Levies have a summer camp.

Aqra is the administrative headquarters of a Qadha of the same name in the Mosul Liwa.

*Billeting.*—The houses of Aqra are substantially built of stone, but are in most cases very small. The complete absence of any form of sanitation renders their occupation as billets undesirable. Were it necessary there is sufficient accommodation for 1 company of infantry, 50 men in the Police Serai, 80 in the school and 30 in each of the two fairly large Khans. The school might in emergency be used as a hospital.

*Municipal System.*—The town is administered by a Rais Baladiyah or Mayor, who has an office near the Police Serai.

*Government Buildings.*—The headquarters of the Qadha are contained within the precincts of the Police Serai, situated on the east of the town looking on to the Aqra Dagh.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited, from springs and streams.

*Supplies.*—Aqra is principally a rice producing district. The following supplies are obtained locally, *i.e.*, from the Aqra Nahiyah.

Annual Production.		Available for Military use.	
Wheat	.. 657 tons	.. ..	80 tons.
Barley	.. 518 "	.. ..	50 "
Lentils	.. 8 "	.. ..	Nil.
Rice	.. 595 "	.. ..	90 "
Simsim	.. 7 "	.. ..	Nil.
Mash	.. 29 "	.. ..	Nil.
Ghi	.. 20 "	.. ..	10 "
Vegetables	.. ..	.. ..	Sufficient for one battalion daily, in season.
Fruits	.. ..	.. ..	Sufficient for one battalion daily, in season.
Sheep	.. 72,000	.. ..	About 8,000 annually.

*Grazing.*—There is unlimited grazing to the south of the town. In summer the inhabitants have supplies of hay for their own use.

*Transport.*—About 80 horses and mules could be requisitioned locally. If notice were given this number could be increased.

*Aerodrome.*—A summer landing-ground to the south of the town already marked out (for particulars see Chapter VIII, para. 3).

*Camping Site.*—For one brigade south of the town.

31

55

#### **Bashkala.**

Bashkala lies about 50 miles south-east of Van and 20 miles from the Persian frontier in the upper valley of the Greater Zab. Before the war it contained some 1,500 houses, but was so damaged by the Russian invasion that only some 100 houses remain. Population is now about 500, mostly Kurds with a few Jews. In 1915 the Armenian and Nestorian population were either massacred or exiled.

The town is situated on the western edge of a cultivated plain stretching eastwards to the Zab, about five miles distant. Immediately west of the town runs a steep range of hills, a number of the houses being built on the lower slopes. On a spur above the town are the ruins of a Kurdish castle visible for some miles on the road from Julamerk. Many of the houses are well built of sun-dried brick, and the main streets are wide and fairly clear. The importance of Bashkala arises from its position at the junction of the roads from Van, from Dilman across the Persian frontier, and from the Hakkiari country to the south and south-west. Its altitude is about 7,000 ft., and it suffers from a severe winter, snow lying until late in the year.

*Government Buildings.*—The Turkish barracks are in the centre of the town, and consist of two low buildings of sun-dried brick.

*Administration.*—Bashkala is the headquarters of a Qadha in the Hakkiari Vilayet.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited, from springs and streams throughout the year.

*Supplies.*—Wheat, barley, millet and simsim are grown, but only in sufficient quantity for the inhabitants. Production has fallen to a low level since the Great War and the flight of many of the inhabitants. Good grass is found in the spring and early summer. Fruit and vegetables are brought in from the Salmas plain and from Urumieh.

*Camping Grounds.*—Sufficient for a brigade near the town.

#### **Bitlis.**

Bitlis, altitude 5,000 ft., lies in the valley of the Bitlis river about 15 miles south-west of the south-western corner of Lake Van. The population, estimated in 1914 to be about 40,000, is now less than half owing to the massacres and deportations, which have accounted for practically all the Armenians and most of the Christians.

The town, lying in the deep valley of the river which flows through it from north to south, extends up the hillsides and along

the side valley of Khosrov containing an Armenian monastery. At the south end of the town a side valley opens from the east, up which are scattered houses and gardens forming the Avekh suburb. To the east of the city is a bare rocky hill about 1,000 ft. high. A ruined castle on a rock of no great height, on the right bank of the Bitlis river, stands in the middle of the town. Along the west side of the castle rock flows the Khosrov stream, which joins the main river somewhat farther to the south. To the north of the castle rock, in the angle between the Bitlis and the Khosrov valley, is a flat topped spur, the Gok Maidan, on which are situated the government buildings and block of infantry barracks. The principal mosque lies south of the castle rock.

*Buildings.*—The houses are well and solidly built, mostly of soft volcanic "tufa" quarried in the neighbourhood. Good houses are to be found, especially in the old Christian quarter, where the former British Consulate and the American Mission were situated. The bazaars along the river-side are crowded with narrow winding alleys. Some of them have been cleared to make room for the Bitlis-Ziarat Chaussée road, which runs through the length of the town.

*Climate.*—The position of Bitlis facing south in the deep valley makes it hot in summer.

The climate on the whole is healthy.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited perennially from springs, the Bitlis river and a stream in the Avekh valley.

*Supplies.*—Grain from the well-watered plains to the north used to be stored for export at Bitlis. Fruit and vegetables are obtainable from gardens and orchards near the town. The main exports, besides grain, are fleeces, wools, hides, skins, furs, gall nuts and gum tragacanth. Abundant fuel is brought from Modeki, Khisan and the Nimrud Dagħ. A coarse red cloth is manufactured in the town.

*Billets and Camping Grounds.*—For two battalions of infantry half a mile to the north of the town. Billets for two battalions exist in Bitlis itself.

*Aerodrome Site.*—There is not sufficient space for a landing ground in the neighbourhood of Bitlis.

#### Diza (or Diza-Gawar).

Diza is the principal town in the Gawar district. Before the Great War it is said to have contained 700 houses, but was so ravaged by the Russian invasion that only about 80 are now in existence. The population is about 400 persons, mostly Kurd with a small colony of Jews. The former Christian population has quite disappeared.

The houses are mostly built of stone and mud with a few more solidly constructed of sun-dried brick. The Turkish barracks are situated on the north side of the town, which has a permanent garrison. At present it is the headquarters of one of the frontier battalions.

*Municipal System.*—The town is administered by a Rais Baladiyah or Mayor.

*Water Supply.*—The town has a plentiful supply of water from streams and springs all the year round. The Gawar plain is well-watered, and was a very productive area.

*Supplies.*—The productivity of the district has been much reduced by the massacres and the flight of the population. Areas formerly cultivated are now lying fallow. During the operations against the Kurdish tribes in 1926, supplies were brought down from Van and probably from Urumieh.

*Camping Sites.*—There are sufficient camping sites for a brigade in the vicinity of the town.

*Aerodrome Sites.*—There is no aerodrome or landing ground maintained at Diza. The Gawar plain is flat, however, and no difficulty should be encountered in finding sufficient space for all types of aircraft.

#### Dohuk.

Dohuk lies about 50 miles north-north-west of Mosul and has a settled population of about 3,500. Kurds form the great majority, but out of the 550 houses, 65 are Christian and 30 Jewish. There is also a large refugee population of Nestorian Christians from the districts of Tiari, and a lesser number of Chaldeans from the Turkish districts of Merga and Bohtan.

The town, which consists mostly of mud hovels with a few more substantial buildings, is situated on the left bank of the Dohuk Su, at the southern end of a pass, which contains the road to Amadia. It lies in a fertile valley about two miles wide between two ranges of hills rising about 1,000 ft. above the village. Its importance is due to its position at the juncture of the plains and the hills, where it acts as a distributing centre to the various tribes in the neighbourhood. A wooden bridge, capable of carrying Ford cars crosses the river to the west of the town. A little farther down are the remains of a stone bridge. The river is fordable between these two bridges. The streets are narrow and not very clean.

*Billets.*—There are two large khans, which could accommodate a squadron of cavalry between them.

Half a company of infantry could be allocated to the school.

The lack of sanitary arrangements make billeting in the houses impracticable.

*Administration.*—Dohuk is the headquarters of a Qadha in the Mosul Liwa. The Qadha has a mixed population composed of—

Kurds .. .. .	18,307
Christians .. .. .	5,784
Arabs .. .. .	2,068
Yezidis .. .. .	2,870
Jews .. .. .	829

Total .. .. . 29,858

The town is administered by a Rais Beladiyah.

*Principal Buildings.*—The principal building in the town is the stone built Serai, which contains the offices of the government officials and the police billets.

To the south of the town there is a well-built modern bungalow which was formerly the residence of the British Assistant Political Officer. It has four or five large rooms and extensive outhouses. This building would be suitable as a hospital or as offices for any military force quartered in the vicinity.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited from the Dohuk Su at all times of the year.

*Supplies.*—Crops raised around Dohuk are very liable to destruction by the locust pest. In 1926 the following amounts were harvested which were insufficient for the needs of the inhabitants. Figures are for the nahieh of Dohuk :—

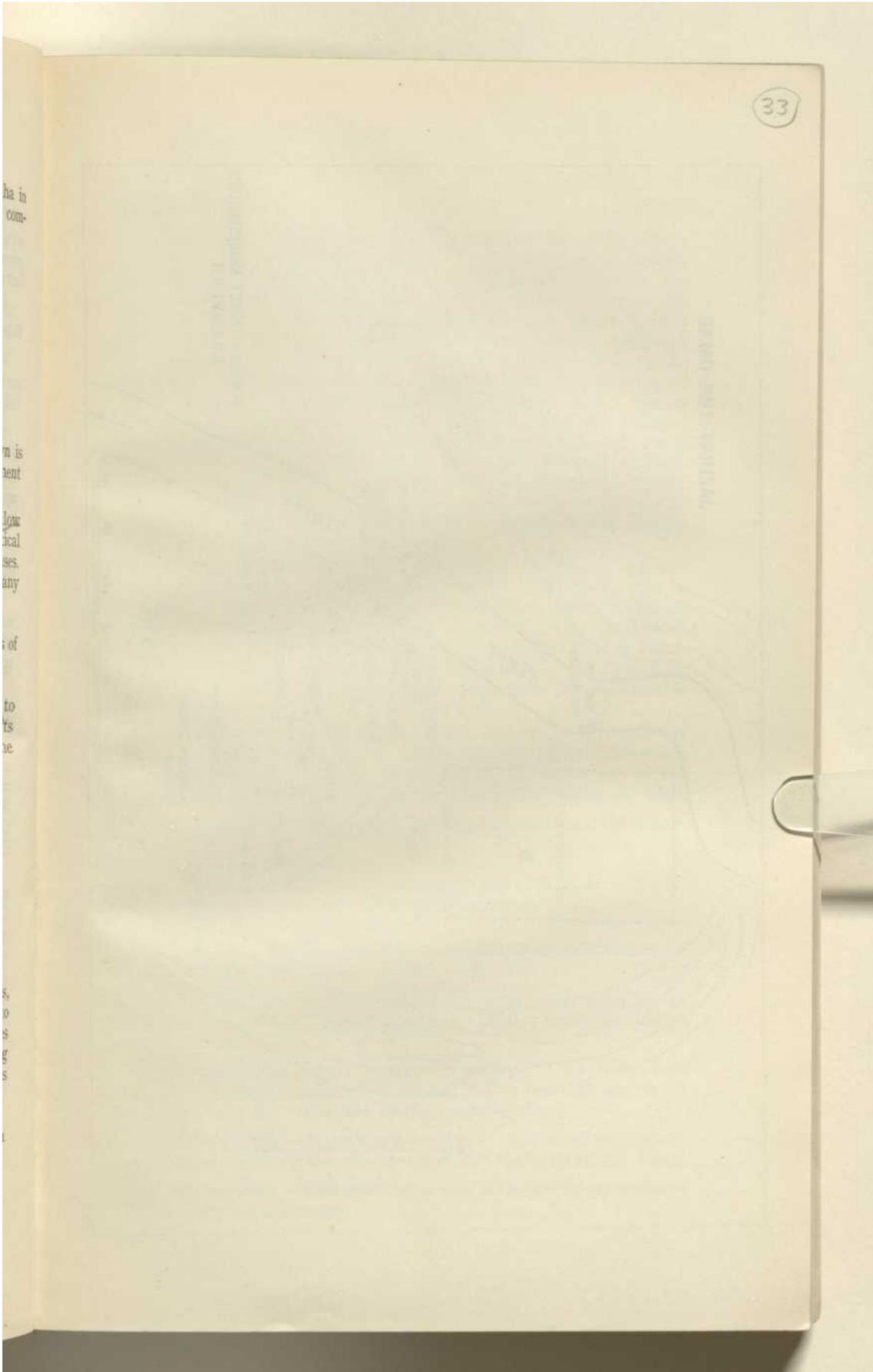
Wheat .. .. .	169 tons.
Barley .. .. .	115 "
Atta .. .. .	200 "
Rice .. .. .	54 "
Simsim .. .. .	4 "
Mash .. .. .	10 "
Millet .. .. .	140 "
Maize .. .. .	42 "
Bhoosa .. .. .	3,000 "

Fruits are always plentiful, and the crop of grapes, peaches, apricots, plums, pears, figs and pomegranates amounted to 2,000 tons. Firewood is unlimited from the hills, and vegetables sufficient for a battalion daily in season can be collected. Grazing can be found in the spring in the Dohuk valley for two regiments of cavalry. In summer it is scarce.

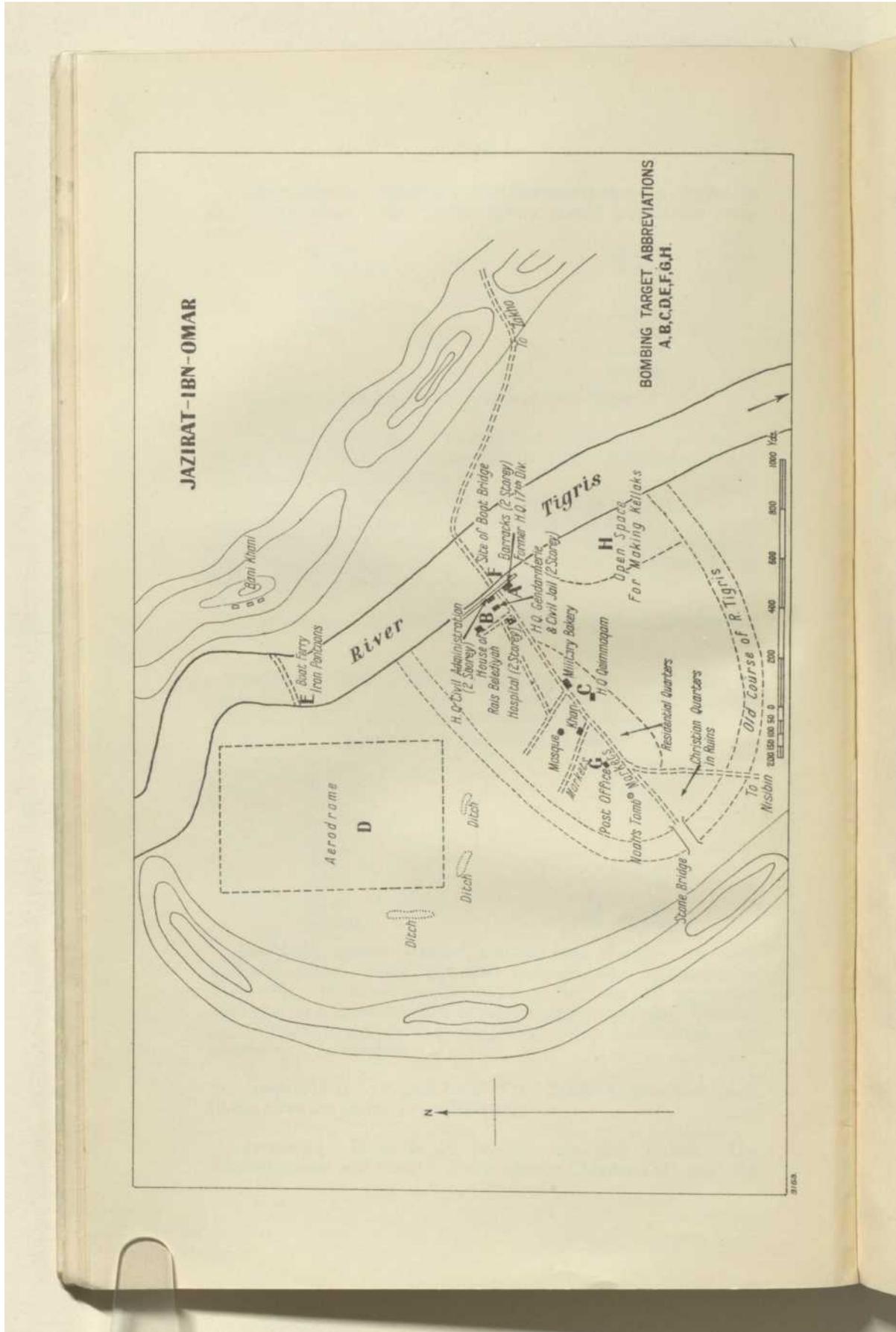
*Camping Site.*—On each bank of the Dohuk Su west and south of the town for an infantry division.

*Aerodrome.*—There is no possible site near Dohuk. The landing ground is at Simel. (Particulars in Chapter VIII, para. 3.)

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٣ و] (٣٩٤/٧٠)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان) [٣٣ظ] (٣٩٤/٧١)"



### Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

Jazirat-ibn-Omar lies on the Tigris about 90 miles above Mosul, and contains 1,600 houses. The population is mainly Kurdish. The town is built on a low gravelly island in the Tigris, but is not effectively surrounded by water except in the flood season. At other times the longer channel, which bounds the town on the north, west and south, is practically dry, although it contains some springs. The western channel, said to be 150 yards wide, has a small bridge consisting of four spans of wood on masonry piers with a plank roadway 10 ft. wide. Before the Great War the eastern channel—the main arm of the Tigris—was crossed, except during floods, by a boat bridge 120 yards long. This bridge consisted of 16 pontoons, and had a plank roadway 16 feet wide. It was disconnected during the floods, when the inundations spread out to a total width of 400 yards. A pontoon ferry is now used, which consists of two double pontoons with a wooden superstructure.

The area enclosed by the two channels of the river is approximately 1,100 yards long, north to south, by 1,200 yards, east to west. The town has a frontage on the river from 300 to 400 yards long with the remains of a protective masonry wall about 200 yards long fronting the river. The site of Jazirat-ibn-Omar is much shut in, bare hills rising on either side of the river. The climate is, therefore, intensely hot in summer, and there is considerable liability to fever.

The town has a permanent garrison, and is the headquarters of one of the frontier battalions. Of recent years it has been much in prominence as a military centre before the settlement of the Turko-Iraq frontier and during the Kurdish rebellion of 1926.

*Government Buildings.*—The principal government buildings are :—

The military barracks.

Headquarters of the Gendarmerie and civil gaol.

Headquarters of the civil administration.

Post and telegraph office.

The locations of these and other government establishments are as indicated in the plan facing page —.

*Water Supply.*—Water is obtainable from small wells in the town, which are in danger of pollution. Water from the river is good if filtered.

*Supplies.*—The district produces a surplus. The main crops are wheat, barley, millet and simsim. The markets are much frequented by the tribesmen of the neighbourhood.

*Aerodrome Site.*—A landing ground is located north-north-west of the town between the old river bed and the bend of the Tigris.

*Camping Sites.*—Sufficient space can be found in the vicinity of the town for a division.

### Julamerk.

Julamerk is situated in the wild district of Hakkiari, about 50 miles north-north-east of Amadia. It formerly contained 300 houses; but, owing to the destruction caused during the Russian advance in 1917 its population disappeared, and in January, 1920, there were only some 50 houses. Since then a number of the inhabitants have returned, and there are now about 80 houses with a population of about 400.

The town lies in a basin drained by several ravines forming a stream, which passes through a deep gorge into the Zab valley. It is built at the foot of a rocky crag crowned by a Kurdish fort now in ruins. The rock on which the fort stands has a narrow summit, 100 yards long and about 20 ft. wide, dominating the gorge leading up from the Zab.

*Government Buildings.*—The main government buildings are:—

The headquarters of the Hakkiari Vilayet.

The Gendarmerie headquarters.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited, from streams.

*Supplies.*—The district is unproductive, and hardly sufficient is grown for the needs of the inhabitants.

*Aerodrome Site.*—There is stated to be a possible landing ground at Berchalla, on the right bank of the Zab, south of Kochannes.

*Camping Site.*—Camping site for two battalions is available on the southern outskirts of the town. Julamerk is not a garrison town, being only occupied by gendarmerie, who are accommodated in the serai in the middle of the town.

### Neri.

Neri is an important centre in the district of Shemsdinan lying about 45 miles north of Rowanduz. It formerly contained 250 houses, but suffered during the Russian invasion, and is now mostly in ruins. Neri was formerly the residence of Saiyid Taha, the most important personality of the district. Now Qaimmaqam of Rowanduz, he still possesses great religious influence throughout Shemsdinan. The inhabitants are Kurds.

*Government Buildings.*—The few houses that remain are nearly all occupied by government officials. The principal buildings are:—

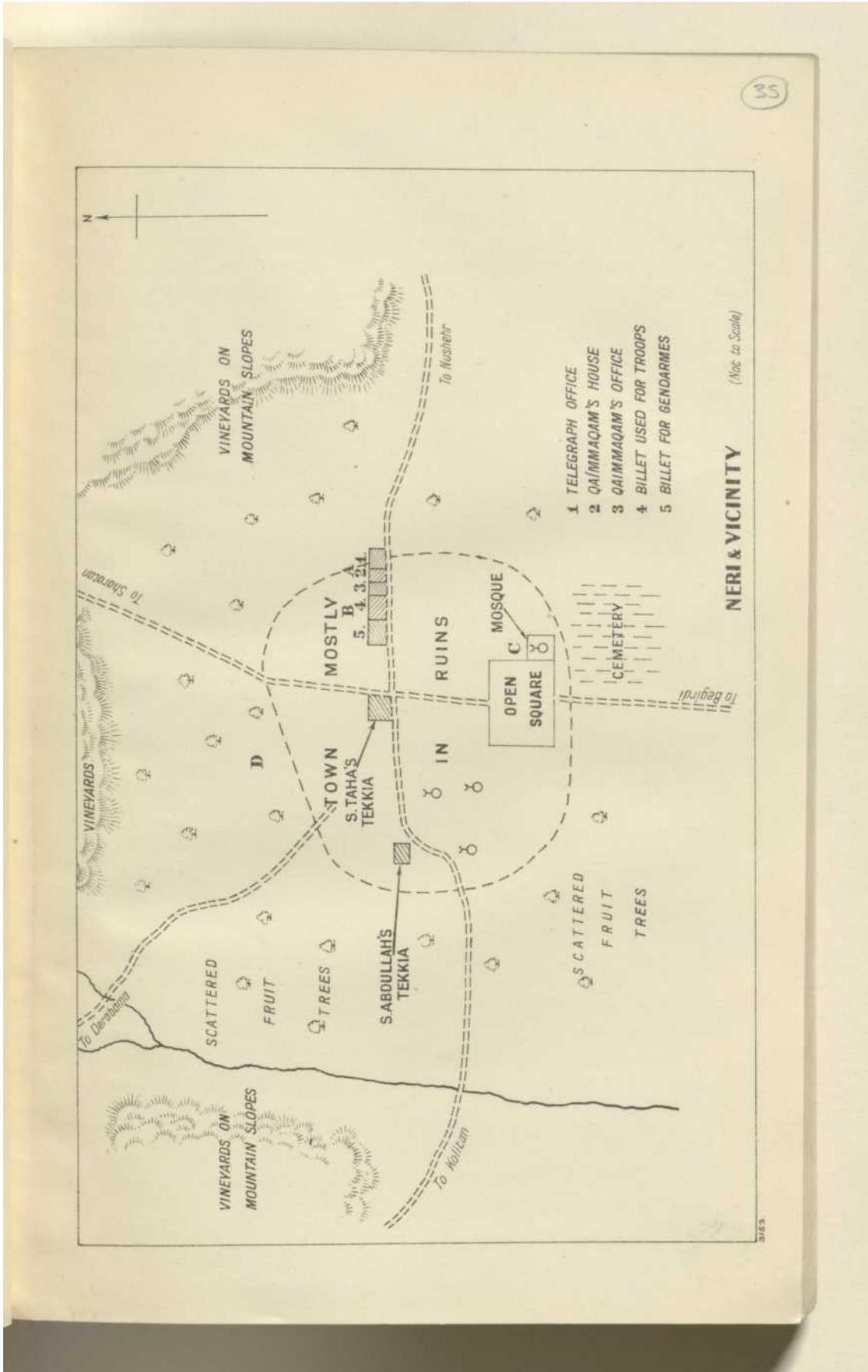
Billets for troops and the gendarmerie.

The Qaimmaqam's house.

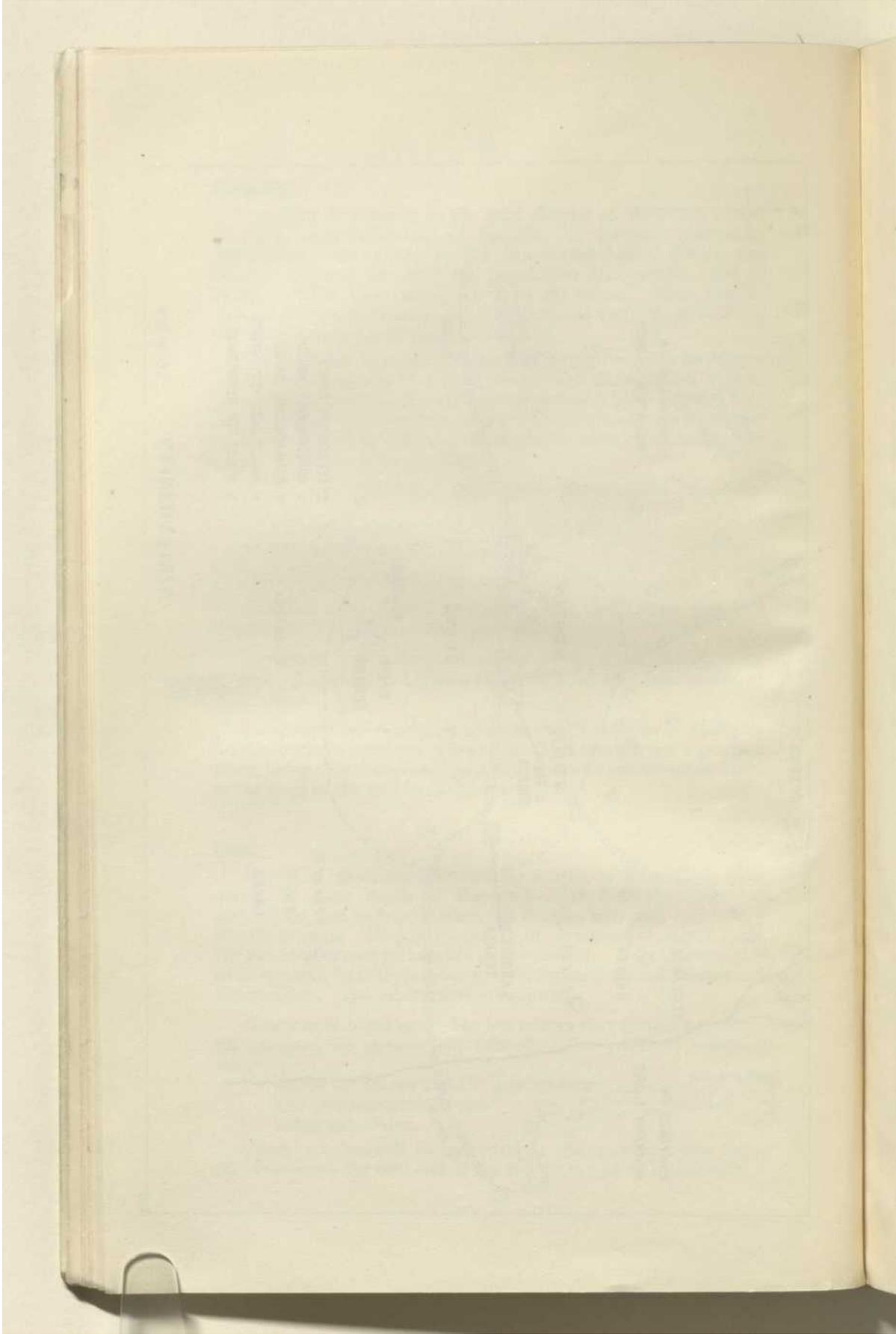
Telegraph office.

These are located as indicated in the accompanying plan. The houses on the east end of the town are said to be the best.

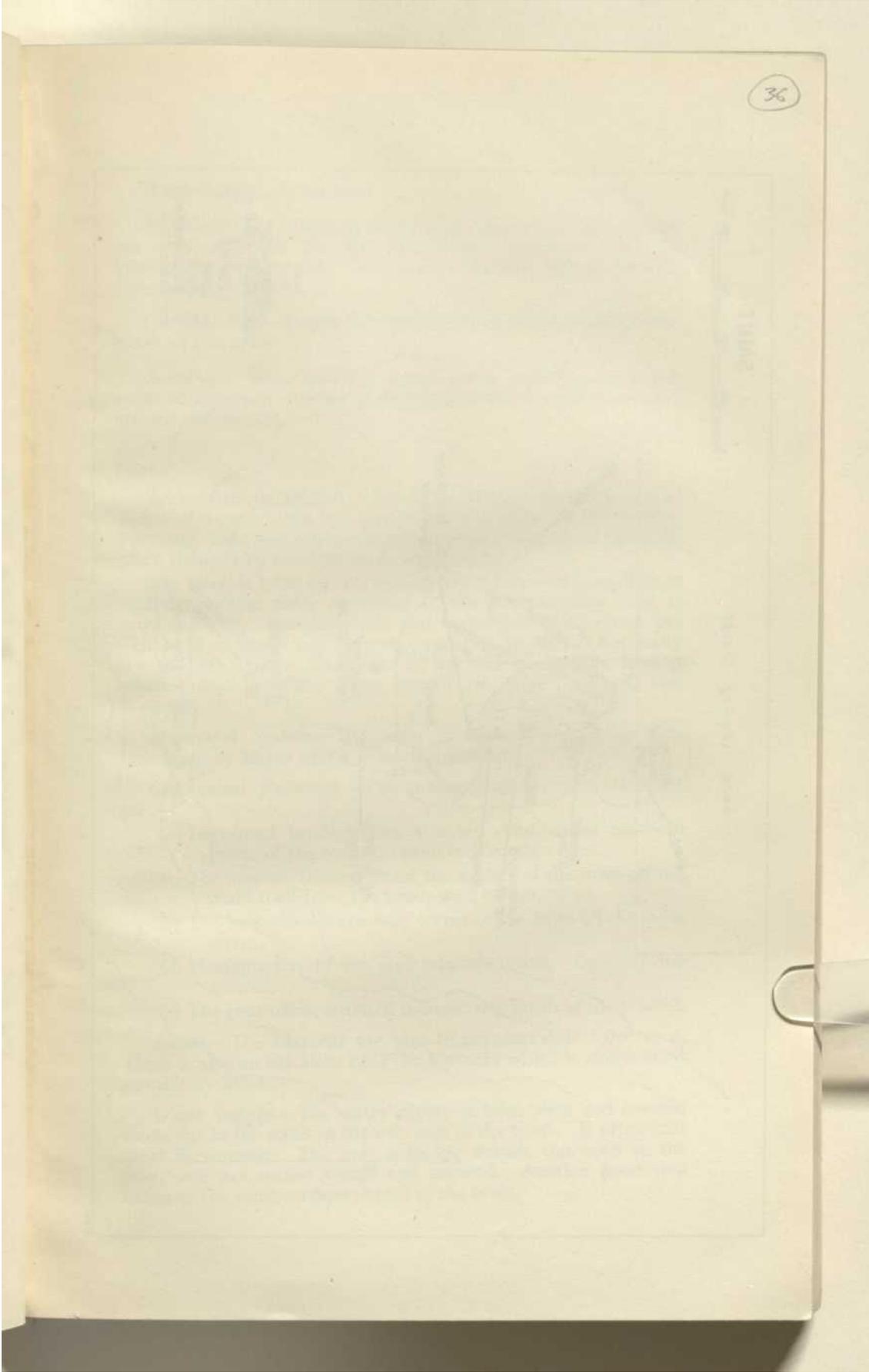
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٥] [٣٩٤/٧٤]



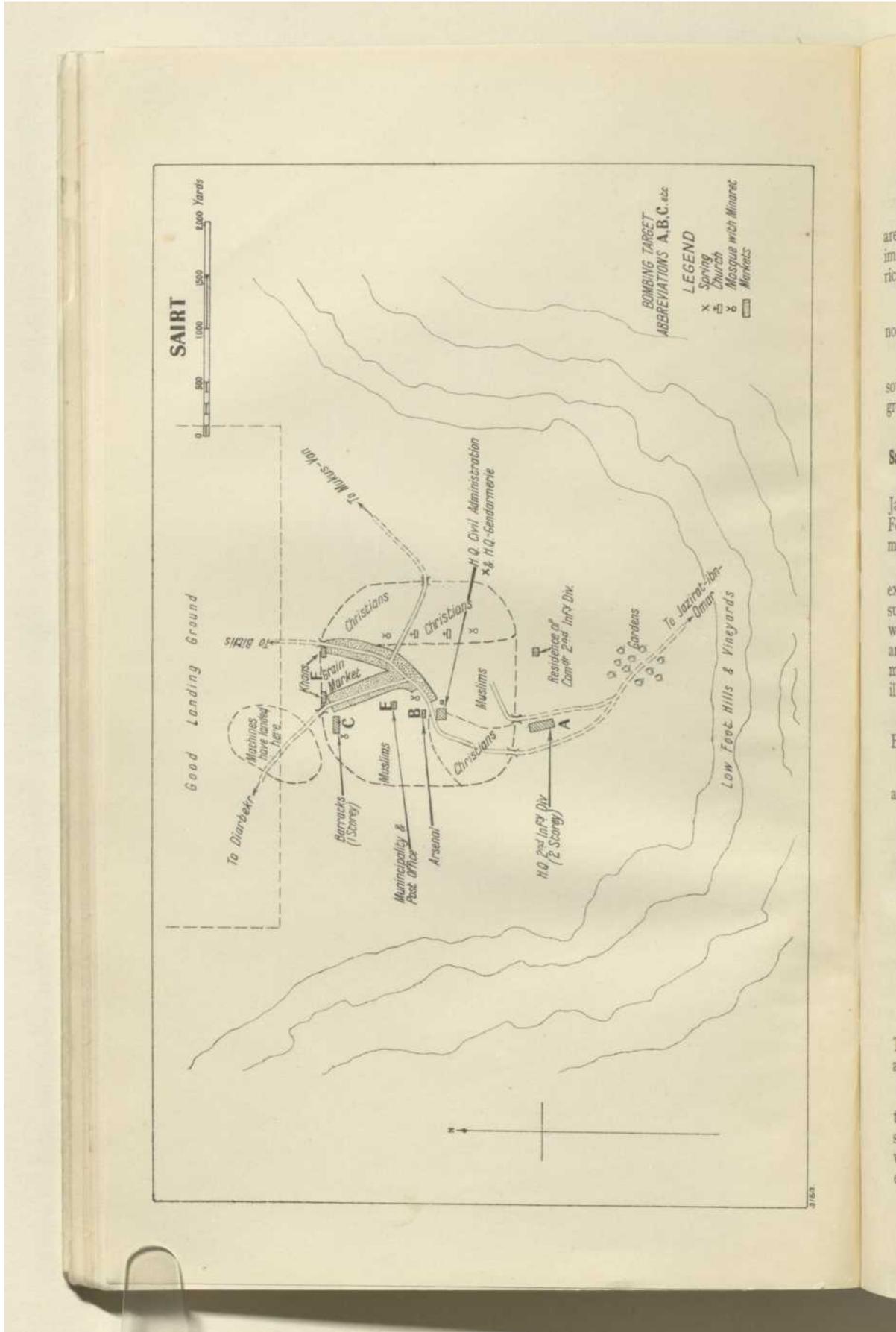
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [ظ٣٥] (٣٩٤/٧٥)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٦ و] (٣٩٤/٧٦)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان) [٣٦ ظ] (٣٩٤/٧٧)



*Water Supply.*—Unlimited.

*Supplies.*—The valleys in Shemsdinan are fertile, but products are only sufficient for the inhabitants. Supplies could be imported from Urumieh. The main crops are tobacco, wheat, rice, barley and fruits.

*Camping Site.*—Troops have previously occupied ground to the north of the town.

*Aerodrome Site.*—Sufficient space could probably be found south of the town. Owing to the rice and tobacco cultivation the ground will be soft.

### Sairt.

Sairt—altitude 2,820 ft.—lies about 45 miles north by west of Jazirat-ibn-Omar, and has a population of about 10,000 people. Formerly there was a large Christian population, which has been much reduced by massacre and deportation.

The town is built on the south-eastern corner of a small plain extending three miles westward to the Keseri valley, and is surrounded by vine-clad hills and orchards. The houses are well built of stone and gypsum cement as in Mosul, but many are in bad repair. There are a few old mosques, a leaning minaret and a castle. The streets are dirty, crooked, and ill-paved.

*Municipal System.*—The town is administered by a Rais Baladiyah or Mayor and a municipal council.

*Government Buildings.*—The principal government buildings are:—

- (a) Divisional headquarters, situated outside the southern limits of the town between fork roads.
- (b) The arsenal, located about the middle of the town off the main road from the south-west corner.
- (c) The barracks—north-west corner of the town off the main street.
- (d) Headquarters of the civil administration. Opposite the arsenal.
- (e) The post office, situated immediately north of the arsenal.

*Billets.*—The barracks are said to accommodate 1,000 men. There is also an old khan near the barracks which is also utilised as military billets.

*Water Supply.*—The water supply is from wells and covered tanks cut in the rocks in the hills east of the town. It often runs short in summer. The best wells are outside the town to the west, and are walled round and covered. Another good well exists at the south-eastern corner of the town.

*Supplies.*—A certain amount of wheat, barley, millet, rice and lentils is grown in the district, but the most important cultivation is the vine. Cereals are sufficient for local needs only. Fuel has to be brought in from Shirwan.

*Aerodrome Site.*—North of the town there is a large plateau on which aircraft can find a landing ground.

*Camping Site.*—Sufficient for a brigade in the vicinity of the town.

#### **Shattakh.**

Shattakh lies at the junction of a large stream from the north with the Bohtan river. It is mainly on the right bank, although government buildings and barracks are situated on the left bank. Lying 45 miles south-west by south of Van, it forms the centre of a number of small villages on terraces on steep slopes bordering the valley. It is known as *Shakh* by the Kurds, and by the Armenians as *Tagh*, both meaning the head or centre. To the south and south-east rise very steep slopes culminating in the Gilolokan Dagh, about 10,000 ft. high, while to the north are the Ardost Dagh and the Maidan Tash Dagh, both about the same height. There are two bridges across the Bohtan, but the stream is easily fordable in summer. The town formerly had a population of about 1,200 inhabitants, who were mostly Armenian. There is now said to be barely 300 inhabitants, the Armenians having been either massacred or deported.

*Government Buildings.*—The main buildings are :—  
The headquarters of the Qaimmaqam of Shattakh.  
The barracks.  
Telegraph office.

These are all on the left bank of the Bohtan river opposite the junction with the tributary from the north.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited all the year round.

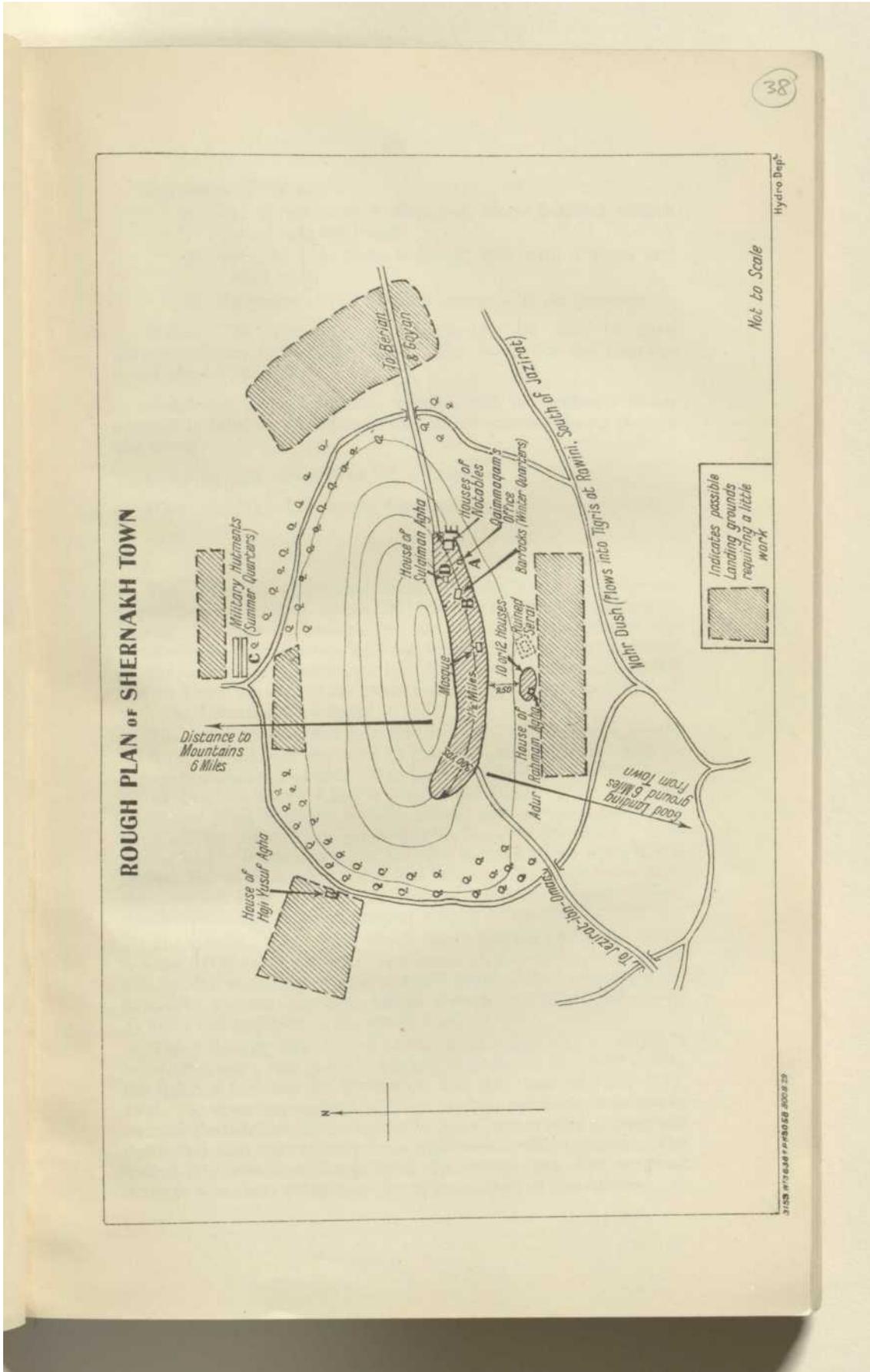
*Supplies.*—With the exception of fuel all supplies are scarce and only sufficient for local requirements.

#### **Shernakh.**

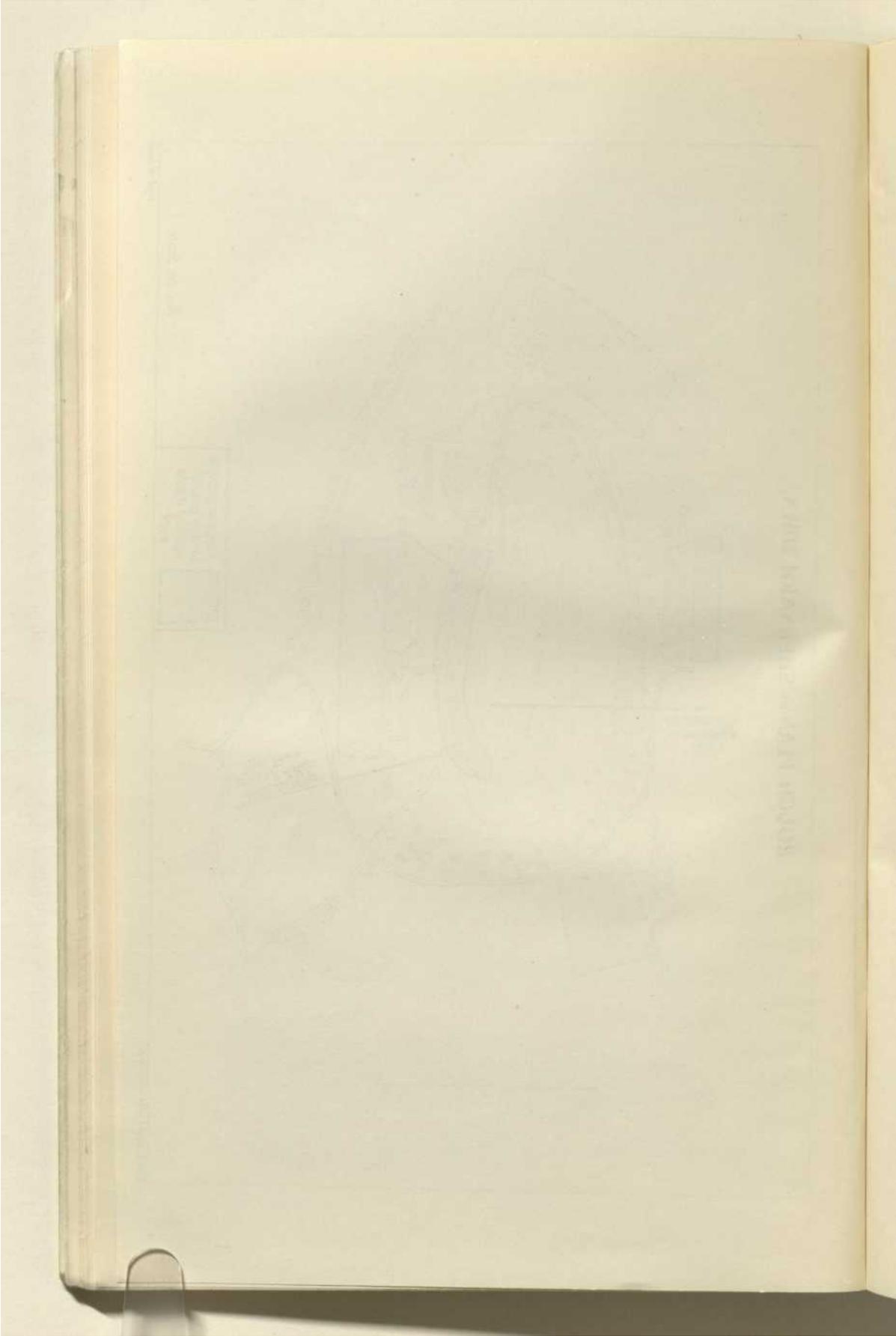
Shernakh lies 40 miles north-east of Jazirat-ibn-Omar. It is the centre of the powerful Shernakh tribe, whose leaders have always been intimately concerned with the questions of Kurdish independence.

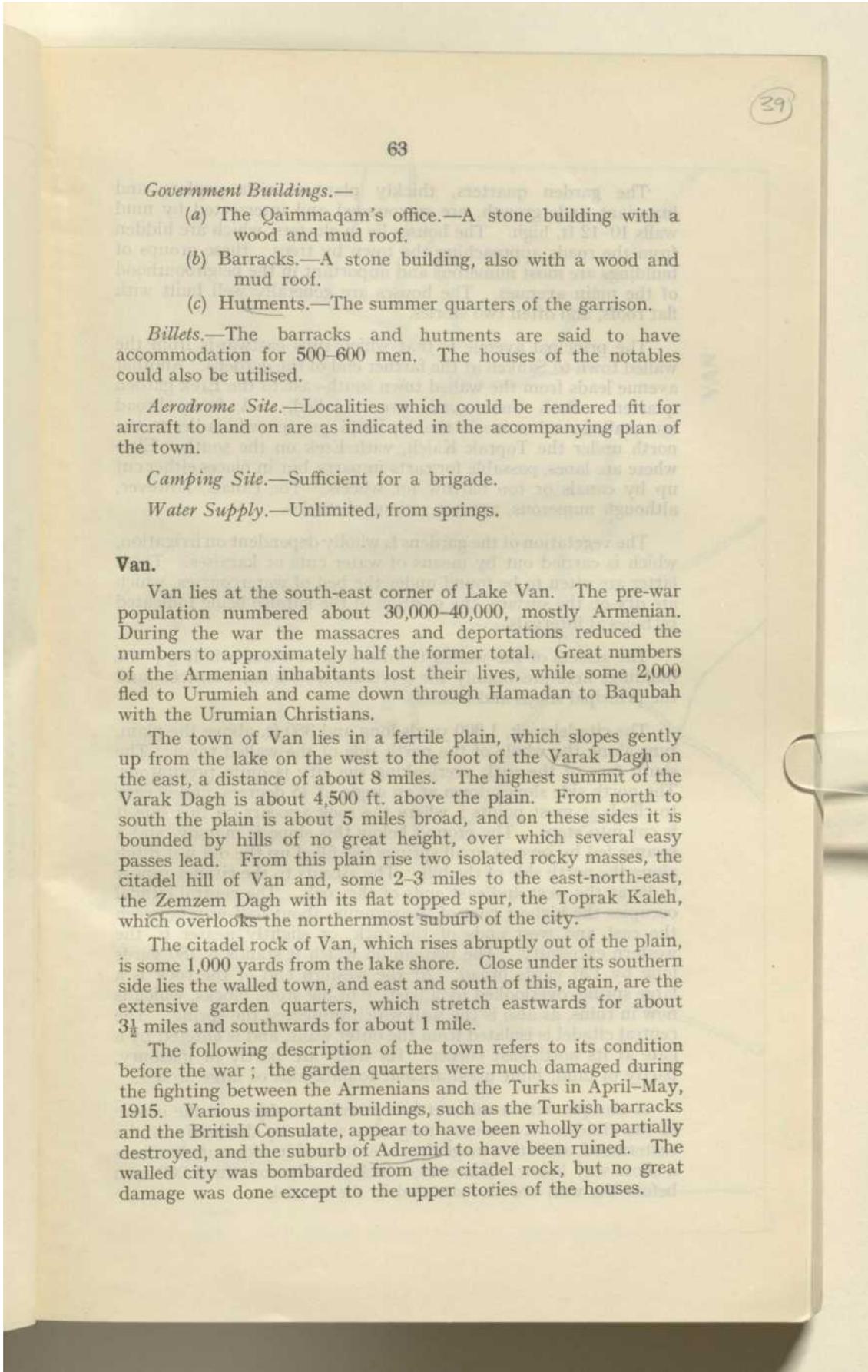
The town contains about 400 houses, with a population of approximately 2,000.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٨ و] (٣٩٤/٨٠)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٨ ظ] (٣٩٤/٨١)





*Government Buildings.*—

- (a) The Qaimmaqam's office.—A stone building with a wood and mud roof.
- (b) Barracks.—A stone building, also with a wood and mud roof.
- (c) Hutments.—The summer quarters of the garrison.

*Billets.*—The barracks and hutments are said to have accommodation for 500–600 men. The houses of the notables could also be utilised.

*Aerodrome Site.*—Localities which could be rendered fit for aircraft to land on are as indicated in the accompanying plan of the town.

*Camping Site.*—Sufficient for a brigade.

*Water Supply.*—Unlimited, from springs.

**Van.**

Van lies at the south-east corner of Lake Van. The pre-war population numbered about 30,000–40,000, mostly Armenian. During the war the massacres and deportations reduced the numbers to approximately half the former total. Great numbers of the Armenian inhabitants lost their lives, while some 2,000 fled to Urumieh and came down through Hamadan to Baqubah with the Urumian Christians.

The town of Van lies in a fertile plain, which slopes gently up from the lake on the west to the foot of the Varak Dagh on the east, a distance of about 8 miles. The highest summit of the Varak Dagh is about 4,500 ft. above the plain. From north to south the plain is about 5 miles broad, and on these sides it is bounded by hills of no great height, over which several easy passes lead. From this plain rise two isolated rocky masses, the citadel hill of Van and, some 2–3 miles to the east-north-east, the Zemzem Dagh with its flat topped spur, the Toprak Kaleh, which overlooks the northernmost suburb of the city.

The citadel rock of Van, which rises abruptly out of the plain, is some 1,000 yards from the lake shore. Close under its southern side lies the walled town, and east and south of this, again, are the extensive garden quarters, which stretch eastwards for about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles and southwards for about 1 mile.

The following description of the town refers to its condition before the war; the garden quarters were much damaged during the fighting between the Armenians and the Turks in April–May, 1915. Various important buildings, such as the Turkish barracks and the British Consulate, appear to have been wholly or partially destroyed, and the suburb of Adremid to have been ruined. The walled city was bombarded from the citadel rock, but no great damage was done except to the upper stories of the houses.

The garden quarters, thickly planted with poplars and luxuriant undergrowth, are surrounded and intersected by mud walls 10-12 ft. high. The houses lie in clusters, which are hidden from the roads approaching the town by trees; these groups of buildings are most numerous and important in the neighbourhood of the main avenues. The houses are generally well built with flat roofs, and often two stories.

The principal avenue is that which runs eastwards from the walled town to Sahkeh at the farther end of the gardens. Another avenue leads from the walled town south-east to the Ereğ garden quarter. Both these roads are metalled. A fairly broad unmetalled road connects the Aq Kirpi quarter, which lies to the north under the Toprak Kaleh, with Ereğ on the south. Elsewhere are lanes, passable for carts in parts, but in places either cut up by canals or too narrow for wheels. The canals, however, although numerous, are not serious obstacles.

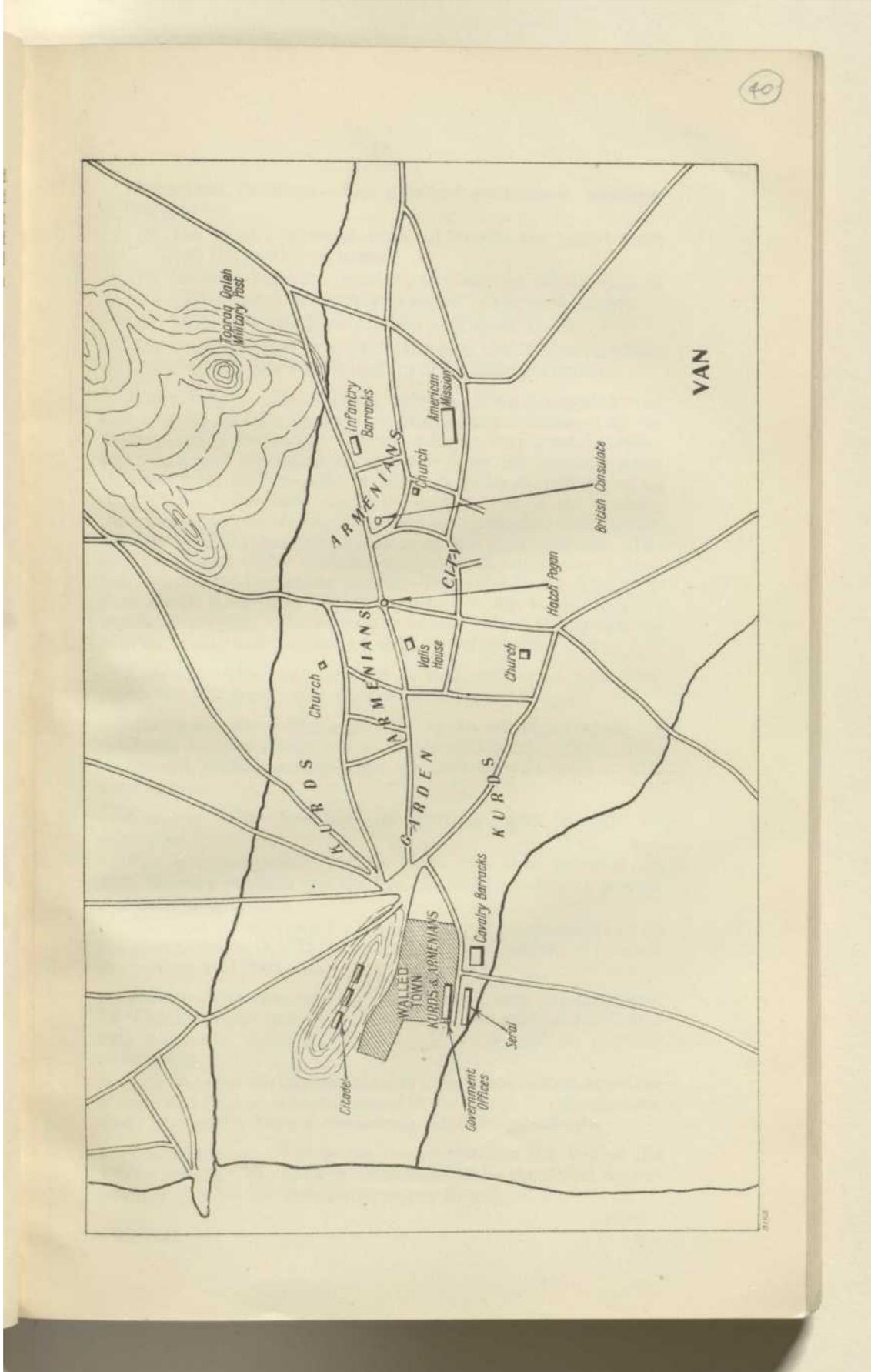
The vegetation of the gardens is wholly dependent on irrigation, which is carried out by means of water cuts or karaises. These latter are often to be found under the bed of watercourses, which are dry on the surface, the position of the karaise being indicated by holes at intervals.

The streets of the walled town are narrow and winding; the buildings here are mainly the government offices, barracks, and the principal shops and bazaars.

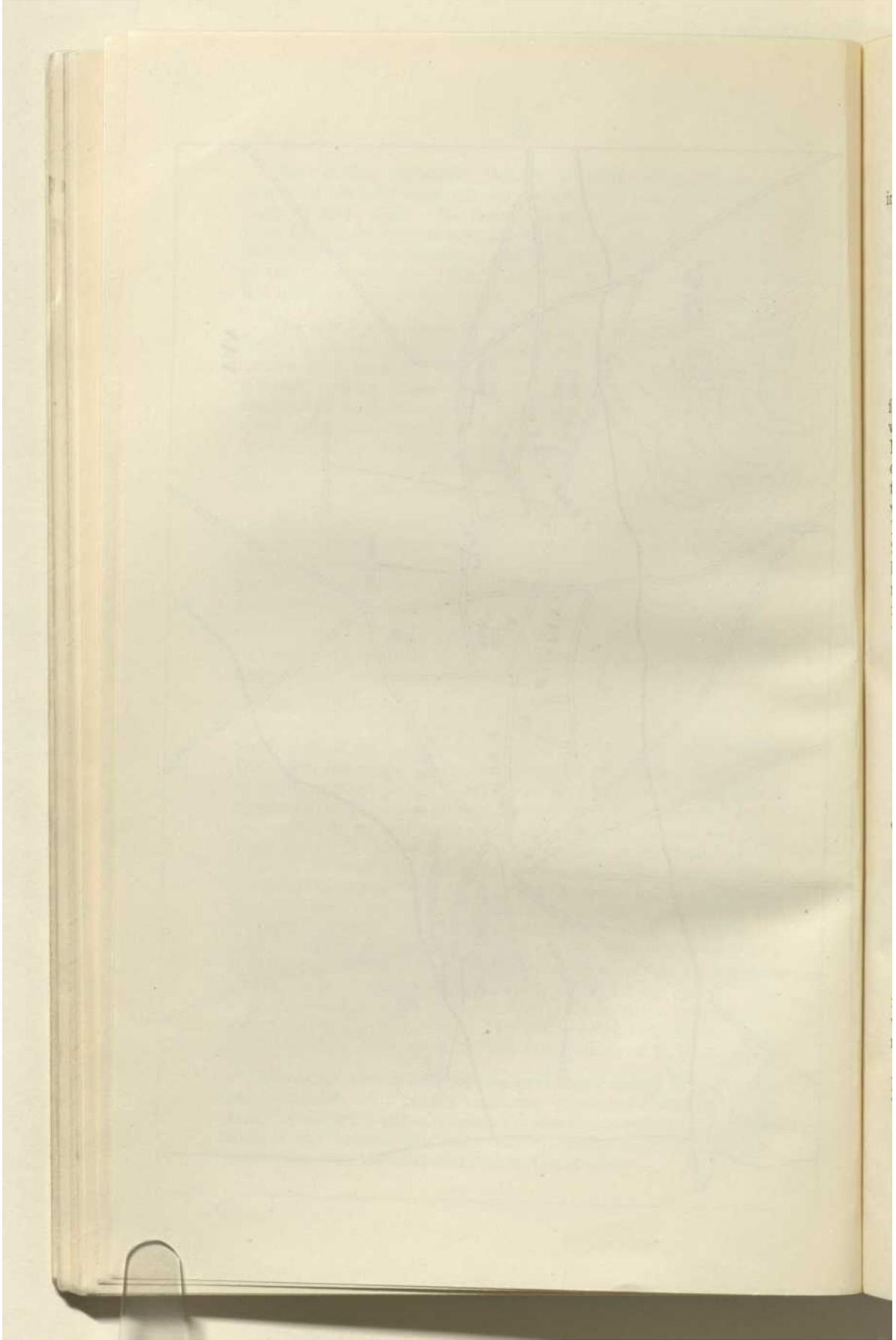
The citadel rock, 1,300 yards long and 360 ft. above the plain, runs along the whole of the north side of the walled town. The south face of the rock overlooking the city is quite precipitous. The north side slopes down at an angle of 45 degrees, and is easy to climb at most points; where the rock appears on this side it is cut into steps. The ground below this slope is marshy, and a swamp fed by several small springs has filled up the old wet ditch along the north side of the hill. The ascents to the citadel appear to lie at the west and east ends of the rock. The central citadel occupies the highest part of the summit, about half-way between the east and west ends of the rock, or slightly nearer to the western extremity. The plateau on which it stands is 180 yards long by 120 yards broad. At the western end of the rock is a large spring, overlooked by a bastion of big stone blocks, which is now in ruins, as also is the wall which protected the spring. The central citadel is isolated from the outer walls, and is entered by a gate at its north-east corner. Its walls are partly of masonry, partly of mud, built upon ancient foundations of large stones.

A mosque with a minaret is a prominent object in the centre of the citadel. A masonry magazine shows up distinctly at the eastern end, and other magazines are situated in rock-cut chambers a short way below. Barracks, which usually contained 200 men before the war, are also situated in the citadel.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٤٠ و] (٣٩٤/٨٤)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٤٠ ظ] (٣٩٤/٨٥)



*Government Buildings.*—The principal government buildings in Van are :—

- (a) The cavalry barracks, reported outside the walled town at the south-east corner.
- (b) Infantry barracks, formerly government offices, said to be situated at south-west corner of the walled town.
- (c) Infantry barracks south-west of Toprak Kaleh.
- (d) Serai, reported to contain the post and telegraph office, outside the walled town at the south-west corner.

*Water Supply.*—For drinking water the town is supplied from four copious springs, besides the one already mentioned at the western end of the rock. The water is not very good, however. In the gardens the principal supply is from the karaises, being obtained from their mouths or from the holes at intervals along their course. The best are at the eastern end of the gardens, where water can be obtained without contamination from houses. Elsewhere all the karaises are more or less contaminated. The Shemiran canal water contains sulphate and carbonate of lime, but is drunk by the poorer people. The water in the Kori Bash river above Kori Bash village is good. In the border hills are numerous springs. The water of the lake, which is impregnated with carbonate and sulphate of soda, is undrinkable.

*Supplies.*—The plain of Van is well cultivated with corn, vegetables and fruit. (See Chapter VII, para. 1.)

*Aerodrome Site.*—There is said to be sufficient room for machines to land south-west of the walled town. There is no permanent landing ground kept up, and aircraft land at Van very seldom.

*Camping Site.*—Selection of camping sites present no difficulties.

Van is a permanent garrison town with some units of the 12th Infantry Division and the 5th Frontier Battalion at present stationed there.

The most suitable site for a large camp of troops would be on the plain north-west of Toprak Kaleh, north of Sahkeh, or between the gardens and Shanantz.

*Foreign Consulates.*—Before the war there were vice-consulates for Great Britain and Russia and a consul-general for Persia with a consular agent for France. There is now no consular representation.

Van was also the headquarters of a very flourishing American Mission and Orphan School situated at the east end of the gardens. There was also a French Dominican Mission and schools.

*Administration.*—Van is the headquarters of the Vali of the Vilayet of Van. The town is administered by a municipal council presided over by the Rais Baladiyah or Mayor.

**Zakho.**

Zakho lies 60 miles north-north-west of Mosul, and contains about 4,000 souls. This population consists of Kurds, Chaldeans, Jews and a few Arabs. It is built on a rocky island measuring some 800 by 400 yards in the Khabur river, which above Zakho is a mountain stream and below it spreads out through several channels in a shingle bed 400 yards wide. The island is connected with the left bank by a stone bridge with a 10 foot roadway at the south-eastern end of the town and by a suspension bridge at the western side. Both these bridges can take light wheeled traffic. An attempt to bridge the northern arm of the river in 1919 was unsuccessful. This arm is unfordable until the end of June. About a mile upstream from Zakho there is an ancient stone bridge with a 15 foot roadway passable for light cars and carts with some difficulty.

There are a few well built stone houses with two stories which could be used as billets. The majority, however, are the usual Kurdish type of mud houses and quite unsuitable for billeting British troops.

*Municipal System.*—Zakho is the headquarters of the Qaimmaqam of the Zakho Qadha'. The town is administered by a Rais Baladiyah or Mayor and a municipal council.

*Government Buildings.*—The main buildings are :—

- (a) The Serai, situated at the eastern end of the island.
- (b) The police headquarters, situated on the north side of the main street through the town, about half-way from the suspension bridge to the Serai at the opposite end of the island.
- (c) The hospital, situated on the north bank of the Khabur.
- (d) The school, located in the Serai buildings.
- (e) The post and telegraph office also in the Serai building.

*Hospitals, Offices.*—The buildings noted above could be utilised for military purposes. The present hospital (c) is a good double storied building with about 20 rooms.

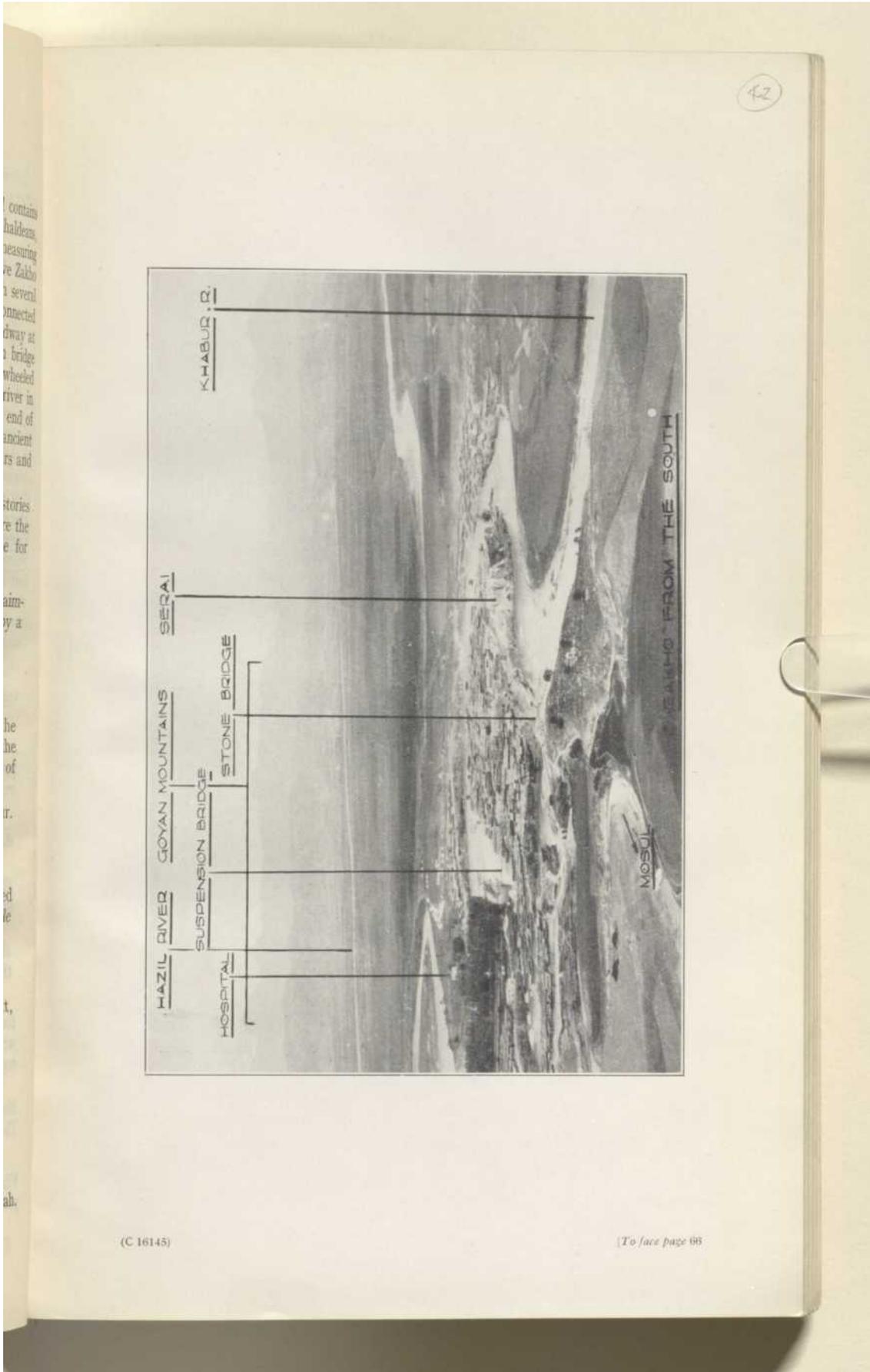
*Water Supply.*—Unlimited, from the Khabur river.

*Supplies.*—The soil of the Khabur valley is fertile, and wheat, barley, tobacco and fruits are grown.

Annual production.		At 20 days' notice.
Wheat	.. 221 tons.	30 tons (after harvest).
Barley	.. 291 "	70 " "
Lentils	.. 11 "	" " "
Rice	.. 13 "	" " "
Bhoosa	.. 7,000 "	150 tons.
Fruits	.. 60 "	3 " "

These figures relate to the production of the Zakho Nahiyah.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٤ و] (٣٩٤/٨٨)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٤٤ ظ] (٣٩٤/٨٩)



43

67

There is an oil well at Zakho, which has an annual production of—

Kerosine .. ..	7,200 gallons.
Burning oil .. ..	38,400 "
Inferior petrol .. ..	2,880 "

Wood for fuel is unlimited from the hills, and is floated down to Zakho on rafts from the Guli district.

*Aerodrome Site.*—There is a landing ground at Zakho, for particulars of which see Chapter VIII, para. 2.

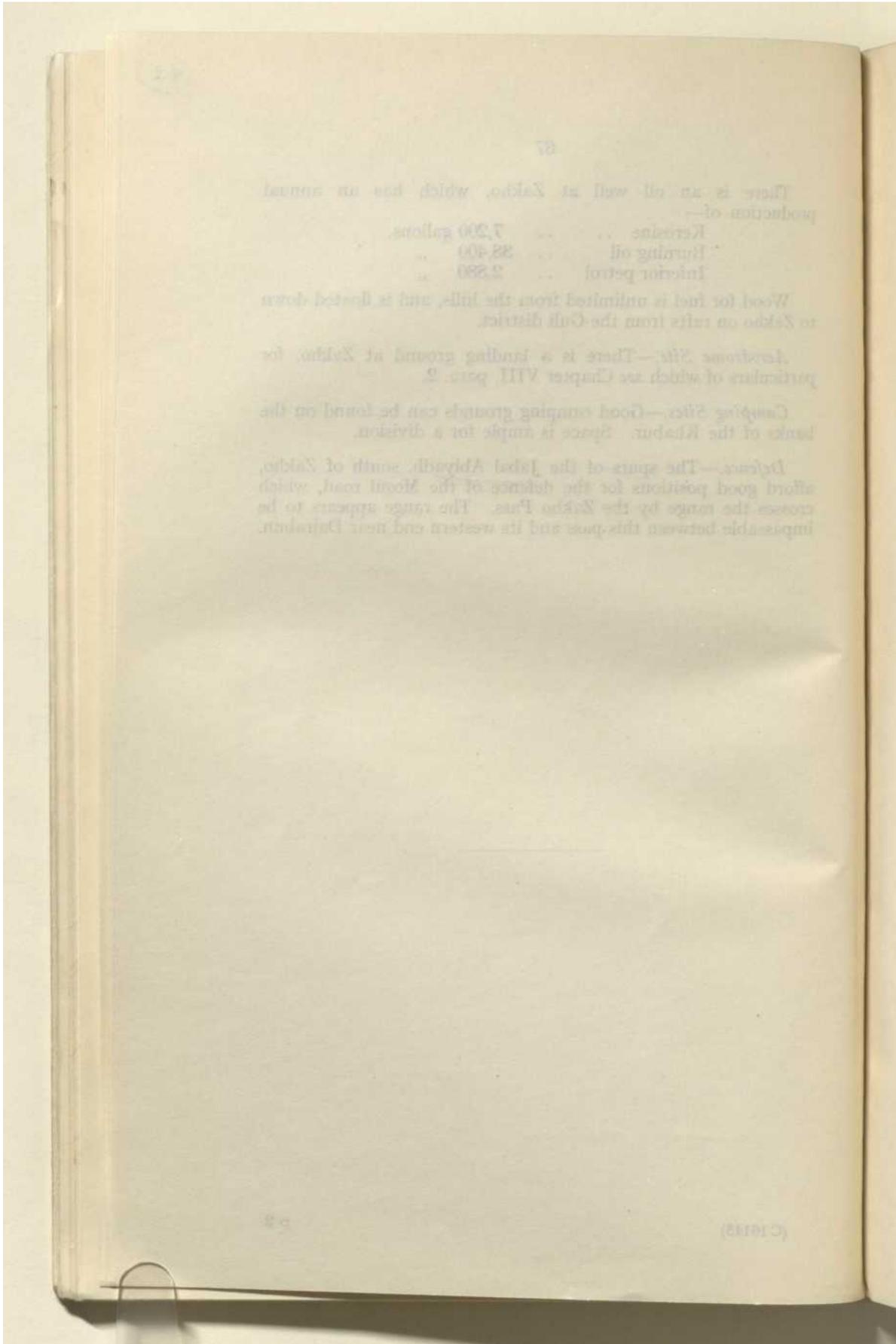
*Camping Sites.*—Good camping grounds can be found on the banks of the Khabur. Space is ample for a division.

*Defence.*—The spurs of the Jabal Abiyadh, south of Zakho, afford good positions for the defence of the Mosul road, which crosses the range by the Zakho Pass. The range appears to be impassable between this pass and its western end near Dairabun.

(C 16145)

D 2

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٤٣ ظ] (٣٩٤/٩١)



## CHAPTER IV.

### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

#### 1. Geological Formation.

Central Kurdistan belongs to the mountain system which is generally known as "Zagros."

The mountains north of Mosul are a complicated construction, composed of igneous rocks, serpentine, and chrySTALLINE schists. The foothills consist of that characteristic gypsum formation, which begins at Jazirat-ibn-Omar, and continues probably as far as Baluchistan.

#### 2. Mountain and Hill Systems.

The mountain and hill systems may be conveniently divided into four parts:—

- (i) The ranges south of Lake Van.
- (ii) The higher ranges around the headwaters of the Greater Zab.
- (iii) The parallel ranges south of the Turco-'Iraq frontier.
- (iv) The Jabal Muklub in the Mosul plain.

##### *I. Ranges south of Lake Van.*

The ranges south of Lake Van do not form a continuous line, but have several gaps and breaks, through which streams force their way back to the Tigris instead of towards the lake. These gaps are important when communications to the Tigris valley come to be considered.

*The Bitlis Pass.*—The most important gap in the military sense is the Bitlis pass, which is the main communication between the highlands of the Van area and the plains of 'Iraq. No such feasible pass exists for a considerable distance to the east or west. This pass is fit for all arms to Diarbekr, and from Bitlis to Sairt for Ford cars. The extension to Jazirat-ibn-Omar is fit for pack only, and is closed by snow from December to March.

*The Agherov Dagh.*—The main mass of this range is in the centre; the Agherov Dagh, rising to 11,000 ft., is snow-capped for several months of the year. There are no easy routes through from the south-west of Van, with the exception of the one through Merwanen and along the higher watershed between the Bohtan and the Greater Zab, and so into the valley of the Hazil river. This is the shortest route to Mosul in summer, but is closed in winter by snow.

*Ardost.*—Towards the east end of the lake the range culminates in the Ardost peak, and is sharply broken by the valley of the Shattakh stream.

*The Chukh Dag.*—The Chukh Dag joins the Persian frontier ranges on one side and to the south-west trends away into the ranges forming the watershed between the Bohtan and the Greater Zab, which rises to 12,000 ft., but have no prominent peaks. The range is crossed by the Chukh Pass, 9,500 ft., which is the direct route from Van to Bashkala by Koshab. It is fit for Ford cars and A.T. carts. Bashkala is an important centre for routes connecting Van and the towns on Lake Urumieh. The continuation of this route to Neri and Diza with a branch to Julamerk is fit for pack only, and is closed in winter for movement on any scale.

These two routes, the Bitlis Pass and the Van-Bashkala route via the Chukh Pass, are the only ones fit for regular military operations through the mountains south of Lake Van. The mountains farther south restrict the avenues of approach; whilst the barren and rocky nature of the country prevents operations by large bodies and confines the movement of troops to the larger valleys, except in the Gawar plain, which is an open district 25 miles long by 5 broad.

*The Arnost Mountain.*—From the Agherov Dag, a spur runs south until over the river gorge near Shattakh, and then terminates in the rocky mass of the Arnost mountain. This has a long flat-topped ridge known as the Maidan Tash, rising to about 11,000 ft., with abrupt rocky sides overhanging the town.

*The Gilolokan Mountain.*—Across the valley is a long spur from near Merwanen terminating in the Gilolokan mountain, which also towers over Shattakh from the south, about 11,000 ft. high.

*The Harikol Dag.*—South of the Agherov Dag and across the Bohtan river is a stony flat-topped mass known as Harikol Dag, which terminates in an enormous crag at its south-eastern corner.

## II. Ranges round Headwaters of Greater Zab.

*The Jelu Ranges.*—The highest mountains are found round the headwaters of the Greater Zab, where the Jelu ranges rise to 14,000 ft. with a summit line of splendid crags and pinnacles. On the right bank of the river is the Harefta Dag, a lofty spur from the main watershed. Routes through these ranges are only fit for pack, and are closed during the winter months. One track leads from Diza-Gawar to Neri and thence by Girdi and Baradost to Rowanduz, also by Girdi, Rezan, Zibar and Aqra to Mosul. From Bashkala to Julamerk are two fairly easy routes for pack, one by the Zab valley and the other over a spur of the Harefta

Dagh. From Julamerk there are difficult paths, suitable for pack only, by the Zab valley and Lizan, the other by Tal, Hani Pass, Tkhuma and Chal.

*The Farashin Upland.*—South of the Harefta Dag, at the head of the Lewin valley, the main watershed is divided in the centre by the Farashin upland, in which the Khabur, a tributary of the Tigris, has its source. A route from Julamerk to Jazirat-ibn-Omar over easy hill country, but not passable for wheels, leads by Lewin into Farashin and thence to Shernakh and Jazirat-ibn-Omar. This is the route followed by nomad Kurds driving their sheep to the plains, the only difficulty being the steep crossing of the Khabur valley near Elk.

*The Aurakh Dag.*—A remarkable feature is an immense wall of rock, which commences in the Aurakh Dag overlooking the Bohtan, continues south-east, and finally crosses the Khabur valley near Elk. The Khabur forces its way through, but a straight wall of rock continues over into the Lewin valley where it ends abruptly, although traces of the same formation exist connecting across the Zab with the Jelu mountains. Its crest between the Khabur and the Zab attains an elevation of about 10,500 ft., and only a single pathway leads across it by what is called the Derai-i-Zir. This pass is an important feature when considering routes of nomad tribes, as practically all the Artushi, the Hajjan being an exception, pass over it on their way to Farashin.

*The Sat Dag.*—South of the Jelu ranges is the Sat Dag, rising to about 14,500 ft. It is an isolated mass separated from the Persian frontier ranges by the lower end of the Gawar plain and the upland valley of Khumara, and from the ranges to the south by the deep valley of the Shemsdinian Su, a tributary of the Zab. The slopes of this range are used by the Herki nomads for summer pasturage.

### III. Ranges south of the Turco-'Iraq Frontier.

South of the frontier the mountains consist of a series of parallel ranges, striking from east to west, with a narrow valley between them. Movement is confined to the valleys; but there are difficult tracks leading over the ridges from one valley to another. The mountain sides are well-wooded, and streams run through all the valleys. The passes are impracticable for the movement of troops between December and the end of March.

*The Matina Dag.*—The Matina Dag, also known as the Ser Amadia, is a wall of black rock, rising to over 6,000 ft., between the Khabur and the Greater Zab rivers. It borders the fertile district of Barwari-Bala. Routes cross it at Amadia and Aradin. There is also a very difficult track leading over it from Bamurni village. The range ends abruptly at the Zab, and is continued on the east bank by the Kurazhor Dag.

*The Gara Dagh.*—Borders the Supna valley on the south and rises to nearly 7,000 ft. This range is very rough with a break at the Suwara Toka pass to Dohuk. There is a difficult track to Aqra, entirely closed by snow for several months of the year.

*The Chia-i-Shirin Dagh.*—On the east bank of the greater Zab opposite Zibar; inhabited by Barzan tribesmen under the leadership of the notorious Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan.

*The Piris Dagh.*—Overlooks the plain of Zibar from the south and rises to over 5,000 ft. A rough track connecting Zibar (Bira Kapra) with Aqra is fit for pack only, and is closed at intervals during the winter.

*The Chia-i-Spi Dagh.*—Could be utilised as a defensive position, from Zakho to Faishkhabur to cover Mosul. It rises to 3,500 ft. being loftiest towards the western end.

#### IV. *The Jabal Maklub.*

An isolated mass (highest point 3,460 ft.) rising out of the plain east of Mosul. It is of little military importance.

### 3. Rivers.

*General.*—The rivers of Central Kurdistan are largely snow fed, and during their spring floods are, with the exception of the Tigris, raging torrents presenting impassable obstacles to the movement of large forces. In the winter and early spring, *i.e.*, from December to the end of May, these rivers are all unfordable and are liable to sudden spate, due to melting snow or rain or a combination of both. The only means of crossing them is by "kellek" raft; but boat ferries exist on the Tigris and on some of the other streams which cross main routes in the plains.

In their upper reaches the watercourses are steep and confined to narrow beds in gorges, through which the water rushes with great violence. Through these gorges there are narrow, and in some parts difficult, tracks, which permit the movement of animals in single file. Snow prohibits movement on any considerable scale from December to March. In summer, however, fords over hard shingly beds can be found in many places.

*The Tigris.*—Immediately after its junction with the Batman river the Tigris becomes narrower and deeper, flowing rapidly in winding rock-strewn gorges, difficult to negotiate in a "kellek." After Hassan Kaif the valley widens out between mountain ranges. Between the Bohtan Su and Jazirat-ibn-Omar the river becomes more rapid and enters a mountainous tract, flowing in a series of sharp bends where navigation is difficult. Between Jazirat-ibn-Omar and Mosul the Tigris follows a tortuous course between low hills and undulations, intersected by one large valley, that of the Khabur. Here, as above Jazirat-ibn-Omar, the river

contains numerous rapids and shallows formed by ledges of rock and shingle. Between Mosul and the Greater Zab its winding course continues over alternations of placid stretches and rapids shot with shingly ledges.

*The Greater Zab.*—The Greater Zab rises among the low hills along the Persian frontier, east of the Kuch Dagħ. Below Tiari it traverses a trackless gorge until it emerges into the more open valley of Amadia, where it turns south-east through a fertile well-wooded district bordered by rocky ridges. On the right bank it receives the Av-i-Gara, draining the eastern portion of the Supna or Amadia valley; whilst on the left bank but farther to the south, the Rudbar-i-Shin, flowing through a great chasm, the Geli Belinda, joins the main stream. Below the mouth of this tributary the valley again narrows, but opens into the small plain of Zibar. Below this again the river gorge becomes most difficult; and it is only at the Berdin gorge that the Greater Zab finally leaves the hills and wanders, in a broad shingly bed with many channels, to join the Tigris below Mosul.

*The Khabur.*—The Khabur is a large mountain stream, which joins the Tigris at Faishkhabur. It rises in the uplands of Farashin, and for most of its course is confined to narrow gorges, through which the water forces its way with great violence. Above Zakho it flows through more open country, and on the way to the Tigris passes over a fertile plain.

*The Hazil.*—The Hazil is a tributary of the Khabur which, flowing from the mountains to the north, joins it below Zakho. It also traverses a fine series of gorges before reaching the plain.

Details of the rivers are contained in the following Table 3.

River	Source	Course	Mouth
The Greater Zab	East of Kuch Dagħ	Through Amadia valley	Below Mosul
The Khabur	Uplands of Farashin	Through narrow gorges	At Faishkhabur
The Hazil	Mountains to the north	Through a series of gorges	Below Zakho

TABLE 3.  
Details of Rivers.

River.	Tributaries, left bank.	Tributaries, right bank.	Locality.	Fords, Ferries.	Bridges.	Remarks.
The Tigris	The Batman river.	—	Alanun ..	—	—	Stone bridge reported over the Batman river at Batman village.
	The Hazo Su..	—	Hassan Kaif .. Above Khandek	Reported to be a boat ferry. Ferry reported at Khandek.	Remains of a stone bridge.	
	The Bolttan Su	—	Til .. .. Challek ..	Ferry reported above junction of rivers. Raft ferry reported.	—	See separate report on page 75.
			15 miles below Challek. Jazirat-ibn-Omar	Ferry reported. Pontoon ferry..	—	Ferry consists of 2 double pontoons with wooden superstructure. For particulars of the Khabur, see separate report, page 81. Capacity of ferry: 20 persons. Unsuitable for cars of any description. Capacity of ferry: 30 persons or 7 mules with loads. Capacity of ferry: 30 persons or 7 mules with loads.
	The Khabur ..	—	Faishkhabur .. Muhammad al Raban. Tel Abu Dhahir Cham Hasna ..	Boat ferry .. Boat ferry .. Boat ferry ..	—	

(47)

75

The Dohuk Su	Below Cham Hasna.	—	Stone and iron girder bridge over Dohuk Su at Aloka.	The Aloka bridge carries the road across the stream on the main Mosul-Zakho route. Fit for heavy vehicles. Capacity of ferry: 30-40 persons. Length of boat, 24 ft. Breadth, 9 ft. Not capable of transporting cars.
The Bukak Su	Wana	Boat ferry	—	Bridge on main road from Mosul to Zakho. Fit for heavy vehicles.
	Chigan..	—	Stone and iron girder bridge over Bukak Su south of Faidah.	
	Mashraf - Habit Darnejokh	Boat ferry	—	Similar to the Wana ferry.
	Mosul ..	Boat ferry	2 boat bridges..	Similar to the Wana ferry. The new bridge is capable of taking heavy armoured cars and such large vehicles. The old bridge is only fit for light cars and is broken during the flood season. Approaches to both bridges good.
The Bohtan.	Qaz Fakhra	Boat ferry	—	Similar to the Wana ferry.
	Hamam Ali.	Boat ferry	—	Similar to the Wana ferry.
	Nimrud	Boat ferry	—	Similar to the Wana ferry.
	Hadhira	Boat ferry	—	Similar to the Wana ferry.
	Sharqat	Boat ferry	Two bridges reported at Shattakh.	<i>The Bohtan Su.</i> —Rises in the mountains east of Shattakh and for long stretches of its course is confined in narrow and difficult gorges. The Bohtan valley has not a single route passable for wheels or one that could be made so in a reasonable time.
	From the source to Shattakh.	Easily fordable in summer.	Stone bridge reported,	
	Gakurkhan (unmarked).	—		

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٤٧ ظ] (٣٩٤/٩٩)

76

TABLE 3—continued.

River.	Tributaries, left bank.	Tributaries, right bank.	Locality.	Fords, Ferries.	Bridges.	Remarks.
The Bohitan (contd.).	Masiro Chai ..	—	Below Khumara (unmarked).	—	—	<i>The Masiro Chai.</i> —Flows west and north-west from the high uplands along the watershed of the Greater Zab.
		Mukus Su (unmarked).	East of Khashk-heir.	—	—	<i>The Mukus Su</i> (unmarked).—Rises north of the village of Mukus from a spring which has a great volume in early summer, but is much reduced in autumn.
		Ghindig Su (unmarked).	West of Khashk-heir.	—	—	<i>The Ghindig Su.</i> —Joins the Bohitan from the north through a rocky gorge called the Ghitsan Dere (unmarked).
			Mir Yusuf (unmarked) below junction of the Chindig with the Bohitan.	—	Bridge reported.	
			Saman Keupri, East of Saïrt, Kiart, south-east of Saïrt.	Reported ford-able in summer.	Bridge reported.	
	Zorawa Chai ..	—	South-west of Saïrt.	Ferry boat reported below junction.	—	<i>The Zorawa Chai.</i> —Rises near Eïru and flows westwards into the Bohitan.

٤٨

77

<p>The Greater Zab.</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>The Bitlis Su.—Rises in the Rahwa plateau at the south-western corner of Lake Van and flows south to the Tigris.</p>
<p>The Nihail stream.</p>	<p>Streams run down all the valleys on either bank to join the main river.</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>Bridges over Bitlis Su reported at :—Nasr-ed-Din Keupri (unmarked). Chapiran (foot bridge only). Marsa. Dukan. Bitlis (wooden, 1 mile down-stream).</p>
<p>Chemkurluk ..</p>	<p>South of Bashkala.</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>Ford in summer</p>
<p>Bitlis Su ..</p>	<p>Between Jula-merk and the Turco-Iraq frontier.</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>Fords reported at :—Zorawa, Soarthe.</p>
<p>The Greater Zab.</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>—</p>	<p>The Bohtan here joins the Tigris. The Greater Zab has its source close to the Persian frontier at the east end of the Kuch Dagh, flows down the Bashkala plain and enters the Hakkari mountains. Then through a series of gorges, from which it finally escapes at Berdin to flow over an open plain into the Tigris below Mosul. Drains the Gawar Plain, 25 miles long by 5 broad. Situated to the west of the Jelu mountains. On both banks of the river are many small valleys at right angles to the stream forming district of Upper Tiari. South, on right bank, the large valley of Lower Tiari with centre at Ashita. Opposite, on left bank, the valley of Salebekan. A northern extension known as Tkuma. A southerly one named Pinianish.</p>

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٤٨ ظ] (١٠١/٣٩٤)

TABLE 3—continued.

River.	Tributaries, left bank.	Tributaries, right bank.	Locality.	Fords, Ferries.	Bridges.	Remarks.
The Greater Zab (cont.).		The Lizan stream. The Kani Masi stream.	— South of the Turco - Iraq frontier.	— Ford reported at junction of rivers.	Bridge reported at Lizan (wooden). — — Bridge.	Flows through the valley of Lower Tiari and joins the Zab at Gemani village. <i>The Kani Masi Stream.</i> —15 to 25 yds. broad, 6 in. to 1 ft. 6 in. deep. Little water in summer. Fordable anywhere. Drains eastern half of Barwari-Bala. Shingly bottom. Villages on bank mostly Nestorian.
			Bilbil (unmarked) below Kani Masi stream. North-east of Amadia.	— Kellek rafts reported at Baloka, Zewa and Deraloh. Capacity, 4 persons at a time.	Remains of bridge at south end of gorge.	The Zab forces its way through a narrow gorge with high precipitous sides and difficult track at foot. 40-60 yds. wide and a raging torrent. Large boulders in the stream.
		The Av-i-Gara	East of Amadia	In winter the Av-i-Gara is fordable 300 yds. upstream from junction with the Zab.	—	<i>The Av-i-Gara.</i> —Rises in the Gara Dagh, 30 yds. broad, shingle bottom, deep in places. Also fordable where track from Amadia to Agra via Shirana crosses the stream. Little water in summer. Banks steep in places. Drains eastern end of the Supna valley.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٩٤٩] [١٠٢/٣٩٤]

79

49

Many streams run down from the hills in the winter months.	Below village of Hirik.	Wooden brush-wood bridge opposite village in summer. Rope-way in winter, near Hirik.	The Zab valley is more open. On the right bank a flat stretch from 1/4 to 1 mile wide. On the left bank undulating country. Few villages with little cultivation. River about 70 to 80 yds. wide. Current swift in flood season.
The Rudbar-i-Shin.	Below ruined village of Khastu.	Kellek raft above junction with the Zab. Capacity, 4 persons.	The bridge at Chalki is laid across two boulders on either bank of the river. Therope-way consists of a single rope across the river. Joins the Zab through a gorge known as the Geli Belinda. A difficult track goes through the gorge to Nerva-Raikhan and Oramar. A tributary, the Shemsdinan Su, joins the Rudbar-i-Shin from the Shemsdinan district, fed by streams from Khumara.
No tributaries of any size enter the Zab on either bank. Many small snow-fed streams in winter, but all dry in summer.	Below the Geli Belinda. Below Hatura village.	Remains of a masonry bridge which would not be difficult to render service-able.	The Zab again enters a narrow gorge about 60 to 70 yds. wide. Current swift. Banks steep and precipitous. Mule track on right bank.

There are remains of another masonry bridge about 6 miles farther down-stream.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٩٤ ظ ١٠٣/٣٩٤]

TABLE 3—continued.

River.	Tributaries, left bank.	Tributaries, right bank.	Locality.	Fords, Ferries.	Bridges.	Remarks.
The Greater Zab (contd.).	Rudbar - i - Rukuchuk.	—	North-east of Zibar (Bira Kapra). Rezan ..	Kellek raft. Capacity, 4 persons. Kellek raft. Reported ford-able at Rezan in summer.	Reported ford-able due east of Bira Kapra in summer. —	Carries the road across the Zab to Barzan and Mazuri.  <i>The Rudbar-i-Rukuchuk.</i> —Flows through Baradost and Shirwan. Has a tributary on its left bank, the Rudbar-i-Birasgird. The Zab below Rezan flows through more open country, but hills close in again and the river enters the Berdin gorge, after which it flows across an undulating plain to its junction with the Tigris below Mosul.
	Rudbar - i - Rowanduz.	—	Flows into the Zab at north end of the Berdin gorge. Fed by streams from Baradost and Shirwan.	Kellek raft at Berdin.		
	Bastura Chai	—	Girdamamik .. Eski Kellek ..	Kellek raft. Wooden raft. Capacity, 30 persons.	Remains of stone bridge.	

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٥٠٠] [١٠٤/٣٩٤]

81

Khazir Su	Wardak	Fordable	Wooden bridge	The projected railway bridge will cross here.
	Guwair	(summer). Boat ferry. Capacity, 3 Ford cars.	—	This ferry is tied to a wire by which it is pulled across the river. (See also Military Report of 'Iraq, Area 10.)
Many small streams run down the ravines on either bank. Snow fed in winter, nearly dry in summer.	East of Merga Nazdur (both unmarked). Challek	—	Wooden bridge. Foot bridge.	The Khabur rises in the Farashin upland. Like the Zab it runs through many deep and narrow gorges before reaching the open country above Zakho. Below Zakho it runs through a fertile plain to join the Tigris at Faishkhabur.
Av-i-Sararuh (Rudbar-i-Sur).	Below Challek	—	—	<i>The Av-i-Sararuh.</i> —Drains the wooded district of Barwar-Bala. Liable to sudden spate when it becomes unfordable. There is a wooden bridge at Chambelki village (unmarked).
Av-i-Sarka (Supna).	Due west of Amadia.	—	—	<i>The Av-i-Sarka.</i> —Drains the Supna valley. Generally fordable. Remains of a masonry bridge south-west of Daudiyeh village.
The Av-i-Rogarm.	Upstream from Zakho.	Fordable 200 yds. above junction with the Khabur.	—	
	One mile upstream from Zakho.	—	Ancient stone bridge.	Small cars can cross if driven carefully.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٥٠٠ ظ] (١٠٥/٣٩٤)

TABLE 3—continued.

River.	Tributaries, left bank.	Tributaries, right bank.	Locality.	Fords, Ferries.	Bridges.	Remarks.
The Khabur (contd.).			Zakho .. ..	—	2 bridges from left bank to the Zakho islands.	At Zakho the Khabur is divided into two branches by the island on which Zakho is built. Bridges: One suspension type, other built of stone. Both fit for light cars.
		The Hazil river	Below Zakho ..	—	Wooden bridges reported over the Hazil at Alto and Gadun.	
The Khazir.			Faishkhabur ..	—	—	The Khabar here joins the Tigris. The Khazir is a tributary of the Greater Zab rising in the hills of Barwari-Zir. It is liable to sudden spate in the spring months.
		The Gomel Su	Mindan ..	A boat ferry tied to a wire, capable of transporting light cars. Normally, ford-able by animals 4 mile upstream.	—	The Mosul-Aqra road crosses the Khazir at Mindan. The Khazir is generally fordable in the summer months.

#### 4. Woods and Forests.

Practically no effort has been made to preserve the woods and forests which exists in the Kurdish mountains. The wasteful felling of timber, the firing of trees to produce charcoal and the failure to plant young trees are leading to a large annual diminution in the wood supply.

Oaks, rather stunted, and hawthorn are found most frequently on the hillsides. Walnut, poplar and sycamore are usually to be found near the villages. As the plains are approached trees practically disappear, and only the mimosa and the willow are to be found along the river banks.

It is generally found that the northern slopes of the mountain ranges are better wooded than the southern slopes. These forests give ample scope for concealment, and add to the danger of ambush and surprise. The woods are generally thick enough to render air reconnaissance especially difficult.

The following Table 4 is an attempt to show the areas where woods are thickest.

TABLE 4.  
Forested Areas.

Tree.	District.	Remarks.
Walnut .. Sycamore .. Oak ..	Barwari-Bala. Nerva-Raikan. North slope of the Ghara Dagh.	These districts are the best wooded and supply the needs of Mosul. Trees are large and cover the hillsides. The North slope of the Ghara Dagh is densely wooded.
Walnut .. Oak ..	Sindi-Guli.	These trees are floated down the Khabur to Zakho.
Poplars ..	Dohuk and Amadia	Plentiful in the bed of the Dohuk Su and its tributary, the Shkiro Chai. Also at Amadia and the Supna valley near the villages.

#### 5. Lakes and Inland Seas.

*Lake Van.*—Lake Van is roughly rectangular, 55 miles long and 40 broad, with a long arm at its north-east corner which increases its length from north-east to south-west to some 80 miles. It has no outlet, and its waters largely contain carbonate and sulphate of soda, which make them bitter and undrinkable.

A curious feature of the lake, which it has in common with Lakes Archag and Urumieh, is a periodic rise and fall. This is as much as 8 ft., lasting five years for each complete movement.

*Lake Archag.*—The Archag Lake, north-east of the town of Van, is oval in shape and about 6 miles at its widest and 8 miles at its longest (*i.e.*, north to south) points. The water is bitter and undrinkable.

*Nazik and Shelo Lakes.*—Two small lakes situated north-west of Lake Van. Both contain fresh water.

*Lake Urumieh.*—Eighty-five miles long, 35 broad, and 4,100 ft. above sea level. Its water is salt.

(The lakes of Central Kurdistan are fully described in the Military Report on Eastern Turkey in Asia, Volume II, the Van Plateau.)

#### 6. Marshes, Swamps, and Floods.

*The Tigris.*—The liability of the Tigris to sudden flood is a factor, which military engineers must always bear in mind. Although the times at which the river rises and falls and its discharges vary to a certain extent every year, the river is at its highest in March and April, swollen by the melting of the snow in the mountains. In May it commences to fall, usually reaching its lowest point in September. In October and November it again rises, owing to the winter rains, which increase its volume during December, January and February. The greatest floods are not always caused by melting snow, as a sudden fall of rain may cause a rise of six feet in one night. In cases like this the land in the vicinity of the river usually becomes inundated.

In high flood at Mosul the river bed is about 675 yards wide with a deep channel towards the west bank some 150 to 200 yards broad.

Average monthly levels in feet above sea-level during a normal year and for an abnormal one are given at the end of this chapter. Figures are taken from observations at Mosul bridge.

*Other Rivers.*—The mountain streams are mostly confined to narrow beds between high and precipitous banks. Practically no flooding is, therefore, caused in the neighbourhood of water-courses.

*Marshes.*—There is practically no marsh land of a permanent character in the area under review. All land under cultivation in summer is soft and sodden with the essential irrigation, and offers an obstacle to the free use of mounted troops and pack transport. In the mountain valleys and in some areas on the banks of the Greater Zab, where it flows through the plain to join the Tigris, rice and tobacco are grown. In those areas the ground will be soft and practically impassable for other than dismounted troops.

### 7. Canals and Irrigation Systems.

In the plains the principal methods of irrigation is by water lifts and "Na'ours" or primitive water-wheels. By this means water is distributed through small irrigation channels. In the mountains, small channels are led off from the perennial streams. Water can be conveyed from 1 to 1½ miles by lifts. The channels are too small to offer any difficulties of movement to other than wheeled vehicles.

### 8. Water Supply.

Good water is available practically everywhere in the hills and mountains. The problem of obtaining ample supplies seldom arises.

In the plains along the main routes and in the foothills there is sufficient water to supply a brigade at each stage at all times of the year. Precautionary measures are imperative to minimise the danger of pollution when the supply is drawn from streams and wells.

Details of water supplies are given in the section on Routes in Chapter VI.

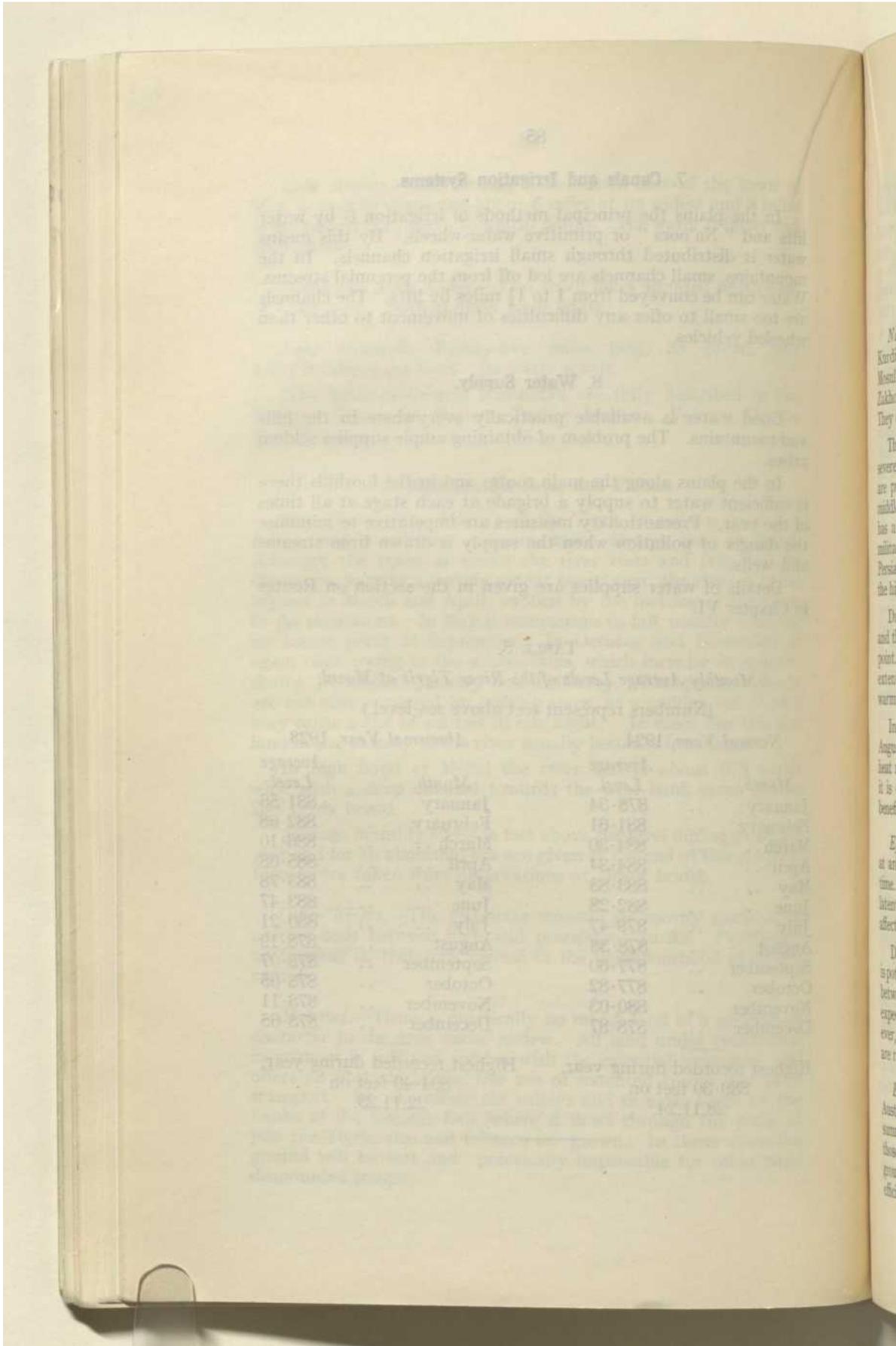
TABLE 5.

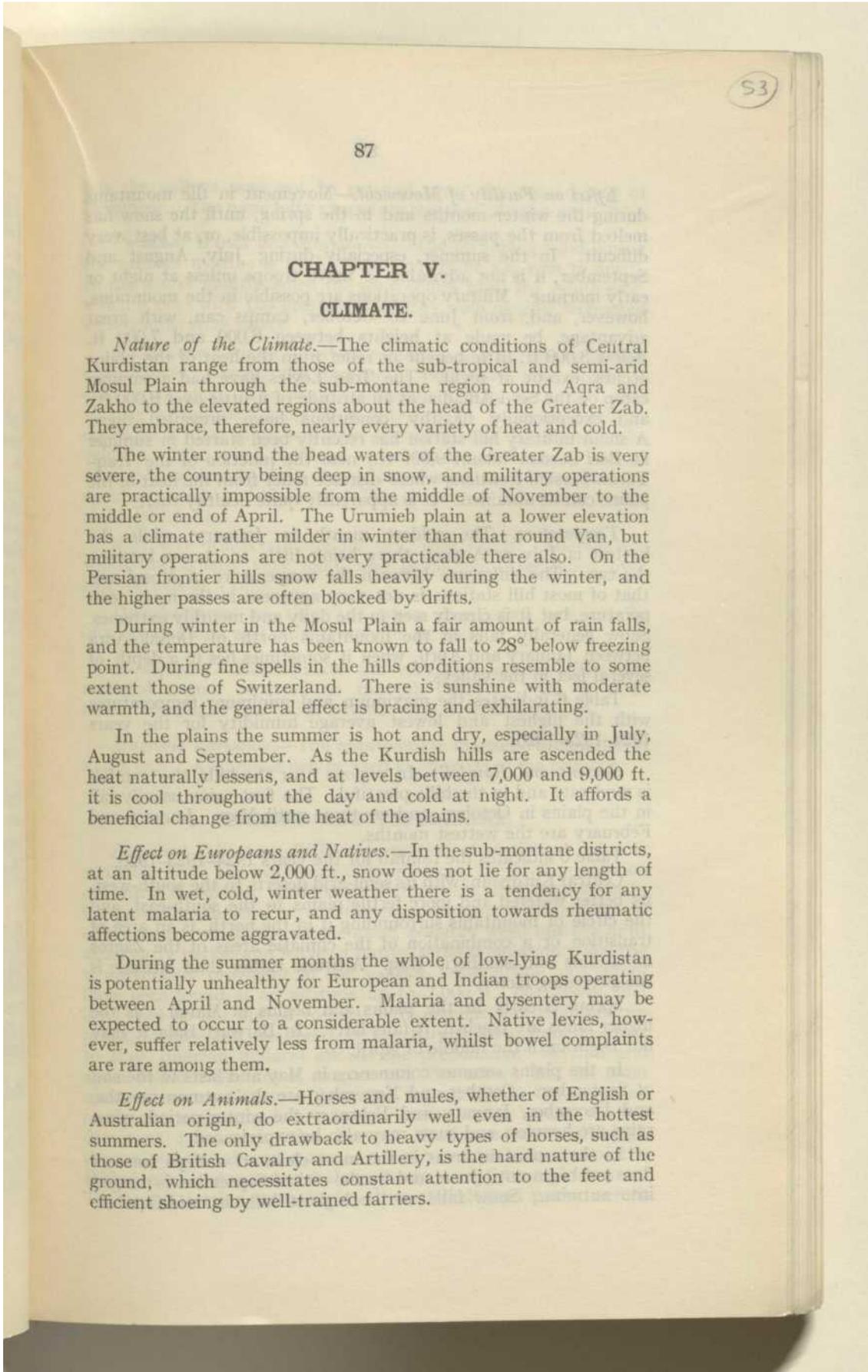
*Monthly Average Levels of the River Tigris at Mosul.*

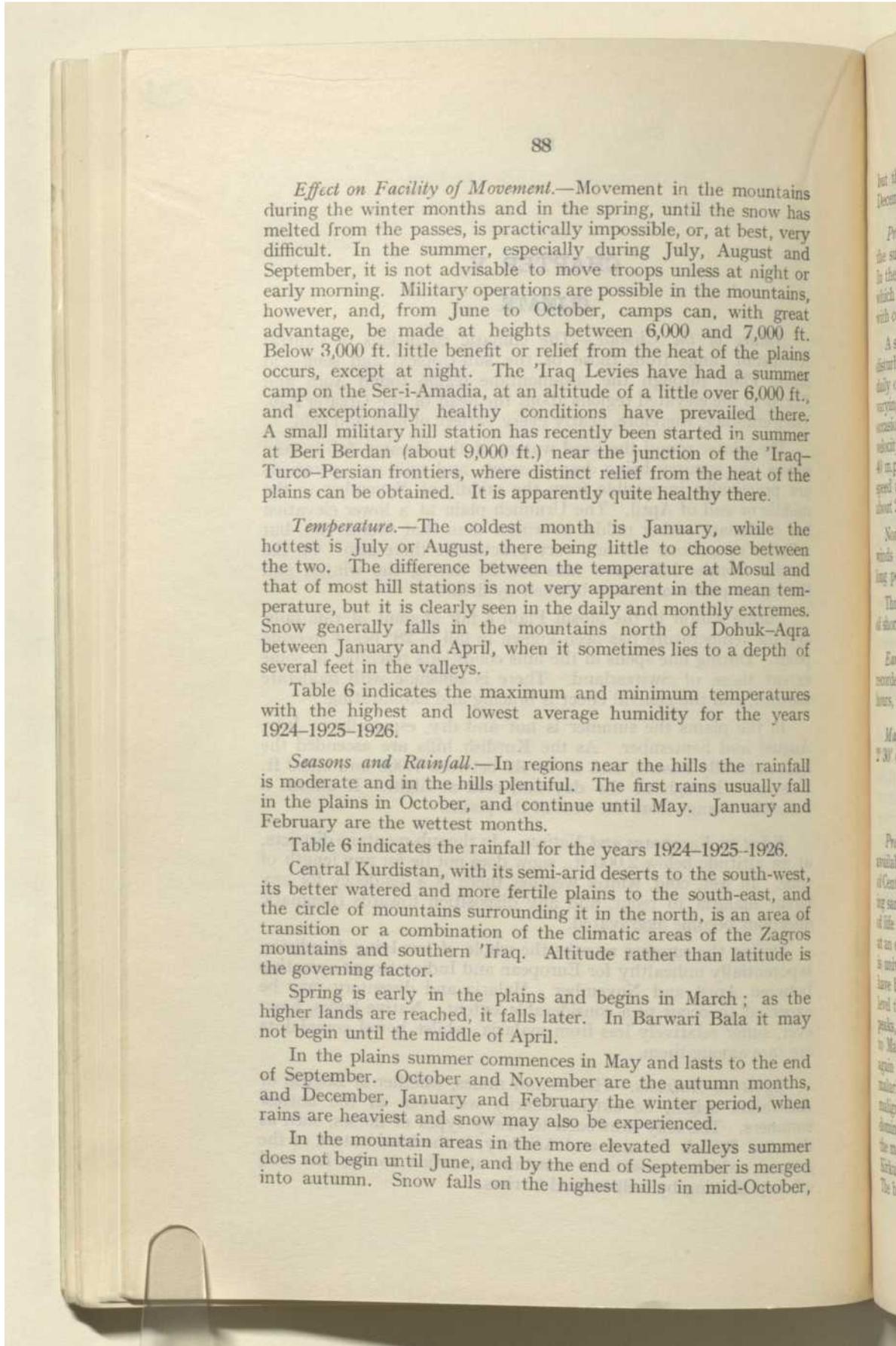
(Numbers represent feet above sea-level.)

Normal Year, 1924.			Abnormal Year, 1923.		
Month.	Average Level.		Month.	Average Level.	
January ..	878.34		January ..	881.56	
February ..	881.61		February ..	882.68	
March ..	884.30		March ..	886.10	
April ..	884.34		April ..	885.68	
May ..	883.83		May ..	883.78	
June ..	882.28		June ..	883.47	
July ..	879.47		July ..	880.21	
August ..	878.38		August ..	878.19	
September ..	877.60		September ..	878.07	
October ..	877.82		October ..	878.05	
November ..	880.03		November ..	878.11	
December ..	878.87		December ..	878.65	
Highest recorded during year, 889.30 feet on 28.11.24.			Highest recorded during year, 894.40 feet on 22.11.23.		

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٢٥ ظ] (١٠٩/٣٩٤)







*Effect on Facility of Movement.*—Movement in the mountains during the winter months and in the spring, until the snow has melted from the passes, is practically impossible, or, at best, very difficult. In the summer, especially during July, August and September, it is not advisable to move troops unless at night or early morning. Military operations are possible in the mountains, however, and, from June to October, camps can, with great advantage, be made at heights between 6,000 and 7,000 ft. Below 3,000 ft. little benefit or relief from the heat of the plains occurs, except at night. The 'Iraq Levies have had a summer camp on the Ser-i-Amadia, at an altitude of a little over 6,000 ft., and exceptionally healthy conditions have prevailed there. A small military hill station has recently been started in summer at Beri Berdan (about 9,000 ft.) near the junction of the 'Iraq-Turco-Persian frontiers, where distinct relief from the heat of the plains can be obtained. It is apparently quite healthy there.

*Temperature.*—The coldest month is January, while the hottest is July or August, there being little to choose between the two. The difference between the temperature at Mosul and that of most hill stations is not very apparent in the mean temperature, but it is clearly seen in the daily and monthly extremes. Snow generally falls in the mountains north of Dobuk-Aqra between January and April, when it sometimes lies to a depth of several feet in the valleys.

Table 6 indicates the maximum and minimum temperatures with the highest and lowest average humidity for the years 1924-1925-1926.

*Seasons and Rainfall.*—In regions near the hills the rainfall is moderate and in the hills plentiful. The first rains usually fall in the plains in October, and continue until May. January and February are the wettest months.

Table 6 indicates the rainfall for the years 1924-1925-1926.

Central Kurdistan, with its semi-arid deserts to the south-west, its better watered and more fertile plains to the south-east, and the circle of mountains surrounding it in the north, is an area of transition or a combination of the climatic areas of the Zagros mountains and southern 'Iraq. Altitude rather than latitude is the governing factor.

Spring is early in the plains and begins in March; as the higher lands are reached, it falls later. In Barwari Bala it may not begin until the middle of April.

In the plains summer commences in May and lasts to the end of September. October and November are the autumn months, and December, January and February the winter period, when rains are heaviest and snow may also be experienced.

In the mountain areas in the more elevated valleys summer does not begin until June, and by the end of September is merged into autumn. Snow falls on the highest hills in mid-October,

but the valleys may not be covered until the second half of December. The more lofty ranges are not clear of snow until July.

*Prevalent Winds and Hurricanes.*—The prevailing wind during the summer months is in the fourth quadrant, *i.e.*, west to north. In the winter months when the wind comes from the south-east, which it does with the greatest frequency, rain may be forecasted with comparative safety.

A south-west wind of moderate velocity is a harbinger of dust disturbances. During the summer of 1925 these were almost of daily occurrence. The worst duststorms usually occur at night varying in duration from 10 minutes to an hour, although on occasions a duststorm has been known to last  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours. The velocity of the wind on these occasions ranges between 20 and 40 m.p.h., although it is stated that during one duststorm the speed attained was 45 m.p.h. The climax of this storm lasted about 20 minutes.

Northerly winds are mainly dry, cold winds. The surface winds are usually very light, and calms are experienced over long periods at a time.

Thunderstorms are rare, and when they occur are usually of short duration and vary greatly in intensity.

*Earthquakes.*—Earthquakes are very rare indeed. The last recorded tremor occurred on the 9th October, 1926, at 0045 hours, and lasted five to six seconds with a vertical motion.

*Magnetic Variation.*—The approximate magnetic declination is  $2^{\circ} 30'$  east. A compass can be used in all parts of the country.

#### MEDICAL AND VETERINARY.

*Prevalent Diseases.*—Little information of statistical value is available as to the health conditions among the civil population of Central Kurdistan. The complete absence of anything approaching sanitation in villages, and the general rigour in the conditions of life under which the people exist, possibly weed out the unfit at an early period and leaves a hardy, virile population. Malaria is universally prevalent in the valleys. Anopheline mosquitoes have been found at an altitude up to 7,000 ft., but above that level they do not appear to exist. Anopheline breeding has two peaks, in May and October. In the Kirkuk area, from January to May, quartan malaria affords the predominant rhythm and again between the end of August and November; but the main malaria season is between June and the middle of August, when malignant tertian, and, to a lesser extent, benign tertian are the dominant types. In the Central Kurdistan area, although the main malarial season more or less coincides with that of the Kirkuk area, yet quartan malaria is rare at any time of the year. The benign tertian form displays two well defined peaks, one in

February and the other in October. The graph of the malignant tertian variety indicates that the rise begins in May working up to an apex in July, after which it falls steadily. The spleen rate everywhere in Central Kurdistan is high both in children and adults.

Typhus and relapsing fever have been recorded. The enteric group of fevers is by no means rare. Cholera always remains a danger. Plague has not been recorded in the mountain areas. Smallpox is sporadic, and when it occurs the fatality rate is high. Bilharzia and ancylostoma are rare in Kurdistan. Lamblia has been reported, and intestinal parasitic worms are common. Europeans touring through the country are extremely liable to contract diarrhoea or dysentery. The latter is more frequently bacillary than amœbic in origin. Sand-fly fever is not prevalent in the higher altitudes. Eye diseases are chiefly evidenced by the prevalence of trachoma and the various forms of conjunctivitis.

*Precautions against Heat.*—Heat-stroke is not likely to be met with in Kurdistan, though heat exhaustion may occur in the case of tired troops. Similar precautions against sunstroke must be taken in the hills to those adopted in the plains. At high altitudes the actinic action of the sun is increased, and there is a great liability to blistering of exposed surfaces, e.g., face, arms and knees; it is very essential to guard against this. Europeans require tinted glasses as a rule.

*Animal Diseases.*—Most of the deadly contagious and infectious diseases affecting stock in the East are encountered.

*Rinderpest.*—Severe losses have been suffered by incidence of this disease. The annual migrations of the nomadic tribes from the Turkish and Persian frontiers to the Mosul and Arbil plains carry the disease in its train. It is fought by general inoculation. The serum supplied by the Imperial Institute of Veterinary Research, India, has proved very efficacious, and losses have been on a decreasing scale for the last few years. The tribes are now beginning to appreciate the benefit of veterinary help, and outbreaks among their animals are reported as early as possible.

*Glanders.*—All army and police horses are periodically tested with mallein. The disease is fairly common.

*Anthrax.*—Is not prevalent. The suppression of this disease is most important owing to the large export trade in wool and hides.

*Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia.*—Chiefly affects buffaloes, but is not frequent. There were outbreaks in 1920 and 1925.

*Mange.*—Is very common among cart horses.

*Dourine.*—A kind of equine syphilis.

*Suitable Clothing.*—In the winter English type of clothing and underwear is desirable. After the first week in April a change can be made to drill, and this can be worn until about the beginning of November.

55

A solar topee is essential for the period between April and November, but during the winter the field service cap is sufficient head covering.

*Insects.*—Wherever irrigated land for rice cultivation is found mosquitoes will be most prevalent. Larvæ can be found in every rice field. The prevalence of lice and flies in the villages makes billeting in Kurdish houses almost impossible. On the Persian border, the *Argas persicus*, a tick which is a night bloodsucker of man, is fairly common. This parasite has been incriminated as the carrier of a form of relapsing fever.

Sand flies and biting midges are found practically universally, except at high altitudes. Bamber oil is regarded as being of value in keeping them off.

Flies exist in swarms, whether near villages or not. The temperature in Kurdistan never reaches a point at which the fly dies, as it does in 'Iraq.

Month	Temperature (°C)	Humidity (%)	Wind (km/h)	Clouds (%)	Relative Humidity (%)	Barometer (mm)	Direction	Force	Remarks
Jan	10.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Feb	12.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Mar	15.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Apr	18.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
May	21.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Jun	24.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Jul	27.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Aug	30.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Sep	33.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Oct	36.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Nov	39.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear
Dec	42.5	65	15	10	65	760	SE	10	Clear

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٥٥ ظ] (١١٥/٣٩٤)

TABLE 6.  
Rainfall, Humidity, Temperature.  
(Meteorological Office, R.A.F., Mosul.)

1926. Month.	Average Maximum.	Highest Maximum and Date.	Average Mini- mum.	Lowest Minimum and Date.	Average Humid- ity.	Highest Daily Average and Date.	Lowest Daily Average and Date.	Total Rain.	Highest Daily Rainfall and Date.	No. of Days Precipi- tation.	Average Daily.
January ..	55.1	62 26th	39.1	32 2nd	82	93 17th	71 14th	78.8	28.0 20th	13	2.54
February ..	57.4	67 16th	41.2	33 1st	81	91 11th	69 { 3rd 26th	163.6	38.8 17th	12	5.84
March ..	63.4	72 28th	45.3	32 1st	79	93 15th	67 23rd	96.5	41.1 16th	15	3.11
April ..	75.4	89 30th	48.2	38 18th	68	81 7th	31 16th	25.5	13.5 5th	5	0.85
May ..	91.4	101 13th	59.1	50 18th	46	71 2nd	19 18th	17.7	9.2 1st	5	0.57
June ..	101.7	109 30th	64.8	57 31st	30	45 1st	19 { 18th 27th	Tce.	Tce. { 1st, 4th, 18th, 22nd, 27th.	—	—
July ..	105.6	112 12th	70.0	64 23rd	26	38 6th	15 11th	0.3	0.3 7th	1	—
August ..	108.4	118 2nd	69.6	61 21st	27	39 11th	13 7th	—	—	—	—
September ..	97.1	106 9th	57.6	51 21st	31	40 30th	22 { 1st 19th	—	—	—	—
October ..	89.3	97.3 2nd	51.6	40 8th	43	61 24th	28 10th	1.6	1.2 5th	2	0.05
November ..	70.3	92 1st	48.8	43 { 24th 30th	74	90 28th	45 4th	87.1	48.5 11th	9	2.9
December ..	57.9	66 8th	14.7	29 29th	87	97 26th	64 31st	109.8	21.1 8th	15	3.54
Highest recorded maximum for year ..	..	..	..	118.0° F. 2nd August.	..	..	..	Total rainfall for year ..	..	..	580.9 mm. = 22.87 in.
Highest average maximum ..	..	..	..	108.4° F. August.	..	..	..	Highest monthly rainfall ..	..	..	163.6 mm. February.
Lowest average maximum ..	..	..	..	55.1° F. January.	..	..	..	Highest daily rainfall ..	..	..	48.5 mm. 11th November.
Lowest recorded minimum ..	..	..	..	29.0° F. 29th December.	..	..	..	Number of rain days during ..	..	..	77.
Lowest average minimum ..	..	..	..	39.1° F. January.	..	..	..	year ..	..	..	7.5 mm. = 0.30 in.
Highest average humidity ..	..	..	..	87 per cent. December.	..	..	..	Average rainfall per rain day ..	..	..	7.5 mm. = 0.30 in.
Lowest average humidity ..	..	..	..	28 per cent. July.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

TABLE 6. continued.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٥٦] [١١٦/٣٩٤]

93

TABLE 6—continued.

1925. Month.	Average Maxi- mum.	Highest Maximum and Date.	Average Mini- mum.	Lowest Minimum and Date.	Average Humid- ity.	Highest Daily Average and Date.	Lowest Daily Average and Date.	Total Rain.	Highest Daily Rainfall and Date.	No. of Days Precipi- tation.	Average Daily.
January	45.5	56 13th	24.8	12 3rd	82	96 2nd	32 16th	18.7	10.2 9th	6	0.60
February	60.0	74 25th	28.0	21 8th	78	97 7th	63 24th	18.4	12.2 7th	4	0.66
March	72.7	87 19th	46.8	31 5th	79	97 1st	59 29th	71.2	41.0 10th	6	2.3
April	92.5	103 31st	59.5	48 8th	45	67 18th	29 5th	11.3	10.8 18th	3	0.36
May	99.2	106 4th	66.0	56 11th	45	59 6th	27 30th	1.1	1.1 12th	1	0.04
June	106.1	112 19th	68.8	61 28th	40	63 14th	19 10th	Nil	—	—	—
July	109.5	115 8th	69.0	62 15th	28	43 6th	16 12th	Nil	—	—	—
August	101.4	109 6th	61.4	53 12th	36	49 25th	25 15th	Nil	—	—	—
September	83.0	95 4th	54.1	37 30th	58	91 22nd	30 4th	20.1	8.3 22nd	8	0.65
October	71.4	86 12th	43.3	33 24th	77	97 20th	51 17th	23.7	10.0 20th	5	0.79
November	61.0	75 5th	42.9	32 16th	85	95 12th	72 8th	69.3	15.8 28th	12	2.24
December											
Highest recorded maximum for year	115.0° F.	8th August.	115.0° F.	8th August.	Highest average humidity	96	32	18.7	10.2	6	0.60
Highest average maximum	109.5° F.	August.	109.5° F.	August.	Lowest average humidity	40	28	18.4	12.2	4	0.66
Lowest average maximum	45.5° F.	January.	45.5° F.	January.	Total rainfall for year	71.2	69.3	71.2	41.0	6	2.3
Lowest recorded minimum for year	15.0° F.	3rd January.	15.0° F.	3rd January.	Highest month's rainfall	71.2	69.3	71.2	41.0	6	2.3
Lowest average minimum	24.8° F.	January.	24.8° F.	January.	Number of rain days during year	6	12	69.3	15.8	12	2.24
					Average rainfall per rain day	11.87	5.77	69.3	15.8	12	2.24
					Highest daily rainfall	41.0	10th March.	69.3	41.0	10th March.	2.24

تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان) [٥٦ ظ] (١١٧/٣٩٤)

TABLE 6—continued.

1924. Month.	Average Maxi- mum.	Highest Maximum and Date.	Average Mini- mum.	Lowest Minimum and Date.	Average Humid- ity.	Highest Daily Average and Date.	Lowest Daily Average and Date.	Total Rain.	Highest Daily Rainfall and Date.	No. of Days Precipi- tation.	Average Daily.
January	56.0	65 1st	37.9	27 7th	86	97 24th	73 19th	85.5	30.4 23rd	15	2.8
February	56.9	64 25th	38.7	28 6th	84	91 3rd	68 11th	65.6	13.6 3rd	18	2.3
March	66.5	80 30th	46.7	31 5th	78	93 3rd	47 24th	43.1	25.5 9th	10	1.4
April	76.1	92 29th	46.6	34 18th	65	91 15th	49 20th	18.2	12.4 8th	5	0.6
May	92.3	107 30th	58.2	50 10th	54	71 19th	28 28th	14.6	8.2 19th	7	0.5
June	101.6	106 19th	68.6	60 13th	34	55 24th	17 5th	2.6	2.3	2	0.09
July	109.5	117 13th	71.1	61 25th	30	42 30th	17 1st	Nil	—	—	—
August	107.8	113 8th	70.7	59 17th	39	54 24th	23 29th	Nil	—	—	—
September	101.4	105 21st	62.6	55 30th	43	61 25th	26 3rd	Nil	—	—	—
October	86.3	98 12th	52.1	42 22nd	56	75 17th	39 1st	29.9	27.4 27th	3	1.0
November	70.3	83 4th	45.0	34 30th	82	96 15th	61 11th	28.4	8.2 24th	7	0.3
December	54.8	68 7th	36.1	22 29th	89	97 31st	74 6th	63.4	23.4 19th	10	2.7
Highest recorded maximum for year	..	..	117.0° F.	13th July.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Highest average maximum	..	..	109.5° F.	July.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lowest average maximum	..	..	54.8° F.	December.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lowest recorded minimum for year	..	..	22.0° F.	29th December.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lowest average minimum	..	..	36.1° F.	December.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Highest average humidity	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lowest average humidity	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Highest monthly rainfall	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total rainfall for year	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Number of rain days during year	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Average rainfall per rain day	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Highest daily rainfall	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

CHAPTER VI.  
COMMUNICATIONS.

1. Roads.

*Classification of Roads.*—There are no metalled roads in Central Kurdistan with the exception of the first few miles on the Mosul-Zakho road and on the Zakho Pass, which is well graded and kept in good repair. Roads are built of earth and have no solid foundations.

All roads fit for the use of motor traffic are given a general B.2 classification. They could, however, bear heavy M.T. for a short period, but would require to be metalled before any continuous increase of traffic could be carried.

B.2 roads are on an average 14-18 ft. wide. At points where streams are bridged the roadway comes down to about 10 ft. Wheeled vehicles are therefore unable to pass each other at such points. This also applies to points where culverts carry the roads across the narrower irrigation ditches or water splashes.

In winter and during the rainy season all B.2 roads come down to the lower B.3 classification. A few hours' rain renders them quite impassable for motors, and horse drawn vehicles may also have considerable difficulty in traversing them. In the Mosul area the number of days when roads, as a means of communication, are out of action in any one year varies from 15-20. The Van-Bashkala road across the Chukh Pass is entirely closed by snow for about three months (December-March). The Bitlis-Sairt road is also out of action for this period.

Roads which proceed along the southern edge of the line of hills to the north of Mosul are liable to damage to a varying extent, depending upon the winter snow-fall and on the floods resulting from the melting snows. This applies more particularly to the Mosul-Zakho road, where it runs south of the Jabal Abyadh, the Ain-Sifni-Al Qosh road, and the latter stages of the Mosul-Aqra road. The surface may be washed away and the bare rock exposed.

*Obstacles.*—Where B.2 roads cross the smaller streams, masonry or steel girder bridges are in existence. Were these destroyed it would generally be possible to ford the watercourses in the vicinity of the bridges during the summer months. The narrow water ducts and channels, crossed by culverts, are not more than 6 ft. wide, and do not present an obstacle that cannot be surmounted by means of ramps or such similar methods.

*Ferries.*—There are only two points where main roads pass over streams and rivers by means of ferries. The Mosul-Aqra

road crosses the Khazir river at Mindan, where the ferry consists of two pontoons with a wooden platform attached to a wire across the river, and is capable of taking one vehicle at a time. It is designed for light traffic only, but heavier vehicles, such as Rolls Royce tenders (light) have been transported across successfully. This ferry is generally out of action during the flood season in May for two or three days. Also during the normal period of the floods the ferrying across of cars is a matter of difficulty owing to the bad approaches to the ferry-boat and the absence of ramps of a sufficient length to carry the vehicle from the shore to the boat.

The second ferry is on the Mosul-Arbil-Kirkuk road, and crosses the Greater Zab at Guwair. This ferry can transport three light cars at a time. Rolls Royce armoured cars have also been taken across. It is attached to a wire stretching from bank to bank. In the flood season the ferrying across of cars is difficult. The Zab comes down with great violence and fills up the wide bed, which, in summer months, is dry and only about 80-100 yards wide. During the flood period the ferry is inoperative for considerable periods. The wire has to be dismantled, and the ferry taken across by a motor boat lashed alongside.

*Tracks.*—Tracks are only fit for pack transport. Some of them, as for example, the Zakho-Amadia track via Baroshki and Daudiyah and the Dohuk-Amadia track could be made passable for carts without much labour. The route from Merwanen, via Maidan Jashush, to Shernakh, could be made passable for wheels, but only with considerable work. All tracks leading south from Julamerk and Neri to Amadia and Rowanduz are difficult mountain paths entirely closed by snow from December to April for movement on any scale. There are no supplies on these routes except water and fuel, which are plentiful at all times. The only track from Rowanduz to the Persian frontier which could be made passable for wheels is the one passing through Dergala to Rayat. During the war the Russians did considerable work on this route, and used it for wheeled transport.

Tracks are on an average from 3-10 ft. wide, and have a hard rocky surface. Movement along them by troops is generally impracticable before the month of April, and the larger mountain streams are always an obstacle until the end of May, by which time the floods will have subsided and it may be possible to ford them at selected points. On many of the main tracks crossing the valley of the Khabur and Greater Zab rivers, wooden foot bridges are in existence. These are usually washed away or are removed during the floods, and reliance has to be made on kellek rafts to get across the rivers. These wooden bridges are not strong enough for animal transport. Mules have to ford or swim across, their loads being taken off and carried across the bridge.

*Arbil-Rowanduz Road.*—Before leaving the general question of roads and tracks in Central Kurdistan, mention should be made

of the Arbil-Rowanduz road, although it is not actually located in the area under review. This route is a newly constructed motor road with a B.2 classification. By the autumn of 1928 the road had reached a point about 10 miles from Rowanduz. The remaining part—through the Rowanduz gorge—is the most difficult of the whole route. Owing, however, to the severity of winter conditions in those parts it cannot be finished before 1929. On its completion it is intended to continue the construction of a motor road to the Persian frontier through Dergela and Rayat, and to link up with a similar road via Sauj Bulagh, projected by the Persian Government, to Tabriz. The completion of the entire programme, which it is hoped will be in 1930, will not only open up the Rowanduz district and bring it into closer contact with the Central Government, but should create a large transit trade route between north-west Persia and 'Iraq, from Tabriz to Arbil and thence to Baghdad and Mosul.

*Authority for Upkeep.*—Responsibility for the upkeep of roads in 'Iraq falls on the Department of Public Works. There is an executive engineer resident in Mosul.

*Labour.*—Unskilled labour is available locally from the villages in the vicinity of the roads. Skilled labour, such as masons and supervisors, are usually brought from Mosul.

For amount of labour available in the different districts see Chapter II (Population), para. 5.

*Metal.*—Metal used is 2-in. gauge limestone, obtained from local quarries, and shingle from the beds of the many streams.

*Culverts.*—Culverts are of two types—(a) masonry or concrete, (b) pressed steel (corrugated) circular culverts. The majority are of masonry or concrete construction. There are a few of type (b) which are being replaced by type (a), or by concrete crossings (Irish bridges).

*Concrete Crossings.*—Concrete crossings are constructed over shallow channels, which are soft or under water in winter, as a substitute for culverts.

*Bridges.*—In the 'Iraq portion of Central Kurdistan bridges are of a general type capable of bearing heavy traffic, and are of steel framework construction or masonry. All bridges are fireproof. Steel trough bridges are constructed over any span less than 30 ft. wide. Larger spans are crossed by lattice steel framework on masonry piers. It is expected that all wooden trestle bridges, of which a few are in existence on minor routes, will be replaced by steel ones within two years. No definite details regarding bridges in the Turkish portion of Central Kurdistan are available.

*Irrigation Ditches.*—There are very few irrigation ditches intersecting roads. In summer, except in the immediate vicinity of the rivers, they are all dry. The ground on either side can therefore be used generally.

*Desert Areas.*—No desert areas are encountered. The country between the Tigris and the Greater Zab south of the mountains is an undulating plain. The surface in some places is stony, but light wheeled vehicles can generally make their way across country. Light cars would have to select their route as the undulations are sometimes steep.

Near the rivers, and in the vicinity of villages with perennial springs, there is considerable rice cultivation in summer. In these localities the ground is very soft and quite impassable for all types of wheeled vehicles.

## 2. Navigable Waterways.

### *Description.*

(See also Chapter IV, para. 3.)

*The Tigris.*—Above Mosul the Tigris is navigable by kelleks (rafts) floated downstream. This raft navigation commences at Diarbekr. On arrival at Mosul the rafts are broken up, the skins are deflated and returned to the starting point overland. Details of kellek construction on the Tigris are given in Table 6.

The speed depends on the strength of the current. In ordinary times it is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m.p.h. drifting and rowing. The duration of the voyage varies according to the season. In high water rafts descend from Diarbekr to Jazirat-ibn-Omar in five days, but in low water the voyage may take from 12 to 15 days. From Jazirat-ibn-Omar to Mosul the times are respectively two days and from five to six days.

Below Mosul the river is navigable for shallow draft steamers, which usually make their first trip upstream from Baghdad at the beginning of March. They are unable to continue after the first week in June. At present there is only one steamer on the river, which plies between the railhead at Baiji and Mosul, goods being brought up from Baghdad by train.

There are also native built boats, which are used for transport purposes in both directions. These boats drift downstream, and are pulled up against the current. It takes about 12 days to pull this type of craft from Baiji to Mosul, and in adverse weather conditions it may take about 15 days.

*The Bohtan Su.*—The Bohtan Su, the principal tributary of the Tigris, is not navigable except for a few miles near its junction with the main river.

*The Khabur.*—The Khabur is navigable by kelleks from Zakho to its junction with the Tigris between November and the middle of June. The kelleks on the Khabur are smaller than those on the Tigris (*vide* Table 6), and consist of 150-200 skins, with a carrying capacity of 5 tons. Above Zakho wooden rafts are constructed which can take a maximum load of 1½ tons.

*The Greater Zab.*—Raft navigation on the Greater Zab commences at Girdamamik. In low water kelleks are constructed of 300 skins, which will take 10 tons of cargo. In high water rafts of 500 skins can be used.

### 3. Types of River Craft.

*Steamers.*—Steamers drawing less than 4 ft. of water can navigate the Tigris to Mosul. Details of the boat at present working are—

"Sadki," steel stern-wheeler, built at Yarrow's in 1917.

Length of hull .. .. .	132 ft.
Breadth .. .. .	31 ft.
Cargo capacity .. .. .	176 tons.
Draught, loaded .. .. .	3 ft. 6 in.
Bunkers, oil fuel .. .. .	18 tons.
Speed against the current in flood season, loaded .. .. .	2½ knots.
Engines—	
Nominal horse power .. .. .	320.
Indicated horse power .. .. .	150.
Stern wheel floats (12 in number) .. .. .	21 ft. by 18 in.
Rudders .. .. .	3.

Steamer is fitted with a capstan in the bow used for hauling when aground on mud banks. A sister ship, the "Shergat," is not in commission.

The journey from Sharqat to Mosul takes two days, of which 36 hours are actual steaming. The boat is tied up at night. On the downstream voyage Sharqat is reached in about six to seven hours. There is an obstruction about 20 miles below Mosul, which laden steamers sometimes have difficulty in negotiating. There is, however, said to be plenty of water towards the right bank.

The "Sadki" normally performs about ten trips on this run during the flood season.

Pilots state that the type of "Flyboat," drawing 3 ft. 6 in. with 80 tons of cargo, used by the Army during the war on the lower reaches of the Tigris, could navigate the river to Mosul in the summer time. They certainly came up as far as Sharqat.

*Kelleks.*—Details of kellek construction are contained in the following table:—

TABLE 7.

*Details of Construction of Kelleks on the River Tigris.*

Stretch of River.	No. of Skins.		Number of Bullies.	Carrying Capacity.	Time Construct.	Crew.
	High water.	Low water.				
Diarbekr to Jazirat-ibn-Omar . .	140	140	50	4 tons	4 days	2
Jazirat - ibn - Omar to Mosul . .	300	300	100	10 tons	6 days	2
Mosul to Baghdad	800	600	300	45 tons	9 days	4
			250	35 tons	7 days	4

*Boats.*—The native-built flat-bottomed boat with a pointed bow, known as a "tarradeh" or "shaktur," has a carrying capacity of about 3 tons. These boats are used all the year round.

#### 4. Physical Characteristics.

Distances of the various localities are from Diarbekr, north of which the Tigris rises in Geuljik.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

River.	Tributary or Section.	Locality.	Breadth, Depth, Normal Current, etc.	Remarks.
Tigris ..	—	Junction with the Batman Su (60 miles). Hassan Kaif (96 miles).	Channel deep and narrow. Current, 5-10 m.p.h. Speed of current, 3-5 m.p.h. . .	The water becomes much colder. River flows in a series of loops between rocky cliffs. At the edge of the stream are eddies and whirlpools, raised by projecting and sunken rocks. Approaching Hassan Kaif the banks rise in a perpendicular wall forming a gorge, which opens out into an oval hollow as the river is reached. The precipice on the left banks honeycombed with cave dwellings. In the river, ruined piers of a Roman bridge. Span about 100 ft. The third arch and one land span of 50 ft. still stand.
	Bohtan Su . . . .	Til (114 miles) .. Below junction with Bohtan Su (115 miles).	Bed, shingle and sand with a few boulders near the banks. Current sluggish except in spring floods. Current 8 m.p.h. (April) ..	The valley is more open, but low hills soon close in. In September, when water is lowest, ledges of shingle appear across the stream causing rapids. The augmented Tigris now enters a series of great gorges over 50 miles in length and at many points scarcely 100 ft. wide. Rafts negotiate with difficulty.
		Challek (122 miles)	Below Challek the valley opens out a little.	A halting place for rafts and a river port for villages to the west, from which grain and firewood are shipped.

(C 16145)

E 3

102

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—(continued).

River.	Tributary or Section.	Locality.	Breadth, Depth, Normal Current, etc.	Remarks.
Tigris— (contd.).	Pir-ed-Dal tributary 5 miles below Chal-lek. 30 yds. wide.	6 miles below Chal-lek (128 miles). Germaw (138 miles). West of Finuk (160 miles).	River 100 yds. wide in a narrow gorge.	Several rough rapids. Below Germaw the river runs in a deep gorge between hills and cliffs 500 ft. high. A deep gorge bordered by cliffs for about 2 miles.
		Jazirat - ibn - Omar (169 miles). Below Jazirat-ibn-Omar.	Stream 140 yds. wide. 10-15 ft. deep in July. At flood, width 400-500 yds. Speed in flood, 3½ m.p.h. Bed remains the same throughout. A main channel, 100-200 yds. wide, winds over a bed of shingle, 600-800 yds. wide, covered only in spring floods. Speed, 2½-2¼ m.p.h. (October). Channel, 150-200 yds. wide. River bed, 300 yds.	The river emerges into open undulating country.
		Pir-i-Bahfit (171 miles).		Below Pir-i-Bahfit several shingle islands and ledges with from 3-3½ ft. of water. Current 4½ m.p.h. Ruins of stone bridge. One arch, 60 ft. span, next right bank.
		Masr (177 miles) ..	Wide deep reach. Stream in flood, 800 yds. wide. 6-10 ft. deep in places.	One mile below Masr a large shingle island. The right channel is better and has a long diagonal shingle bank across it with 3 ft. of water.
	Nordush Su ..	Derek (182 miles) ..	8 ft. deep and 100-150 yds. wide	The Nordush Su joins the Tigris on the left bank down a shingle valley, 700 yds. broad. Channel reduced to 30 yds. and 18 ins. deep at low water.

61

103

Chemsaraf (185 miles)	Bed, 600-800 yds. of shingle and gravel. Channel deep and slow, 250 yds. wide.	Low gravelly cliffs at intervals on either bank. One mile below village a large sandy island. Channel narrows to 60 yds. with a rapid 6 ft. deep.
The Khabur Su (199 miles).	A slow deep reach below mouth of the Khabur. Broad shingle ledge with 2½-3 ft. of water. Below a reach 300 yds. broad, deepest next right bank.	A few ledges of conglomerate rock close to right bank. None in stream itself. Earthy cliffs, 100 ft. high.
Faishkhabur (203 miles).	Channel narrows to 40 yds. with ledges of rock on either side and scattered boulders in the stream next the right bank. Speed about 5 m.p.h. Centre channel deep.	Passage difficult at low water. The narrow portion is 100 yds. long, after which there is a long straight reach deepest next the left bank.
The Baghluja Boghaz (219 miles) (unmarked).	A slow deep reach. Stream 150 yds. wide with shingle for one mile on the left; covered in floods.	A halting place for rafts. Flood marks indicate a rise of 10 ft.
Kufr Zeman (236 miles) (unmarked).	Channel 300 yds. wide. Open shelving banks and approaches.	A difficult passage formed by a ledge just awash. In high water this narrow passage may be avoided by going to the right bank.
Khaminiyeh (245 miles) (unmarked).	—	Fort of Eski Mosul, ruins on a mound. Masonry and 150 yds. square, with towers at the corners.
Botit Tang (248 miles) (unmarked).	Between Eski Mosul and Mosul several small rapids easy to negotiate. Shingle ledges.	River forks about 4 miles above Mosul into 2 channels, of which the right one is the better.
Eski Mosul (300 miles).	River deep and slow current opposite town. In flood, bed is wholly covered. 700 yds. wide. Channel deepest towards west bank, 150-200 yds. wide. Bed, shingle and gravel.	
Mosul (333 miles) ..		

(C 16145) E 4

*Nature of Waterway Traffic.*—The amount of waterway traffic varies with the seasons and with the demand for the product of the various districts. The most important centres, from which cargoes are obtained above Mosul, are Diarbekr, Sairt, Challek and Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

These places export the following to Mosul —

Diarbekr .. ..	Wool, mohair, potatoes, oak-galls, dried fruits (apricots and apples), wheat and peas.
Sairt .. ..	Wool, mohair, oak-galls, dried fruits, honey and rugs.
Challek .. ..	Firewood and charcoal.
Jazirat-ibn-Omar ..	Wool, mohair, oak-galls, tanning materials, peas and—when there is demand in Mosul—grain, ghi (fats) and raisins.

From Mosul the principal export by river is grain and timber. The wooden bullies are sometimes sold when the raft reaches its destination. The steamers bring up manufactured articles and tea, sugar, etc.

*Water Transport Agencies.*—There are no water transport agencies. Kellek rafts and boats are owned by a number of individuals working independently. Requisitions for transport of this nature can best be done through the local authorities.

There are sufficient materials for the construction of about 50 kelleks of various sizes at Mosul, and at Jazirat-ibn-Omar for about 30.

Boats, which are usually scattered on the river between Sharqat and Mosul, number about 80. In order to concentrate these craft at least 10 days' notice would be necessary.

Two steamers, the "Sadki" and the "Shergat" (see page 99), sister ships, are owned by a Jewish railway contractor named Hayim, in Baghdad. He has an agent in Mosul named Muhammad Safar, who deals with the forwarding of cargo.

*Personnel.*—Personnel employed on river traffic are all Muhammadan. Mosul "kellekchis" (raftsmen) are Arab and Jazirat-ibn-Omar men Kurds.

*Capacity of Craft for Military Purposes.*—The two steamers, "Sadki" and "Shergat," were hospital ships during the war. They were then fitted with an ice plant and two dynamos for electric light. These fittings have now been removed to make room for cargo.

Steamers, in the flood season only, could undertake the forwarding of military stores to keep pace with an advance along the river banks. They could also be used as patrols to protect traffic from marauding bands of Arabs on the look-out for loot.

Kelleks and boats could be made use of to forward stores for any force working downstream. In the contrary direction they would be available for the evacuation of wounded, refugees and stores, and so keep the roads clear for movements of troops and motor transport.

Kelleks can be utilised as ferries, but they are so clumsy that the transport of a large number of troops with all their equipment would be a lengthy proceeding.

In the spring of 1927, in the flood season, a boat was utilised to ferry troops across the Greater Zab in the neighbourhood of Rezan. This boat was built at Mosul, was dismembered and put on a Fiat lorry and transported to Aqra. Thence it was carried on 17 mules, across two ranges of hills, via Zibar to the Zab. The boat ferried 45 men with their equipment on each journey.

*Wharf and Unloading Facilities.*—There are no fixed anchorages on the river stretch between Sharqat and Mosul. Steamers tie up to the bank at night, and on arrival at Mosul come alongside below the first of the two boat bridges, which are not opened for river traffic.

There are a number of mooring posts for kelleks at the principal centres from which cargoes are obtained. The craft are tied to these and the cargo man-handled ashore. If a kellek requires to moor at a place where there is no mooring post available, it is driven close to the shore and the tow rope is weighted with heavy stones to prevent it drifting away.

*Limiting Factors for Military Transport.*—The use of the Tigris for purposes of military transport is limited by the seasonable variations of the river, and by the fact that at present, owing to the lack of suitable craft, it can only be made use of downstream. If light draught steam launches and small barges were introduced it would be a valuable communication in both directions in summer and winter.

Sailing boats are useless as the prevailing winds are contrary, *i.e.*, from the north, and the course of the river is so tortuous that winds which may be favourable in one stretch are directly adverse in the next. Navigation for any but power-driven craft upstream is, therefore, impracticable.

Protection of the long course of the river would be a heavy burden on any force. The banks are inhabited by both settled and nomad tribes of Arabs, who are always ready to seize any opportunity of loot. A system of patrols and defended localities or posts would be essential.

##### 5. Railways.

There are no railways, or any projected, in this area. The nearest railheads are Baiji and Kirkuk.

## 6. Telegraphs, Telephones, and Postal.

### (a) Telegraphs.

#### General System.

'Iraq Telegraphs.—Mosul is connected by telegraph lines to the following places :—

- (i) Zakho and thence with the Turkish telegraph system.
- (ii) Dohuk and Amadia. This line branches off from the Zakho line near Simel.
- (iii) Aqra.
- (iv) Arbil by a line passing through Eski-Kellek. During the flood season, from January to the end of April, a telegraph office is opened at the latter place.
- (v) Tel Hugenah. From which point lines are branched off to Zummar, on the Tigris, and to Tel Afar and Balad Sinjar.

*Turkish Telegraphs.*—In the area under Turkish administration the following lines are known to exist :—

- (i) Jazaret-ibn-Omar (T.O.)—Shernakh (T.O.)—Desht Alto—Segir—Ghlawa—Elk (T.O.)—Peyanis (T.O.)—Julamerk (T.O.)—Diza Gawar (T.O.)—Bashkala (T.O.)—Khoshab (T.O.)—Van (T.O.). A line also runs from Diza Gawar to Neri and a branch from Julamerk to Chal.
- (ii) Mardin (T.O.)—Midiat (T.O.)—Jazirat-ibn-Omar (T.O.). On this line a branch goes from Mardin to Nisibin.

Van is stated to be in communication with the following places :—

- (i) Bitlis, Sairt and Diarbekr by a line along the south shore of the lake.
- (ii) Mush via Bitlis.
- (iii) Serai.
- (iv) Dilman and Urumieh, by a line branching off at Bashkala.

From Vostan, to the west of Van, a line runs south to Shattakh.

Diarbekr, which is connected with Angora and other centres in Anatolia, is in telegraphic communication with Mardin; so completing the circuit.

In 1928 the 'Iraq telegraphic system was, for the first time since the war, connected with the Turkish system via Zakho and Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

### (b) Telephones.

'Iraq Telephones.—All telegraph lines within the 'Iraq frontier, with the exception of the line to Arbil, have telephones superimposed for the use of government officials at headquarters of administrative districts.

The telephone system is purely a government service, and is only extended to the public in Mosul where an exchange exists.

There is a local telephone system in operation, which connects Zakho with the military posts on the frontier. These posts are established at Dornakh, Birsivi, Shiranis-Islam, Pirakh, Masis and Faishkhabur. This system is manned by 'Iraq Army personnel, and is maintained by the Posts and Telegraphs Department.

*Turkish Telephones.*—Telephone lines known to be in operation in Turkish territory are as follows :—

Jazirat - ibn - Omar (office)—Gund - i - Hadid (office)—Besbin—Dest Alto—Zerawak (office)—Shwet—Karoar (office)—Baijo (office)—Merga (office)—Alamun (office)—Ashita (office)—Swara Yuni—Chal (office)—Julamerk (office).

From Gund-i-Hadid a branch line goes to Magharah, and from Besbin a line runs to Kuliyah and Matah Kavin.

(c) *Postal.*

Postal services exist between Mosul and all towns inside the frontiers.

*Administration.*—Posts, telegraphs and telephones come under the Director of Posts and Telegraphs, Baghdad.

*Employees.*—Operators and telephone repairers are drawn from all nationalities. Christians and Jews are considered to be the most efficient, and attain a very fair standard of ability. The proficiency test for operators is 20 words a minute. All classes are employed on general construction and repair work.

*Telegraph Lines, Posts, and Insulators.*—All lines are overhead. Those crossing the Tigris at Mosul are led across the river to posts aligned along the masonry bridge.

Iron posts are most common, but wooden ones are in use on some stretches of the lines. Wooden posts can be obtained in any number from Dohuk and other local areas. These wooden posts last for three years before they are rendered unserviceable by the attacks of insects.

The white porcelain insulator is in general use.

*Telegraph and Telephone Apparatus.*

(a) *Telegraphs.*—The ordinary type of closed circuit instrument is used.

(b) *Telephones.*—Vibrator telephones are used on all lines.

### 7. Wireless Stations.

There is a main W/T station staffed by R.A.F. personnel at Mosul responsible for all the outstations mentioned below. Continuous watch is kept with Baghdad, the outstations coming up for traffic periodically during the 24 hours.

Outstation W/T pack sets similarly manned by R.A.F. operators are located at Barzan and Diana (Rowanduz). They are mobile, and normally work with Mosul main W/T station. They also communicate with machines engaged on frontier reconnaissance or operations in their area.

### 8. Air Communications.

Communications by air are in the hands of the Royal Air Force. Weekly air mail services are run from Baghdad to Mosul for official traffic and correspondence only. Air communications between other places in this area are maintained as required.

### 9. Route Reports.

The following short reports deal with nine main routes in the Iraq portion of the area under review :—

	<i>Page</i>
(1) Rowanduz to Neri via Shaitaneh and Kani Resh (63 miles) .. .. .	109
(2) Mosul to Aqra (57½ miles) .. .. .	110
(3) Aqra to Barzan (21 miles) .. .. .	111
(4) Mosul to Zakho (76 miles) .. .. .	112
(5) Zakho to Amadia via Spindarok and Daudiyah (55½ miles) .. .. .	113
(6) Mosul to Amadia via Dohuk (91 miles) .. .. .	114
(7) Amadia to Geramus via Mazurka (48½ miles) .. .. .	115
(8) Aqra to Amadia (Bebadi) via Piris Dagh (40½ miles) .. .. .	116
(9) Barzan to Rowanduz via Maznar (50 miles) .. .. .	116

No attempt has been made to include reports on routes in the Turkish portion of Central Kurdistan. These are fully dealt with in Vols. III and IV of Military Report on Eastern Turkey in Asia, by Lieut.-Col. F. K. Maunsell, R.A., and there is no reliable or sufficiently detailed information of a later date which would justify re-publication in any form. It is, however, considered that the general character of these routes has not radically changed, and that the information contained in the above publications would prove substantially correct.

Route No. 1.—ROWANDUZ to NERI via Shaitaneh—Kalat Haruna—Kani Resh—Begijni—Evlian—Neri (63 miles).

Map References.—Degree Sheets 1/C and 1/D.

Classification.—C.4.

*General Description.*—This route is the best and most direct from Rowanduz to Neri. The first 12 and the last 5 miles to Kani Resh traverse comparatively flat plain; the intermediate miles lie across an undulating plateau of very broken nature. The entire route is passable for pack transport in summer. Since the old Turkish bridges crossing the Merga Su and the Rudbar-i-Birasgird are now broken, the route is impassable after rain or during the season of melting snow (April to June). For military purposes it is not utilizable between December and June.

The road could be made fit for light carts and field guns if bridging operations on a large scale were carried out. The country is bare, uncultivated and very sparsely populated. The comparative scarcity of trees facilitates aerial reconnaissance.

The Ser-i-Berdi Pass is the most difficult obstacle, and is closed for pack animals from January to March. This obstacle cannot be avoided or turned.

*Natural Obstacles.*—Mile 1. Rudbar-i-Rowanduz. The destruction of the bridge would necessitate a detour of 2 miles and a crossing by a ford impassable after rain or in season of melting snow.

Mile 4. Ford across the Merga Su. Impassable after rain or in time of melting snow.

Mile 12. Difficult crossing. Impassable after heavy rain.

Mile 12 to mile 15. Very steep climb; surface very bad, road littered with stones and boulders. At all times difficult for pack transport.

Mile 23 to mile 26. Cross beds of small valleys liable to become swampy after rain.

Mile 26 to mile 27. Very steep descent along the re-entrant into Haruna Plain. Surface good.

Mile 28. Ford across the Rudbar-i-Birasgird. Impassable after heavy rain and in season of melting snow.

Mile 40½. Ford across the Rudbar-i-Haji Beg. Impassable after heavy rain and in season of melting snow. Bridge of timber and brushwood—unfit for pack animals—200 yards above the ford.

Mile 50. Ser-i-Berdi Pass.

Mile 60. The Shemsdinan Su. Crossed by stone bridge at Begirdi. Destruction would necessitate fording; difficult in winter and spring.

Stages.—(1) Shaikhan .. .. .	Mile 16.
(2) Kani Resh .. .. .	Mile 32.
(3) Begijni (unmarked) .. .. .	Mile 41½.
(4) Evlian .. .. .	Mile 55.
(5) Neri .. .. .	Mile 63.

*Water.*—Can be obtained in unlimited supplies between Rowanduz and mile 12 (Maznar) and between miles 28 and 30. At Shaitaneh and Shaikhan springs exist, sufficient for two battalions (in summer).

For 3 miles south of Shiwatu road follows stream, which is sufficient for a brigade (summer).

Two miles north of Shiwatu road crosses small stream, sufficient for a battalion. Between this point (mile 23) and mile 28 there is no water.

In the village of Kani Resh there is spring water sufficient for a battalion (summer).

On stage 3 water is ample from the Rudbar-i-Haji Beg.

Several small streams on stage 4.

Neri. Supply ample from springs and streams.

*Landing Grounds.*—Landing ground at Diana. Possible site half a mile downstream of Kalat Haruna, 300 yards by 300 yards. Ground sodden in winter.

*Route No. 2.*—MOSUL to AQRA (57½ miles).

*Map References.*—Degree Sheet J.38/T.

*Classification.*—B.2 (B.3). B.1 for a short period in dry weather.

*General Description.*—The road is built of earth throughout and would rapidly deteriorate if used for continuous heavy traffic, even in dry weather. For a few days after rain it is quite impassable for motor vehicles. It passes for the most part over gently undulating country until near Aqra, when there is a fairly steep climb up to the town. For the last two miles the surface is rough, and rocks appear on the surface.

*Natural Obstacles.*—Mile 25½. The Khazir Su. Fordable in dry weather ¼ mile upstream from the existing ferry. The ford and ferry are both impassable for a few days during the period of the heaviest floods.

*Other Obstacles.*—Bridges and culverts over the smaller streams which are dry in summer.

Stages.—(1) Bir Hallam .. .. .	Mile 16½.
(2) Mindan .. .. .	Mile 25½.
(3) Jujar .. .. .	Mile 43½.
(4) Aqra .. .. .	Mile 57½.

*Water.*—Tiz Kharab (mile 15½). Stream sufficient for a brigade, but facilities needed for watering more than 50 animals owing to steep banks in most places.

Bir Hallam. Sufficient for a brigade from a stream running south side of the village. Requires to be chlorinated. There is a drinking water hole 200 yards east of the village sufficient for a battalion.

The Khazir Su. Good and unlimited (mile 25½).

Jujar. Stream 6 ft. wide ; good, and sufficient for an infantry brigade (mile 43½).

Aqra. Many springs and small streams. The spring water is said to contain strong mineral qualities, and in very dry seasons to be unsuitable for drinking (mile 57½).

*Landing Grounds.*—Aircraft can land almost anywhere in the Jujar Plain if cultivation is avoided. Selected points can be found without difficulty between Mosul and Mindan. Permanent landing ground at Aqra.

*Route No. 3.*—AQRA to BARZAN via Bira Kapra (21 miles).  
(Three stages.)

*Map References.*—Degree Sheets J.38/T and J.38/U.

*Classification.*—C.4.

*General Description.*—The whole route is a mountain track fit for pack transport only, and is liable to be closed by snow during the winter months.

*Natural Obstacles.*—There are three serious military obstacles, viz., the Aqra Dagh, the Piris Dagh and the Greater Zab River.

*Stages.*—(1) Hashtka .. .. . Mile 6½.  
(2) Bira Kapra .. .. . Mile 15½.  
(3) Barzan .. .. . Mile 21.

*Water.*—In first stage two streams provide sufficient drinking water for a battalion. Water unlimited in second stage. In the third stage no water available in summer, and would have to be fetched from the Greater Zab (2½ miles). In the winter and spring small water courses are encountered in the third stage, but are not to be relied upon in the dry season.

*Landing Grounds.*—Aqra, summer only. An emergency landing ground could be made at Bira Kapra (Zibar). No other landing grounds possible.

*Camping Grounds.*—Second stage is good ; first and third makeshift only.

*Supplies.*—No supplies of any quantity, but fuel unlimited throughout. Grazing nil in summer, but small and scattered in spring.

*Tactical.*—The whole route is one of tactical difficulty, and lends itself to guerilla tactics and long range sniping.

Route No. 4.—MOSUL to ZAKHO (76 miles).

Map References.—Degree Sheets J.38/T, S and M.

Classification.—B.2 (B.3). Limited period in dry weather B.1.

*General Description.*—General direction north-north-west. The road is impassable for all motor traffic for several days at a time in the rainy season. It is built of earth for the most part until the Zakho Pass is approached, when the surface becomes rough and stony. The road would deteriorate rapidly under a heavy increase of traffic even in dry weather. It traverses undulating country, rising gradually about 400 ft. in 50 miles, 600 ft. in the next 15 miles and 550 ft. to the top of the Zakho Pass, whence it drops 1,280 ft. in 7½ miles to Zakho. The road over the Pass is well graded and maintained in good repair. Rolls Royce armoured cars can negotiate the sharp bends on the Pass with difficulty.

*Natural Obstacles.*—The main obstacles in the route are:—

Mile 31, the Buqaq Su, crossed by a steel girder bridge of single span. Stream fordable in the vicinity of the bridge in dry weather, but impassable for motors after rain. Horsed vehicles could negotiate it.

Mile 44, the Dulep or Dohuk Su, similar to the Buqaq Su, and crossed by a steel girder bridge of two spans. Mile 68½, the Zakho Pass.

*Other Obstacles.*—In addition to the above there are many small nullahs both wet and dry, which are crossed by culverts or small bridges offering no obstacle to cars except after rain.

Stages.—(1) Filfil	..	..	..	Mile 19.
(2) Faidah	..	..	..	Mile 35.
(3) 2 miles north of Simel	..	..	..	Mile 50.
(4) Foot of Zakho Pass	..	..	..	Mile 65.
(5) Zakho	..	..	..	Mile 75.

*Water.*—None on stage 1 until Filfil is reached. Sufficient from a stream and a spring for a brigade until June, after which supply decreases.

On stage 2 good supply from the Buqaq Su (mile 30), and from stream at Faidah. Latter supply diminishes after June.

Mile 43. Ample supply from the Dohuk Su.

Mile 50. Sufficient for a brigade from stream. Supply diminishes between June and December.

Mile 55 to mile 60. Several nullahs containing water.

Mile 65. Water for a battalion from a spring. Village of Tarkazah contains many springs with ample supply of good water.

Mile 76. Zakho. Unlimited supply from the Khabur.

*Landing Grounds.*—Permanent landing grounds at Simel and Zakho.

Route No. 5.—ZAKHO to AMADIA via Spindarok and Daudiyah (55½ miles).

Map References.—Degree Sheets J.38/M and N.

Classification.—C.4.

*General Description.*—From Zakho the route runs along the left bank of the Khabur as far as the stone bridge one mile upstream from Zakho, where it crosses to the right bank and keeps to it as far as half a mile east of Spindarok (mile 18). Here it crosses to the left bank and leaves the river, running east via Baroshki to Amadia.

The route is passable throughout the year for pack transport. The surface in the first two stages is sandy clay, stony in places; in the last stage very stony. Rain makes the track difficult, but not impassable for mules. The ford over the Khabur (mile 18) may be impassable after rain, in which circumstances the route keeping to the left bank of the Khabur via Armisht may be followed.

*Natural Obstacles.*—Mile 1. Khabur river crossed by a stone bridge, passable by light cars and A.T. carts.

Mile 6½. Shemsin stream. Bottom soft gravel. Fordable without difficulty except after heavy rain.

Mile 18. Khabur River. Ford, stony bottom; no difficulty in fording by pack, except after heavy rain and in the flood season.

Mile 36½. Av-i-Sarka (Supna River). Ford always passable.

*Other Obstacles.*—Several nullahs, which can be crossed without difficulty.

*Water.*—Stage 1 and at Spindarok. Unlimited from the Khabur River.

Mile 25½. Two perennial streams.

Mile 28½. Springs at Baroshki village. Water bad, and would require chlorination.

Mile 36½. Av-i-Sarka. Supply unlimited.

Mile 38½. Unlimited in winter. In summer springs give eight gallons a minute.

Mile 47½. Anishkeh village. Water for two brigades until end of May. Supply for one battalion always available.

Mile 53. Bebadi. Water for one brigade summer and winter.

Mile 55½. Amadia. Plentiful supply from spring-fed stream.

*Landing Grounds.*—Permanent landing grounds at Zakho and Bebadi.

Stages.—(1) Spindarok .. .. .	Mile 17½.
(2) Ras-al-Ain .. .. .	Mile 25½.
(3) Daudiyah .. .. .	Mile 38½.
(4) Amadia .. .. .	Mile 55½.

Route No. 6.—MOSUL to AMADIA via Dohuk (91 miles).

Map References.—Degree Sheets J.38/T and N.

Classification.—B.2 (B.3) as far as Dohuk. Thence C.4.

General Description.—General direction north-north-west. The route as far as Dohuk could take heavy transport for a short period. From Dohuk to Amadia it is only fit for pack transport.

The road passes over undulating plain and becomes heavy and impassable for motors after a few hours rain. The track from Dohuk to Amadia passes through difficult country commanded on either side by hills.

Natural Obstacles.—Mile 31. The Buqaq Su (see Route No. 3).

Mile 44. The Dohuk Su (see Route No. 3).

Mile 50. The Dohuk Su. Passing through gorge in hills to the north of Dohuk. Banks precipitous.

Mile 50 to mile 91. Many torrents crossing the track in the rainy season. Track liable to become impassable at intervals owing to rain and snow between December and March, both inclusive.

Other Obstacles.—Bridges over the three main obstacles. Bridge at mile 50 over the Dohuk Su; wooden trestle type. Fit for pack transport.

Stages.—(1) Filfil	.. .. .	Mile 19.
(2) Faidah	.. .. .	Mile 35.
(3) Dohuk	.. .. .	Mile 49.
(4) Zawita	.. .. .	Mile 66.
(5) Suwara Tuka	.. .. .	Mile 74.
(6) Amadia	.. .. .	Mile 91.

Water.—Mile 1 to mile 43 (see Route No. 3).

Mile 49. Unlimited supply from the Dohuk Su.

Mile 51 to mile 66. Sufficient for a brigade at all times of the year.

Mile 74. Springs at Suwara Tuka.

Mile 79. The Av-i-Sarka. Supply unlimited.

Mile 80 to mile 91. From the Av-i-Sarka and springs.

Landing Grounds.—Permanent landing grounds at Simel and Bebad.

Route No. 7.—AMADIA to GERMAUS via Mazurka Gorge and Dargeli (48½ miles).

Map References.—Degree Sheet J.38/N.

Classification.—C.4.

General Description.—A rough mountain track passable for pack transport in dry weather. Closed by snow between December and March for movement of troops. The country north of the Ser Amadia in Barwari Bala is very rough and broken. The mountains are high and the valleys very narrow. Beyond Mai the track follows the valleys, and the size and rugged nature of the hills present the greatest difficulties on the route.

The track through the Ghelli Mazurka is of solid construction, but difficult for shod animals, owing to the slippery surface.

The country throughout the route is well wooded with a copious supply of water.

Natural Obstacles.—The Ghelli Mazurka (6,202 ft.).

The Arush Pass (6,654 ft.).

The Ninene stream (mile 16). Difficult ford after heavy rain.

Rudbar-i-Sur (mile 18½). Unfordable after heavy rain and in the flood season at intervals.

Rough stretch between Beidu and Ora, where track follows a watercourse.

Other Obstacles.—Foot bridge over the Rudbar-i-Sur north-west of Dargeli.

Several foot bridges across the Kani Masi stream between Beidu and Ora.

Stages.—(1) Ser Amadia	.. ..	Mile 4½.
(2) Heyis	.. ..	Mile 8.
(3) Dargeli	.. ..	Mile 17.
(4) Mai ..	.. ..	Mile 28.
(5) Ora ..	.. ..	Mile 33½.
(6) Arush	.. ..	Mile 44.
(7) Geramus	.. ..	Mile 48½.

Water.—Ser Amadia. Spring yields 30 gallons per minute (summer).

Heyis. Good supply from a stream. Sufficient for a brigade at all times.

Dargeli. Stream in vicinity of village.

Mai. Unlimited supply from the Kani Masi stream.

Ora. From a stream running past the village.

Mile 36½. Two springs.

Arush. Water scarce. Only supply one spring with estimated flow of 30 gallons per minute.

Geramus. Unlimited supply in the Geramus valley.

Landing Grounds.—No landing ground possible north of the Ser Amadia. Permanent landing ground at Bebadi.

Route No. 8.—AQRA to AMADIA (BEBADI) via Piris Dagh (40.5 miles). (Three stages.)

Map References.— $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Survey Sheet No. 137 P/N.E. and O/S.E.

Classification.—C.4.

General Description.—A fairly good pack track, which with a little work could be made very good. Portion of track over the Piris Dagh liable to be closed by snow during the winter months.

Natural Obstacles.—The descent from the Piris Dagh is very steep. At Kartia, mile 20.25, the track rises again amidst boulders and in a series of rock steps.

Stages.—(1) Zamame .. .. Mile 12.25.  
(2) Sherana .. .. Mile 25.50.  
(3) Amadia (Bebadi Camp) .. Mile 40.5.

Water.—Plentiful and of good quality.

Supplies.—Wood plentiful. Supplies for one company for one day probably obtainable from most of the villages by commandeering.

Camping Grounds.—Good camp site near Sherana, north of point where two streams join. Space for about 400 men. Unlimited space on the low ground round Amadia.

Tactical.—Ascent of the Piris Dagh difficult in the face of opposition. At mile 33 the track passes through a gorge. Again at mile 34.5 passes through a very narrow gorge,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, where the track is built into the wall on the west side of the gorge.

Route No. 9.—BARZAN to ROWANDUZ via Maznar-Mergasur and the junction of Rivers Rukchuk and Greater Zab (50 miles, approximately). (Four stages.)

Map References.—Degree Sheet 1/D.

Classification.—C.4.

General Description.—Except on the Desht-i-Diana the road throughout is only fit for pack transport, and is generally very rocky or stony with steep climbs and descents. Between Goratu and Maznar there are continuous river crossings.

Obstacles.—The crossing of the river Rukchuk, which is about 75 yards wide. Before reaching Maznar the river Balikian is crossed and recrossed nine times. Some of the crossings are full of boulders, and the approaches are steep and rocky.

Stages.—(1) Junction of Zab and River  
Rukchuk .. .. Mile 6½.  
(2) Mergasur .. .. Mile 25.  
(3) Maznar .. .. Mile 37½.  
(4) Rowanduz .. .. Mile 50.

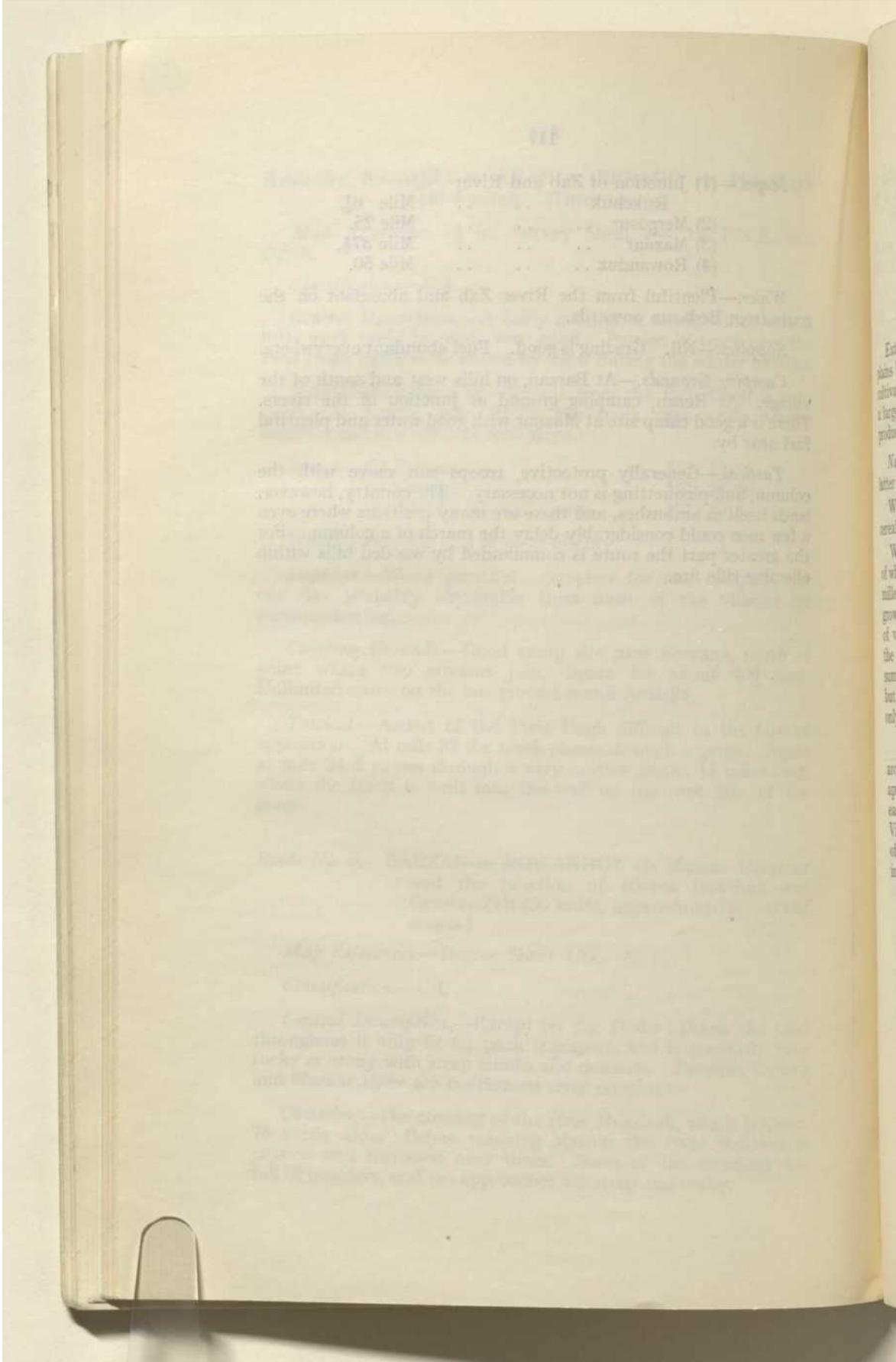
*Water.*—Plentiful from the River Zab and abundant on the route from Bedarun onwards.

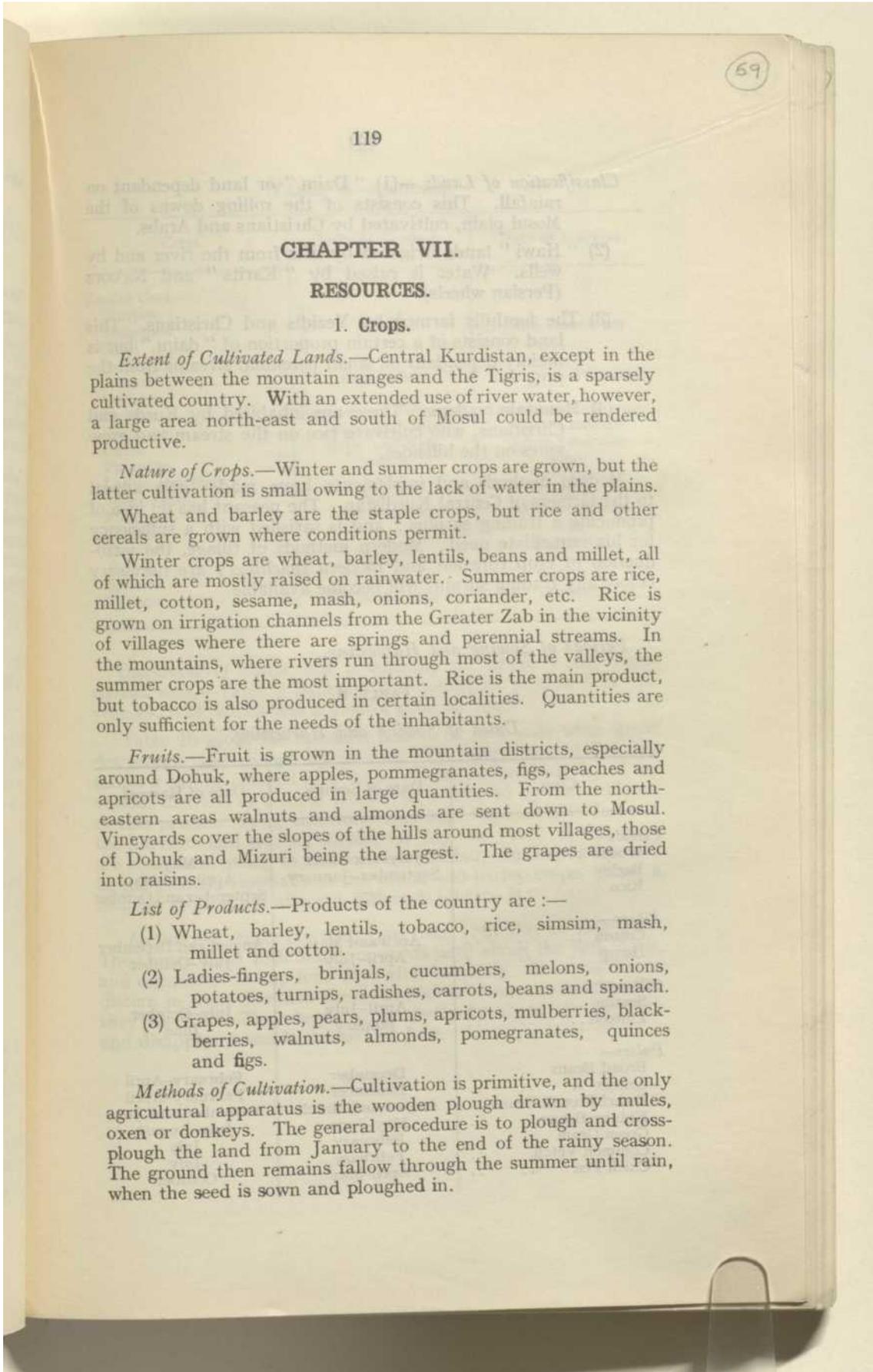
*Supplies.*—Nil. Grazing is good. Fuel abundant everywhere.

*Camping Grounds.*—At Barzan, on hills west and south of the village. At Rezan, camping ground at junction of the rivers. There is a good camp site at Maznar with good water and plentiful fuel near by.

*Tactical.*—Generally protective, troops can move with the column, and picquetting is not necessary. The country, however, lends itself to ambushes, and there are many positions where even a few men could considerably delay the march of a column. For the greater part the route is commanded by wooded hills within effective rifle fire.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٦٨ ظ] (١٤١/٣٩٤)





## CHAPTER VII.

### RESOURCES.

#### 1. Crops.

*Extent of Cultivated Lands.*—Central Kurdistan, except in the plains between the mountain ranges and the Tigris, is a sparsely cultivated country. With an extended use of river water, however, a large area north-east and south of Mosul could be rendered productive.

*Nature of Crops.*—Winter and summer crops are grown, but the latter cultivation is small owing to the lack of water in the plains.

Wheat and barley are the staple crops, but rice and other cereals are grown where conditions permit.

Winter crops are wheat, barley, lentils, beans and millet, all of which are mostly raised on rainwater. Summer crops are rice, millet, cotton, sesame, mash, onions, coriander, etc. Rice is grown on irrigation channels from the Greater Zab in the vicinity of villages where there are springs and perennial streams. In the mountains, where rivers run through most of the valleys, the summer crops are the most important. Rice is the main product, but tobacco is also produced in certain localities. Quantities are only sufficient for the needs of the inhabitants.

*Fruits.*—Fruit is grown in the mountain districts, especially around Dohuk, where apples, pomegranates, figs, peaches and apricots are all produced in large quantities. From the north-eastern areas walnuts and almonds are sent down to Mosul. Vineyards cover the slopes of the hills around most villages, those of Dohuk and Mizuri being the largest. The grapes are dried into raisins.

*List of Products.*—Products of the country are :—

- (1) Wheat, barley, lentils, tobacco, rice, simsim, mash, millet and cotton.
- (2) Ladies-fingers, brinjals, cucumbers, melons, onions, potatoes, turnips, radishes, carrots, beans and spinach.
- (3) Grapes, apples, pears, plums, apricots, mulberries, blackberries, walnuts, almonds, pomegranates, quinces and figs.

*Methods of Cultivation.*—Cultivation is primitive, and the only agricultural apparatus is the wooden plough drawn by mules, oxen or donkeys. The general procedure is to plough and cross-plough the land from January to the end of the rainy season. The ground then remains fallow through the summer until rain, when the seed is sown and ploughed in.

*Classification of Lands.*—(1) "Daim" or land dependant on rainfall. This consists of the rolling downs of the Mosul plain, cultivated by Christians and Arabs.

(2) "Hawi" lands irrigated by lifts from the river and by wells. Water is raised by "Karits" and Na'oor (Persian wheels).

(3) The foothills farmed by Yezidis and Christians. This land consists of a certain proportion of "daim," but is mainly dependant on small perennial streams from the hills.

(4) Mountain valleys. These are inhabited by Kurds and Christians, who cultivate rice on the stream and grow vines on the hillsides.

Modern methods and implements have made little appeal to the farmers of Central Kurdistan. The peasant has no idea of producing a trading surplus; and is satisfied with a sufficiency for his immediate need. Modern methods of tillage, the introduction of crop rotation and modern machinery are necessary before any trading surplus will become available.

*Periods of Sowing and Harvesting.*

TABLE 8.

*Dates of Sowing and Harvesting.*

Crop.	Date of Sowing.	Date of Harvest.
<i>Cereals—</i>		
Wheat .. .. .	July–December	May
Barley .. .. .	September–January	April and May
Rice .. .. .	—	September and October
<i>Fibres—</i>		
Cotton .. .. .	April and May	August and December
Hemp .. .. .	April–July	July–October
<i>Oils—</i>		
Sesame .. .. .	April–July	July–October
Linseed .. .. .	January	June
<i>Pulses—</i>		
Broad Beans .. .. .	December	February–April
Lentils .. .. .	December	February–April
Dwarf French Beans .. .. .	August and March	November and June
Kidney Beans .. .. .	May–June	July–August
Green Gram .. .. .	February	July
Common Vetch .. .. .	February	July
Chick Pea .. .. .	April–May	October

TABLE 8—continued.

Crop.	Date of Sowing.	Date of Harvest.
<i>Garden Crops—</i>		
Brinjals .. .. .	March	June–November
Tomatoes .. .. .		
Chilli .. .. .		
Cabbage .. .. .	September	November–February
Carrots .. .. .		
Beetroot .. .. .	August and February	December and June
Parsley .. .. .		
Cucumbers .. .. .	April and June	After 3 months
Onion .. .. .	Sept. and Feb.	After 3 months
Pumpkin .. .. .	March	June
Ladies Fingers .. .. .	March	November
Sugar Melon .. .. .	March	October
Potatoes .. .. .	Sept. and Feb.	After 3 months
Lettuce .. .. .	August	May
Raddish .. .. .		February
Turnip .. .. .		February
Spinach .. .. .		February
Tobacco .. .. .		October
	March and April	

*Quantities of Crops and availability for Military and Commercial uses.*—Table 9 indicates the quantities produced in the year 1923–24, which was a year of good harvests.

Table 10 gives the amounts harvested in a year when great destruction was caused by locusts. By comparison of the two tables it can be realised to what an extent the productivity of the various districts of Central Kurdistan is effected by the incidence of this plague. It is, therefore, well nigh impossible to forecast the harvests and trading surplus for any one year. If the crops are backward, owing to small or late rainfall, the destruction will be the greater, especially in the wheat and barley crops. Rice, a summer crop, is not affected, although tobacco is.

*Locusts.*—Locusts lay their eggs from 15th May to 15th July. They hatch from 15th March onwards until about the 10th April, and commence to hop four days after hatching. It is possible to discern in what direction they will swarm about a fortnight after they hatched. They begin to fly generally about the 1st May and disappear towards the end of July.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٠ ظ] (٣٩٤/١٤٥)

122

TABLE 9.  
Quantities produced 1923-24.

1923-24 Crop.	Mosul Qadha.		Aqra Qadha.		Dohuk Qadha.		Amadia Qadha.		Zakho Qadha.	
	Annual Production. Tons.	Available for Military and Commercial use. Tons.								
Wheat ..	33,167	6,000	2,787	300	5,793	600	929	50	3,923	600
Barley ..	26,028	5,000	1,934	200	2,707	300	312	30	1,761	50
Beans ..	124	Nil	32	Nil	3	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
Lentils ..	166	Nil	99	10	75	7	42	Nil	95	10
Peas ..	68	Nil	30	Nil	32	Nil	17	Nil	20	Nil
Tobacco ..	Nil	Nil	8	Nil	177	Nil	161	70	Nil	Nil
Millet ..	81	Nil	1	Nil	Nil	Nil	611	70	9	Nil
Aniseed ..	11	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
Onions ..	644	60	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
Olives ..	322	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
Cotton ..	160	Nil	32	6	4	3	4	4	Nil	3
Mash ..	4	Nil	72	23	23	3	46	4	30	30
Simsim ..	156	10	62	5	29	3	37	4	15	15
Rice ..	690	60	874	150	619	80	1,039	200	122	20

Average Prices for 1923.

Prices fluctuate according to season. In the first half of the year they are high, but fall from July onwards.

Wheat. Rs. 61/8 per ton of 1,000 kilos.  
Barley. Rs. 31/6 per ton of 1,000 kilos.  
Rice. Rs. 300/- per ton of 1,000 kilos.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧١و] (١٤٦/٣٩٤)

TABLE 10.  
Quantities produced 1925-26.

1925-26 Crop.	Aqra Qadha.		Dohuk Qadha.		Zibar Qadha.		Shaikhhan Qadha*.		Zakho Qadha.		Amadia Qadha.		Mosul Qadha.*	
	Annual Production.	Available for Military and Com- mercial use.												
Wheat	982	10	504	40	137	Nil	1,400	300	1,134	100	1,164	100	6,224	500
Barley	989	14	1,470	6	60	Nil	5,850	1,000	1,884	30	395	30	17,856	2,500
Lentils	30	2	8	Nil	24	Nil	60	10	54	Nil	56	Nil	87	Nil
Beans	—	—	—	—	—	—	27	5	—	—	—	—	3	Nil
Peas	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	Nil	—	—	—	—	4	Nil
Rice	735	50	533	50	40	Nil	742	300	218	Nil	815	Nil	4	Nil
Simsim	30	1	21	1	8	Nil	173	30	11	Nil	29	3	4	Nil
Maize	Nil	—	107	12	Nil	—	270	50	204	30	283	20	3,000	250
Mash	39	Nil	54	5	38	Nil	85	8	77	Nil	75	12	250	Nil
Ghi	26	12	75	15	7	Nil	—	—	6	2	140	30	250	Nil
Bhoosa	5,000	200	4,000	100	400	Nil	14,000	2,000	8,000	2,000	4,000	100	50,000	5,000
Onions	—	—	—	—	—	—	198	130	—	—	—	—	207	20
Olives	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	90	—	—	—	—	Nil	—
Millet	Nil	—	386	14	39	Nil	Sufficient for 1	Nil	135	Nil	850	100	Nil	—
Vegetables	Sufficient for 4	Batt. daily in	Sufficient for 1	Batt. daily in	3	Nil	Sufficient for 1	Batt. daily in	Sufficient for 1	Batt. daily in	35	Nil	Sufficient for 2	Batts. daily in
Fruits	Ditto.	Unlimited from	Ditto.	Unlimited from	30	Nil	Ditto.	Unlimited from	Ditto.	Unlimited from	92	10	Ditto.	season.
Fuel	Unlimited from	the hills.												

Average Prices 1928.

Barley. Rs. 129/12 per ton.  
Highest during year (January) Rs. 225/-.  
Lowest during year (July) Rs. 81/11.  
Wheat. Rs. 238/3 per ton.  
Highest during year (January) Rs. 319/1.  
Lowest during year (July) Rs. 178/2.

Meat. Rs. 457 per ton.  
Highest during year (February) Rs. 684/6.  
Lowest during year (April) Rs. 384/6.  
\* Note.—The Shaikhhan district is now a separate Qadha. In 1923-24 it was included within the Qadha of Mosul.

*Resources of Turkish Districts.*

*Sor.*

*The Qadha of Sor (Mardin Vilayet).*—Area under cultivation extends to about 75,000 acres, of which a half to three-quarters lies fallow. The soil is stony but fairly fertile, the yield being 7 or 8 to 1. The Qadha produces a surplus to its own needs.

No recent figures for production of grain are available, but the following are post-war :—

Wheat .. ..	7,000 tons.
Barley .. ..	3,500 "
Millet .. ..	3,500 "
Gram .. ..	2,000 "
Raisins .. ..	500 "
Grape syrup ..	1,200 "

Other crops are rice, cotton, simsim and tobacco.

*Livestock.*—About 20,000 sheep.

*Forestry.*—The chief wealth of the Qadha lies in its poplar plantations. Estimated number of trees is 2,000,000.

*Midiat.*

*The Qadha of Midiat (Mardin Vilayet).*—Area under cultivation 150,000 acres, of which three-quarters lies fallow. The Qadha does not produce any grain surplus to its own needs, and has frequently to import from Nisibin and Jazirat-ibn-Omar. The soil is stony and not very fertile for cereal crops. Yield about 6 or 7 to 1.

The following figures of annual products are post-war :—

Wheat .. ..	12,000 tons.
Barley .. ..	6,000 "
Millet .. ..	6,000 "
Raisins .. ..	800 "
Grape syrup ..	2,400 "

Of the above 400 tons of raisins and 1,200 tons of grape syrup are exported.

*Livestock.*—About 150,000 sheep and goats.

Before the war the following products were marketed in Mosul :—

Wool .. ..	20 tons.
Mohair .. ..	90 "
Ghi .. ..	80 "

*Diarbekr.*

*The Diarbekr District.*—Produces but little surplus to its own requirements. The southern plain villages feed the hill districts. Four hundred tons of grain, wheat and barley, in the proportion of 2 to 1, might be available in a year of good harvests.

*Annual Production.*

Wheat .. ..	6,000 tons.
Barley .. ..	3,000 "
Millet .. ..	2,000 "
Gram .. ..	1,000 "

*Livestock.*—About 20,000 sheep and goats.

*Derek.*

*The Derek Qadha (Diarbekr Vilayet).*—This Qadha consists of three belts placed in order of fertility: (i) The Jazirat-ibn-Omar plain; (ii) foothills and upland valleys; (iii) hill country.

(i) The soil of the plain is fertile, and gives a yield of 20 to 25 to 1.

(ii) Yield 12 to 1.

(iii) Very little cultivation. Yield 6 to 1. Inhabitants subsist chiefly on their flocks and on the collection of oak-galls.

*Irrigated Crops.*—A number of villages in classes (i) and (ii) grow rice, which is renowned for its good quality.

*Forests.*—Supply oak-galls, with an annual production of about 200 tons.

*Fruits.*—The hill villages cultivate vines. Yearly product of raisins and grape syrup is put at 1,000 tons.

*Diza-Gawar and Julamerk.*

*The Diza-Gawar-Julamerk Area (Hakkiari Vilayet).*—This area has not recovered from the devastation of the War. Irrigation channels have fallen into disuse and only sufficient for the population is produced.

In the 1925 operations the Turkish forces brought down supplies from Van.

*Elk.*

*The Elk District (Hakkiari Vilayet).*—In normal years there is no surplus.

*Shernakh-Sloopi.*

*Shernakh-Sloopi Area (Sairi Vilayet).*—In the foothills of the Sloopi and south-west to the Tigris good harvests are obtained. Grain and bhoosa are surplus to local needs, and are marketed in Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

*Van.*

*The Van Area.*—Wheat and barley are the chief grain supplies, with rye and a small species of millet. Simsim and linseed are also grown. The main supply centres are the Van and Alashgird

plains, the fertile districts round the border of the lake, Mush plain, the country round Khinis, the Melasgird and Bulanuk plains and the Akhlat and Arjish districts.

In spring and early summer the fish from Lake Van are an important article of food.

There is a great deficiency of wood, the country being quite bare of trees. To the south of the lake there are hilly wooded districts, from which firewood could be drawn.

In a year when the crops were below the average the Van Vilayet raised—

Wheat .. .. .	23,000 tons.
Barley .. .. .	4,690 ..

These figures are pre-war. It is probable that, owing to the wholesale deportation and massacre of the Christian population during the war, quantities are now very much lower.

Lucerne is grown to a considerable extent for fodder, and can be cut a number of times in a season. Green fodder is plentiful on the uplands. In the autumn the dried grass or hay is cut and stacked for winter use.

The gardens and orchards round Lake Van produce a quantity of fruit. Grapes, apricots, plums, peaches, pears, walnuts and apples are grown, whilst dried fruits and pomegranates are also procurable. Of vegetables, melons, pumpkins, onions, cucumbers and cabbages are common; haricots, potatoes and tomatoes less common.

*Turkish Money and Weights.*—Mejidieh = 20 piasters = Rs. 1/3/-.

The measure is the "olchak," which varies in weight in different localities. It is, however, very roughly 45 lbs.

TABLE 11.

Prices in Turkish Towns in 1925.

District.	Olchak.	Prices.
Diarbekr .. .. .	Wheat 21-22 kilos	Mej. 2 Piasters 10
	Barley 19-20 kilos	" 1 " 7
Shernakh .. .. .	Wheat 28 kilos	" 4½ to 5
	Barley 24 kilos	" 3
Mardin .. .. .	Wheat 23 kilos	" 3 Piasters 18
	Barley 18-19 kilos.	" 2 " 18
Nisibin .. .. .	Wheat 23 kilos	" 3 " 15
	Barley 18-19 kilos	" 1 " 15
Midiat .. .. .	Wheat 28 kilos	" 3 " 10
	Barley 24 kilos	" 2 " 10
Jazirat-ibn-Omar .. .. .	Wheat 28 kilos	" 2 " 10
	Barley 24 kilos	" 2 " 10

2. Cattle.

Sheep, goats, oxen, cows, horses, mules and donkeys constitute the main wealth of most of the inhabitants of Central Kurdistan. Cattle have a well-developed hump, the natural reserve for foodstuff, which enables them to survive the hot summer season, when all herbage except in the river areas is withered and dry.

Details of the different species are given in the following table:—

TABLE 12.  
Cattle.

Animal.	Remarks.	District in which found.
Cows .. .. .	The native bred cow is small and does not give much milk—about 4-5 quarts a day. Average price Rs. 50-Rs. 80	Generally.
Sheep, Goats	Wool is exported to Baghdad. Rams of two years of age are bought by merchants for export to Syria. All sheep are of the fat-tailed variety and are mostly white, although some are brown. The former give the best wool. Prices vary from Rs. 10 to Rs. 15. Goats supply meat, milk, and hair for manufacturing of cloth and rugs. The supply of sheep for military purposes presents no difficulty, provided good prices are paid.	Zibar .. 13,900 Dohuk .. 113,585 Amadia .. 26,000 Zakho .. 130,000 Aqra .. 97,000 Shaikhan .. 135,299 Mosul district 250,000 The nomad Herki, Artushi and Surchi tribes own large flocks of sheep and goats. These tribes are located in Aqra, Zakho, Dohuk and Shaikhan districts in winter and migrate to Neri, Diza-Gawar, Julamerk and Ushnu in summer.
Buffaloes .. .	There is a small trade in buffaloes, which are exported to Anatolia from the Zakho neighbourhood. Numbers are small outside the Mosul area.	Mosul .. 700 Dohuk .. 55 Amadia .. nil Zakho .. 23 Aqra .. 18 Shaikhan .. 84 Zibar .. nil
Bullocks .. .	Are used for ploughing and for irrigation purposes in the raising of water by lifts or na'oors (Persian wheels). They are also used for transport by natives. Prices from Rs. 70 to Rs. 120.	Are distributed generally throughout. Numbers. Aqra .. 2,000 Shaikhan .. 2,500 Zibar .. 2,000 Zakho .. 2,200 Dohuk .. 2,000 Amadia .. 1,200
Mules, Horses, Donkeys, Camels.	See para. 4 (3) of Chapter VII.	

The importation of stud animals in the form of Sindi and Ayrshire bulls employed on the Military Dairy Farm at Mosul resulted in progeny showing a marked increase in size and milk production. Time has now almost eliminated this characteristic from the crosses. A great susceptibility to rinderpest was noticed in these animals.

### 3. Dairy Produce.

Dairying is not an industry in Central Kurdistan. Milk, butter and cheese are produced locally for the requirements of the inhabitants only. Quantities are so small as to be of no value for military purposes.

### 4. Transport.

Motor transport can be used on the road systems radiating from Mosul to centres on the edge of the mountain ranges. It could also be employed on certain portions of the roads in the vicinity of Van, Diarbekr, Diza-Gawar and Urumieh plain. The general form of transport, however, available for military purposes in Central Kurdistan, is pack. Pack animals in order of importance are mules, horses, camels, donkeys and bullocks.

(1) *Motor Transport.*—There are a certain number of motor vehicles available for transport purposes in Mosul, which could be requisitioned. Numbers are as follows:—

TABLE 13.

*Motor Transport.*

Type.	Number.	Rate of Hire.
3-ton lorries . . . . .	3	Arrangement. } Annas 12 per ton per mile. Summer, annas 6 per mile. Winter, annas 8 per mile.
1½-ton lorries . . . . .	21	
1-ton trucks . . . . .	41	
Cars of various descriptions. Fords and Overlands mostly.	243	

The following men are in a position to contract for the supply of motor transport:—

Lufti ibn Ibrahim.  
Jamil ibn Ibrahim.  
Jamil Dallal.  
Jaboori ibn Ghazool.

There are few motor vehicles owned outside Mosul.



*Donkeys.*—Donkeys are plentiful everywhere and are most useful animals. They can carry a fair load and need little attention.

*Camels.*—The use of camels is generally practical in the areas bordering the mountain ranges, except in wet weather. Camel convoys are used to supply troops in the Amadia and Rowanduz areas, and are sometimes utilised on the Rowanduz-Rayat road.

*Bullocks.*—These animals are used by the natives, but are of no value for military purposes.

*Quantities Available.*

TABLE 15.

*Pack Animals.*

Type.	Zakho.	Shaikhan.	Aqra.	Zibar.	Dohuk	Amadia.	Mosul.
Mules..	500	200	150	10	120	200	400
Horses	100	150	100	20	120	26	400
Donkeys	250	80	200	900	150	416	600
Camels	—	130	—	—	—	—	8,635

The following numbers of animals used for transport purposes are in the possession of the nomad tribes wintering inside 'Iraq territory.

TABLE 16.

*Animals in the Possession of Nomad Tribes.*

Tribe.	Section.	Transport Animals.	Habitat in 'Iraq.
Doski ..	—	340	Germawah near Dohuk
Herki ..	Saidan ..	200	Aqra Qadha
" ..	Mandan ..	200	"
" ..	" ..	270	Asha'ir Saba'
Artushi ..	Sherafan ..	774	Dohuk Qadha
" ..	Hajjan ..	587	Zakho Qadha
" ..	Mahmedan ..	101	Near Simel and Dohuk
" ..	Zaidan ..	194	Zakho Qadha
" ..	Zedik ..	469	Shaikhan Qadha
" ..	Elkian ..	13	Dohuk Qadha
" ..	" ..	44	Shaikhan Qadha
" ..	Gavdan ..	193	Dohuk Qadha
" ..	Geravi ..	55	" "
" ..	Artushi ..	126	" "
" ..	Zherki ..	12	" "
" ..	Qashuri ..	40	" "
" ..	Mamhoran ..	40	" "
Huwairiyeh .. (Yezidis)	Isiyan ..	38	Near Zakho

*Loads, Forage Ration, and Rates of Hire.*—Table 17 gives the approximate loads carried by pack transport with their forage ration and rates of hire.

TABLE 17.  
*Loads, Forage, Rates of Hire.*

Animals.	Normal Load.	Forage Ration.	Rate of Hire.	
			Working.	Non-working.
Mules ..	160-200 lbs. }	10 lbs. barley and	{ Rs. 2/8	Rs. 2/-
Horses ..	160-200 lbs. }	10 lbs. bhoosa	{ Rs. 3/-	Rs. 2/8
Donkeys	120-150 lbs.	8 lbs. barley and	{ Rs. 1/8	Rs. 1/-
		8 lbs. bhoosa	{ Rs. 2/-	Rs. 1/8
Camels ..	300 lbs. in the hills, 350 lbs. in the plains.	In summer are fed on desert scrub. In winter subsist on a mixture of bran and flour made into balls about 6 in. diameter, four being the ration.	According to the length of the journey. No special rate laid down.	

Rates of hire depend on the season of the year and whether crops are scarce or plentiful. Pack animals obtained locally will work anywhere they are likely to be required. The difficulty is not with the goodwill of the owners to send them outside their own districts, but is with the supplying of them in the sparsely cultivated areas in the mountains where grain is scarce and insufficient for the needs of an influx of a large number of animals. In most cases enough fodder and grain has to be carried to last the journey.

*Pack Saddles.*—The pack saddles in common use are made of canvas and padded with straw. Loads are tied on either side of the animal, equally balanced, by means of ropes. Considerable time is lost if loads have to be taken off to negotiate any difficult piece of country in the mountain tracks.

##### 5. Minerals.

The mineral wealth of Central Kurdistan consists of various ores and of earthy minerals such as salt and gypsum and of the fuels, coal and oil. The commercial value of the minerals is a question for the future. The difficulties of transport and the unsettled condition of the country have so far prevented their profitable exploitation except for local purposes. Information as to the extent and grade of the mineral deposits is still inadequate. Economic geology can at present only direct attention to the

probable positions of the future mining fields without being able to indicate whether the mines are capable of immediate development.

Such details as are available are given in the following table :—

TABLE 18.

*Mineral Resources of Central Kurdistan.*

Mineral.	Where found.	Remarks.
Coal ..	At Dohuk, Alqosh, Harbol, Sheranis, Zakho, and in the Doski country. In the Boh-tan valley and north of Mardin.	Deposits are bituminous and of little value as steam coal. The Zakho deposits were the subject of an elaborate German report during the war. They are not worked.
Sulphur..	There are numerous sulphur springs scattered over the Mosul district.	Sulphur is not worked.
Iron ..	Barwar-i-Bala and in the Boh-tan valley.	Deposits not worked.
Lead ..	Barwar-i-Bala and the upper valley of the Greater Zab.	Lead has never been worked.
Salt ..	Exists at Nerva .. ..	Annual production 370 tons.
Copper ..	Said to exist west of Lake Urumieh in Ushnu neighbourhood. The Arghana-Maden Copper Mine (Diarbekr district).	The extent of the deposits and their value has never been investigated. Worked by an Italian Company. Ore is railed from Mardin-Alexandretta for export.
Gypsum, marble, limestone	Exist in the hills and foothills near Mosul in large quantities.	The marble is a soft-grained stone, and is much used for building purposes and for the manufacture of mortar or "juss."
Oil ..	There is an oil well at Zakho	The refinery at Zakho has an annual production of— Kerosine, 7,200 galls. Burning oil, 38,400 galls. Inferior petrol, 2,880 galls.

The gypsiferous rocks, which appear on the surface in the Zakho neighbourhood, seem to offer possibilities of oil in considerable quantities.

#### 6. Timber.

Timber is obtained mainly from the districts about the Turco-Iraq frontier and from the mountainous region north of Rowanduz. These districts supply walnut, chestnut and poplars, all of which are utilised for building purposes.

Supplies are also imported from Turkey, but this trade is diminishing as the use of iron girders in the construction of houses is on the increase.

Quantities of timber obtained in the year 1926-27 from the frontier districts in 'Iraq were :—

TABLE 19.

Poplars—			
18 feet long by 6 inches diameter	..	61,000	
20 " " 12 " "	..	10,000	
20 " " 16 " "	..	10,000	
Walnut planks—			
6 feet long by 9-12 inches broad	..	5,650	
7 " " 13-14 " "	..	2,000	
8 " " 15 " "	..	2,000	
Planks undefined—			
11 feet long by 6 inches broad	..	6,000	
15 " " 8 " "	..	5,000	
17½ " " 10 " "	..	3,000	

*Imports of Timber from Turkey.*—Timber imported from Turkey is cut into lengths, for which there are no equivalent terms in English. These with the corresponding amounts are as follows :—

TABLE 20.

*Imports of Timber from Turkey—Year 1926-27.*

Description.	Number.
" Tukma." Poles used for roofing	952
" Filq." Planks, half round	2,077
" Khallaif." Planks used for construction of sailing boats (mahaillas).	1,194
" Binn." Trees cut into lengths and used for roofing	33,783
" Sartaya." A larger variety of " Binn "	46,372
" Mardi." Small variety of " Binn "	15,935
" Sahaq." Intermediate size between " Sartaya " and " Madri."	4,528

The value of the above timber is Rs. 264,216.

*Firewood.*—Five hundred and fifty tons valued at Rs. 25,334.

### 7. Commerce.

The outlet of the export trade of the Mosul area is to and through 'Iraq and to a lesser extent Syria.

*Turkish Trade.*—Importations from Turkey consist mainly of timber cereals, vegetables, dried fruits and tanning materials. Nearly all these pass through Mosul in transit for Baghdad and abroad.

Exports to Turkey are limited to textiles and manufactured articles, which come via Basrah or Aleppo. The districts served are the Vilayets of Diarbekr, Mardin and Hakkari.

This transit trade passes along the following routes :—

Mosul—Mardin—Diarbekr—Kharput.

Mosul—Jazirat-ibn-Omar—Bitlis—Erzerum.

Mosul—Amadia—Julamerk—Van.

Mosul—Zakho—Van.

Turkish trade is small compared to the volume of the trade with Baghdad.

*Trade with Baghdad.*—The Baghdad trade route is by far the most important, and in the Tigris Mosul possesses the means of cheap transport, an economic factor of the greatest importance.

Wheat, barley, timber and firewood from the districts near the Khabur and Tigris are taken down these rivers to Mosul by kelleks (rafts). More perishable articles, wool, mohair fabrics, gall-nuts, tobacco, etc., are brought to Mosul by mule caravan. These, with the products of Mosul itself, marble, gypsum, sandstone, dried fruits, pass through in transit to Baghdad.

Imports to Mosul from Baghdad are textiles, manufactured goods, coffee, tea, and sugar, which are distributed to the outside districts by caravan transport.

*Syrian Trade.*—Such imports as silk fabrics, etc., articles which are of considerable value in proportion to their weight, reach Mosul either through the Syrian desert or by Baghdad.

A large export trade is done in sheep, which are driven to Mosul by the nomad tribesmen and there sold to Syrian merchants.

*Persian Trade.*—The trade with Persia is very small, and is limited to imports of carpets, fruits and livestock. Exports are practically nil. With the opening of the Rowanduz—Rayat—Tabriz road, Persian trade should considerably increase.

*Domestic Trade.*—In the mountains the inhabitants are comparatively few and produce food-stuffs mainly for their own use. These regions have to depend on mule transport, and practically the only kind of trade is that carried on in products which have so high an intrinsic value that they can bear the relatively high cost of this form of transport. These articles are tobacco, wool, mohair, gall-nuts, and marten skins, which are brought into the local centres, where they are exchanged for manufactured articles, cloth, needles, lamps, etc.

*Import and Export Tables.*—No precise statistics of the foreign trade of Central Kurdistan are available, but some indication of its value may be derived from the import and export figures at Mosul, which is the emporium of Central Kurdistan.

Tables 21 and 22 give the annual exports and value.

Tables 23 and 24 give the annual imports and value.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٧و] (٣٩٤/١٥٨)

135

*Annual Exports and Value.*—The total values of exports for three financial years are given below :—

1923-24	..	Rs. 725,590
1924-25	..	Rs. 1,004,147
1925-26	..	Rs. 1,048,648

The following table shows the value in rupees of the principal commodities exported :—

TABLE 21.

Articles.	1923-24.	1924-25.	1925-26.
Livestock .. .. .	Rs. 171,836	Rs. 580,628	Rs. 739,372
Carpets .. .. .	Rs. 51,546	Rs. 4,008	Rs. 4,088
Gums .. .. .	Rs. 1,400	Rs. 997	—
Hides, skins .. .. .	Rs. 22,874	Rs. 58,314	Rs. 62,046
Leather .. .. .	Rs. 11,943	Rs. 20,297	Rs. 15,837
Sugar .. .. .	Rs. 7,227	Rs. 6,793	Rs. 5,945
Textiles .. .. .	Rs. 354,661	Rs. 267,931	Rs. 157,057
Totals .. .. .	Rs. 521,487	Rs. 938,968	Rs. 984,345

Exports for the complete calendar year of 1926 were :—

TABLE 22.

To Syria ..	Sheep .. .. .	Rs. 800,000
	Cattle .. .. .	Rs. 381,171
To Persia ..	Oddments .. .. .	Rs. 9,933
To Turkey ..	Cottons	
	Tea	
	Coffee	
	Sugar	
	Manufactures ..	Rs. 205,314

Total .. Rs. 1,396,418

This figure includes goods despatched beyond the frontiers of 'Iraq only, and does not include exports to Baghdad and other places within the frontiers which are free to circulate. If the value of the exports to Baghdad of wheat, and other grains produced in the Mosul area, were added to the above figures a very favourable trade balance would be apparent.

*Annual Imports and Value.*—The total value of the imports for a period of three financial years are as follows :—

1923-24	..	Rs. 1,721,515
1924-25	..	Rs. 1,116,003
1925-26	..	Rs. 1,463,483

(C 16145)

F 4

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٧ ظ] (١٥٩/٣٩٤)

136

The following table shows the value in rupees of the principal commodities imported during the three financial years:—

TABLE 23.

Articles.	1923-24.	1924-25.	1925-26.
Livestock .. ..	Rs. 124,344	Rs. 75,280	Rs. 141,599
Vegetables, fruits .. ..	Rs. 134,347	Rs. 91,887	Rs. 28,242
Provisions .. ..	Rs. 45,347	Rs. 18,902	Rs. 175,878
Tanning materials .. ..	Rs. 39,531	Rs. 39,006	Rs. 249,425
Motor cars .. ..	Rs. 29,450	Rs. 27,836	Rs. 104,700
Textiles .. ..	Rs. 152,124	Rs. 230,555	Rs. 301,491
Wood, timber .. ..	Rs. 808,872	Rs. 121,352	Rs. 171,126
Totals .. ..	Rs. 1,333,771	Rs. 604,818	Rs. 1,181,461

Imports for the complete calendar year of 1926 were as follows:—

TABLE 24.

From Syria ..	Dyes Motor cars Cottons Silks Textiles .. ..	Rs. 770,513
From Persia ..	Sheep Cattle Fruits Carpets .. ..	Rs. 32,584
From Turkey ..	Wheat Mohair Wool Oak-galls Wood .. ..	Rs. 747,874
Total ..		Rs. 1,550,971

This figure only takes into account goods which are imported into Mosul from countries beyond the frontiers of 'Iraq. A very large volume of imports, such as manufactured articles from Europe, are brought into Mosul from Baghdad. These goods pay 'Iraq Government duties before arriving in Mosul, after which they are free to circulate anywhere in 'Iraq territory.

Customs Tariff.

*Tariff.*—The customs tariff is as is laid down in the Customs Tariff Schedule of the Government of 'Iraq. The general principle is an import duty of 11 per cent. on all goods, and an export duty of 1 per cent. *ad valorem* with the exception of horses

exported for commercial purposes, which are assessable to customs duty at the rate of Rs. 5 per horse plus 1 per cent. duty *ad valorem*. Chemicals, drugs, medicines, electrical fittings, dyes and manufactured textiles pay 15 per cent. ; and arms and ammunitions, clocks, carpets, silk, opium and motor vehicles pay 20 per cent.

*'Iraq Posts.*—Customs posts are established at Faishkhabur and Dornakh to supervise the trade with Turkey. The former post is chiefly interested in the river-borne traffic, and all goods entering 'Iraq are checked and passed on to Mosul for collection of customs dues. Dornakh deals with the land trade, and as at Faishkhabur goods are passed on to Mosul after checking.

A small customs post is also located at Amadia, and is concerned with the commerce across the frontier to and from Julamerk and the surrounding districts. This trade is insignificant.

Persian trade is supervised by the customs post at Rayat, which forwards incoming caravans to Rowanduz and Arbil.

*Turkish Posts.*—Goods entering Turkish territory by land are checked at Kurkit, on the west bank of the Hazil River, opposite Dornakh.

River-borne trade is dealt with at Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

*System of Taxation.*—The old system of "farming" out taxes has been abolished, and taxes are now levied direct by the local Government officials in each district. This system is more satisfactory, although it has its disadvantages. The estimation of crops previous to taxation is bound to be somewhat inaccurate, and leads to complaints against the estimators.

The general principle is an impost, which goes to the Government, of 10 per cent. of all produce. The animal or "koda" tax is levied at the rate of 8 annas per sheep or goat, and one rupee per camel or buffalo.

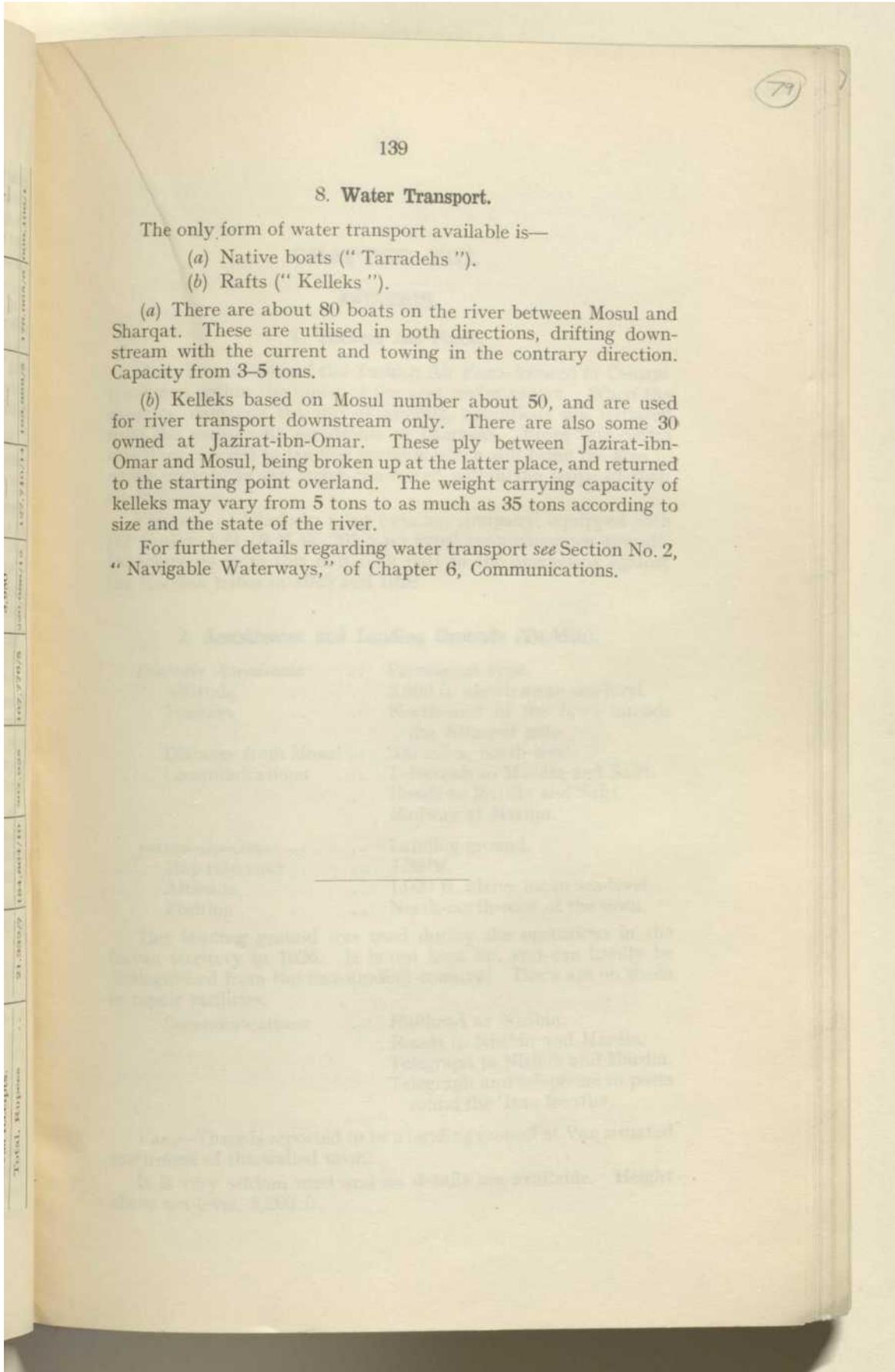
Collections of revenue in the Mosul Liwa for the financial year 1926-27 were as indicated in Table 25.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٨ ظ] (٣٩٤/١٦١)

138

TABLE 25.  
Revenue Collections during the Financial Year 1926-27—Mosul Liva.

Receipts.	Up to 31st March, 1927.					Up to 28th February, 1927.			
	1 Zibar.	2 Shaikhan.	3 Amadia.	4 Zakho.	5 Tel Afer.	6 Aqra.	7 Dohuk.	8 Sinjar.	9 Mosul.
Saifi (summer crop) ..	5,752/10	27,260/11	44,102/6	10,777/4	5,117/5	23,596/4	24,661/1	2,228/14	64,647/3
Shitwi (winter crop) ..	4,186/4	66,555/2	40,005/5	37,553	125,080	43,507	19,894/11	99,563	274,322/11
Vegetables ..	143/4	4,754/2	1,689/11	1,798/13	3,870/13	1,016/7	3,176/1	1,918/10	9,370/1
Fruits ..	1,685/1	1,352/1	21,275/10	3,810/12	11,054/3	5,498/2	36,135/7	6,336/7	371/7
Tobacco ..	352/4	3,063/7	15,013/13	2,556/6	29/7	351/3	14,252/7	815/9	7,670/8
Forests ..	—	114/13	199	1,750	674/1	383/13	1,361/15	497/8	41,226/6
Reeds and mats ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	860
Miscellaneous revenues ..	600	1,690/6	1,191/3	1,320/2	1,693/10	1,113/11	1,568/14	—	23,301
Sheep and goats ..	8,613	77,280	84,453	105,405	65,734/8	49,481/8	62,702	64,522/8	126,301/8
Camels and buffaloes ..	—	294	—	105	1,107	19	34	610	9,780
Fish ..	—	—	—	—	—	14	1/13	—	2,475
Kerosine oil ..	—	—	—	2,625	—	—	—	—	—
Juss ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	—	—
Bitumen ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	750
Miscellaneous minerals ..	—	—	—	30	169/13	—	—	160	628/15
Government property other than cultivating lands.	—	—	—	48	556	—	—	—	3,333
Bridge and ferry tolls ..	—	2,500	—	—	1,650	2,723	70	—	44,068/6
Rents and other miscel- laneous receipts.	—	—	—	—	3,950	—	—	—	—
Total, Rupees ..	21,332/7	184,864/10	207,925	167,776/5	220,686/12	127,710/14	163,868/5	176,665/8	609,106/1



139

### 8. Water Transport.

The only form of water transport available is—

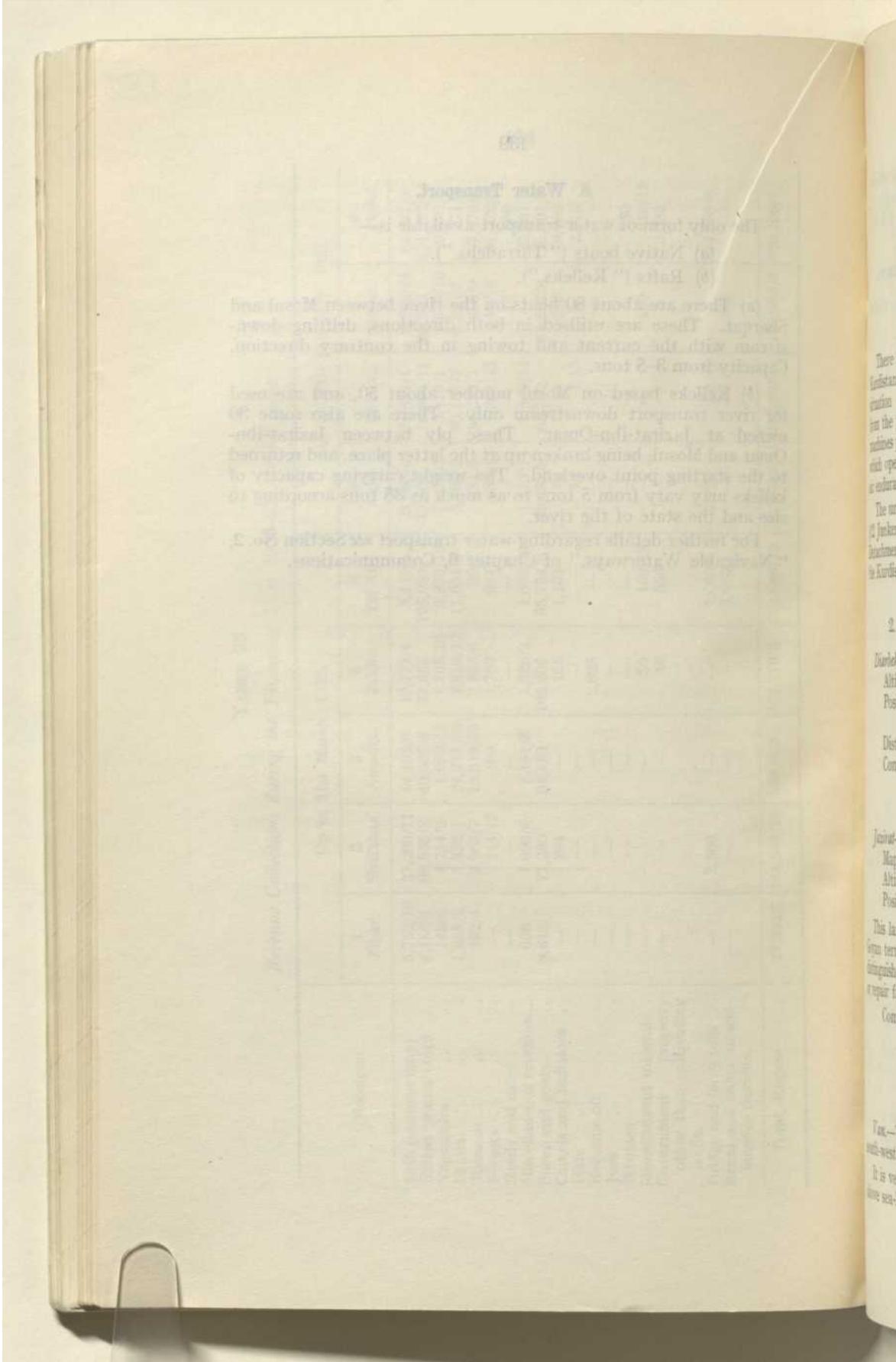
- (a) Native boats ("Tarradehs").
- (b) Rafts ("Kelleks").

(a) There are about 80 boats on the river between Mosul and Sharqat. These are utilised in both directions, drifting downstream with the current and towing in the contrary direction. Capacity from 3-5 tons.

(b) Kelleks based on Mosul number about 50, and are used for river transport downstream only. There are also some 30 owned at Jazirat-ibn-Omar. These ply between Jazirat-ibn-Omar and Mosul, being broken up at the latter place, and returned to the starting point overland. The weight carrying capacity of kelleks may vary from 5 tons to as much as 35 tons according to size and the state of the river.

For further details regarding water transport see Section No. 2, "Navigable Waterways," of Chapter 6, Communications.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٧٩ ظ] (٣٩٤/١٦٣)



## CHAPTER VIII.

### AVIATION.

#### 1. Turkish Air Force.

There are no units of the Turkish Air Force located in Central Kurdistan within the limits of the area under report. When the situation demands the use of aircraft, operations are initiated from the permanent aerodrome at Diarbekr. From this centre machines proceed to landing grounds which will bring the area in which operations are being conducted within the scope of their air endurance.

The unit at Diarbekr is an aviation company, equipped with (12 Junker J.21 (B.M.W. 265 h.p.) type) reconnaissance aircraft. Detachments from this unit took part in the operations against the Kurdish tribes in 1925 and 1926.

#### 2. Aerodromes and Landing Grounds (Turkish).

<i>Diarbekr Aerodrome</i>	..	Permanent type.
Altitude	..	2,800 ft. above mean sea-level.
Position	..	North-west of the town outside the Kharput gate.
Distance from Mosul	..	200 miles, north-west.
Communications	..	Telegraph to Mardin and Sairt. Roads to Mardin and Sairt. Railway at Mardin.
<i>Jazirat-ibn-Omar</i>	..	Landing ground.
Map reference	..	J.38/M.
Altitude	..	1,020 ft. above mean sea-level.
Position	..	North-north-west of the town.

This landing ground was used during the operations in the Goyan territory in 1926. It is not kept up, and can hardly be distinguished from the surrounding country. There are no sheds or repair facilities.

Communications	..	Railhead at Nisibin. Roads to Nisibin and Mardin. Telegraph to Nisibin and Mardin. Telegraph and telephone to posts round the 'Iraq frontier.
----------------	----	--

*Van.*—There is reported to be a landing ground at Van situated south-west of the walled town.

It is very seldom used and no details are available. Height above sea-level, 5,200 ft.

*Sairt*.—A landing ground is stated to exist on a plateau outside the northern limits of the town. Height, 1,900 ft. above sea-level. One hundred and thirty-five miles north-west by north of Mosul.

### 3. Aerodromes and Landing Grounds (in 'Iraq Territory).

Aerodromes and landing grounds in 'Iraq territory are divided into two classes, A and B.

Class A.	Class B.
Arbil.	Amadia (Bedadi).
Billeh.	Aqra.
Diana.	Batas.
Mosul.	Faishkhabur.
Zakho.	Kani Uthman.
	Simel.

Particulars are as follows:—

<i>Arbil Landing Ground</i>	..	Type A.
(a) Map reference	..	Degree Sheet 1/D, Sq. 4A.
Longitude	..	44.00 E.
Latitude	..	36.15 N.
Altitude	..	Approximately 800 ft. above mean sea-level.
Markings	..	White circle and right-angled corners.
Soil	..	Sand to gravel.
Surface	..	Good.
Surrounding country	..	Flat.
Maximum dimensions for landing.	..	550 by 400 yards.
Obstructions—		
North side	..	Plough and military quarters.
East side	..	Irrigation ditches and cultivation.
South side	..	Plough.
West side	..	Plough.
(b) Petrol, oil and water available.	..	Nil.
(c) Repair facilities	..	Nil.
(d) Communications	..	Good roads to Mosul and Kirkuk. Telegraph office at Arbil.

*General Remarks*.—Suitable for all types of aircraft. No accommodation for aircraft. Prevailing wind is from north-east.

<i>Billeh Aerodrome</i>	..	Type A landing ground.
Map reference	..	Degree Sheet 1/D, Sq. 4A.
Longitude	..	44.3 E.
Latitude	..	36.2 N.
Altitude	..	About 2,000 ft.

*Billeh Aerodrome*—continued.

Markings	.. .. .	White circle.
Soil	.. .. .	Cotton.
Surface	.. .. .	Flat and hard.
Surrounding country	.. .. .	Mountainous.
Accommodation	.. .. .	Nil.
Dimensions for landing	.. .. .	600 by 350 yards.
Obstructions—		
North	.. .. .	Levy Camp and river Zab
East	.. .. .	Mountains.
South	.. .. .	River Zab.
West	.. .. .	Mountains and river Zab.
Local position	.. .. .	12 miles north-east Aqra.
Stores	.. .. .	Water only available.
Repair facilities	.. .. .	Nil.
Communications	.. .. .	R.A.F. wireless station. Mule transport to Aqra.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for D.H.9A's and Bristol Fighters.  
Prevailing wind, north-west. Best surface is north of the circle.  
where machines should land when possible.

<i>Diana Landing Ground</i>	.. .. .	Type A.
(a) Map reference	.. .. .	1/D, Sq. C2.
Longitude	.. .. .	44.35 E.
Latitude	.. .. .	36.45 N.
Altitude	.. .. .	1,500 ft. above mean sea-level.
Markings	.. .. .	White circle and corner markings.
Soil	.. .. .	Gravel.
Surface	.. .. .	Good clean surface with grass.
Surrounding country	.. .. .	Hilly and mountainous.
Dimensions for landing	.. .. .	480 by 150 yards.
Obstructions	.. .. .	Mountains on all sides.
(b) Only water available.		
(c) Repair facilities	.. .. .	Nil.
(d) Communications	.. .. .	R.A.F. wireless station.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for D.H. 9A's and Bristol Fighters.  
No accommodation for aircraft. Prevailing winds, north-east.

<i>Mosul Aerodrome</i>	.. .. .	Type A, permanent aerodrome.
(a) Map reference	.. .. .	J.38/T.
Longitude	.. .. .	43.8 E.
Latitude	.. .. .	36.20 N.
Altitude	.. .. .	800 ft. above mean sea-level.
Markings	.. .. .	White circle and boundary markings.
Soil	.. .. .	Alluvial.
Surface	.. .. .	Good.
Surrounding country	.. .. .	Flat.
Accommodation	.. .. .	3 large hangars, six small. Hervies without sides.

*Mosul Aerodrome—continued.*

Dimensions for landing 720 by 760 yards.

Obstructions—

North side .. .. Hangars, squadron buildings,  
W/T masts.

East side .. .. Nil.

South side .. .. Nil.

West side .. .. Nil.

Local position .. .. 1½ miles south-east of Mosul.

(b) Petrol, oil and water  
available.

(c) Repair facilities .. .. Squadron workshops.

(d) Communications .. .. Roads to Sharqat, Zakho, Arbil  
and Kirkuk.

Railhead at Baiji, 85 miles south.

Telegraph and telephone.

R.A.F. wireless station.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for all types of aircraft. Prevailing  
wind, north-west.

*Zakho Landing Ground* .. .. Type A.

(a) Map reference .. .. J.38/M, Sq. C4.

Longitude .. .. 42·41 E.

Latitude .. .. 37·8 N.

Altitude .. .. 1,500 ft. above mean sea-level.

Markings .. .. White circle with cross in centre  
and corners marked.

Soil .. .. Gravelly.

Nature of surface .. .. Grass.

Surrounding country .. .. Flat and open except to the  
south.

Maximum dimensions  
for landing. 580 by 530 yards.

Local position .. .. 1 mile west of Zakho.

Obstructions .. .. On the south side a range of hills.  
Landing ground is unapproach-  
able from the south.

(b) Water only available.

(c) Repair facilities .. .. Nil.

(d) Communications .. .. Road to Mosul.

Telegraph.

Telephone (private from Qaim-  
maqam to Mutassarif, Mosul).

*General Remarks.*—Landing ground slopes upward from north  
to south. Aircraft should land up slope from north to south  
unless sufficient wind to warrant landing otherwise.

Prevailing wind, south-east. Suitable for all types of aircraft.

(82)

*Amadia Landing Ground* .. Type B.

(a) Map reference .. J.38/N, Sq. B4.  
 Longitude .. 43.28 E.  
 Latitude .. 37.7 N.  
 Altitude .. Approximately 1,500 ft. above  
 mean sea-level.  
 Markings .. Cross in centre, corner markings.  
 Surface .. Very rough.  
 Local position .. 5 miles west of Amadia town.  
 Obstructions—  
 North and east sides Steep slope down.  
 South side .. Gradual slope up towards the  
 north with Wadi running along  
 foot of landing ground.  
 West side .. Gradual slope up towards the  
 north and Wadi.  
 Maximum dimensions 300 yards.  
 for landing.

(b) Water only available.

(c) Repair facilities .. Nil.

(d) Communications .. Track to Amadia and from  
 Amadia to Dohuk.  
 Telephone and telegraph to Mosul.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for Bristol Fighters. Machines  
 should land from south-west to north east. No accommodation  
 for aircraft.

*Aqra Landing Ground* .. Type B.

(a) Map reference .. J.38/T, Sq. D1.  
 Longitude .. 43.54 E.  
 Latitude .. 36.46 N.  
 Altitude ..  
 Markings .. White circle and corner markings.  
 Surface .. Very rough.  
 Obstructions—  
 North side .. Foothills.  
 East side .. Foothills and camp.

(b) Only water available.

(c) Repair facilities .. Nil.

(d) Communications .. Main track Aqra-Mosul.  
 Telephone to Mosul.  
 Telegraph to Mosul.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for Bristol Fighters and D.H.9A's  
 if necessary. Unsuitable, however, for general use owing to the  
 softness of the soil.

<i>Batas Landing Ground</i> ..	Type B.
(a) Map reference .. ..	Degree Sheet 1/D, Sq. 2B.
Longitude .. ..	44.15 E.
Latitude .. ..	36.30 N.
Altitude .. ..	Approximately 1,500 ft. above mean sea-level.
Markings .. ..	Circle, corner and side markings.
Soil .. ..	Gravel.
Surface .. ..	Good herbage.
Surrounding country ..	Mountainous.
Dimensions for landing	400 by 260 yards.
Local position .. ..	60 miles east-north-east of Mosul.
Obstructions—	
North side .. ..	Artificial mound (approximately 50 ft.).
East side .. ..	Rough plough.
South side .. ..	Plough.
West side .. ..	Deep ditch parallel length of landing ground.

(b) Only water available.

(c) Repair facilities .. Nil.

(d) Communications .. Arbil-Batas-Rowanduz main  
road.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for D.H.9A's and Bristol Fighters.  
After rain holes quickly appear on this landing ground and stones  
require moving before machines land.  
Prevailing wind, north-east.

<i>Faishkhabur Landing Ground</i> ..	Type B.
(a) Map reference .. ..	J.38/M, Sq. B4.
Longitude .. ..	42.23 E.
Latitude .. ..	37.4 N.
Altitude .. ..	Approximately 1,500 ft. above mean sea-level.
Markings .. ..	White circle and corner markings.
Surrounding country ..	Hilly approaches.
Surface .. ..	Flat, but rough.
Local position .. ..	Approximately 1½ miles south- east of Faishkhabur village ; 20 miles west by south of Zakho.
Maximum dimensions for landing.	350 yards.
Obstructions .. ..	Nil.

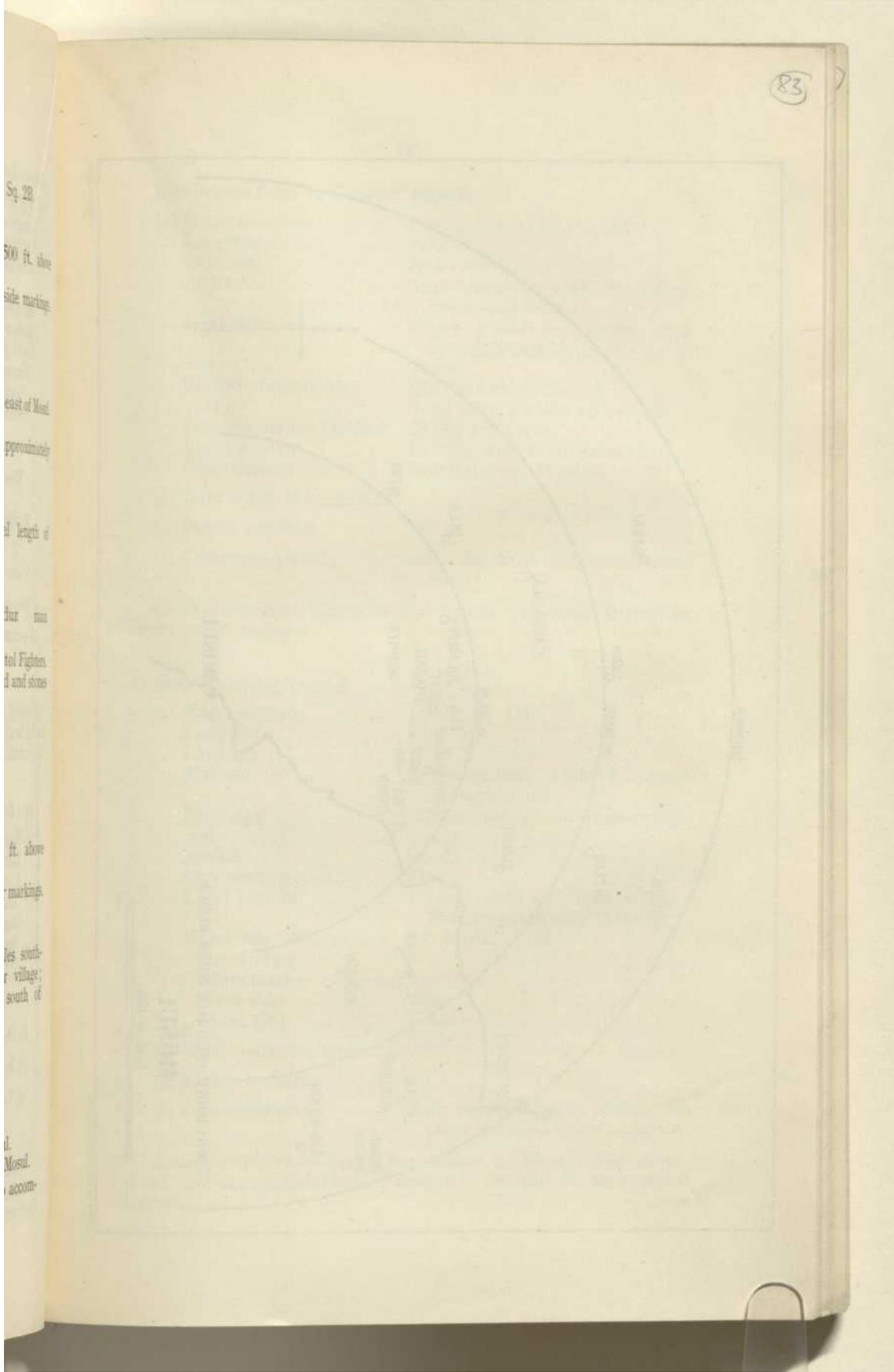
(b) Water only available.

(c) Repair facilities .. Nil.

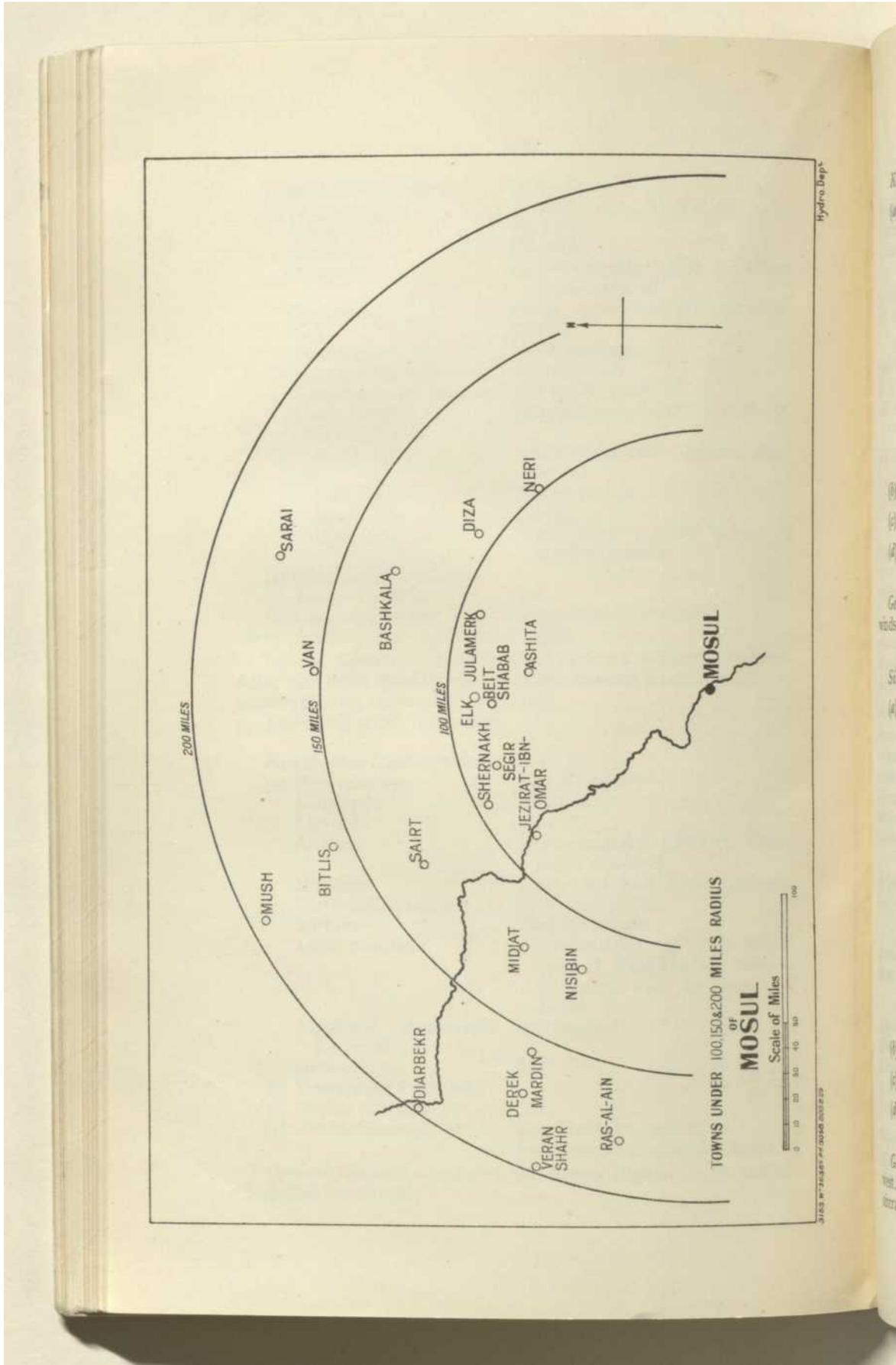
(d) Communications .. Road to Zakho and Mosul.  
Land line to Zakho and Mosul.

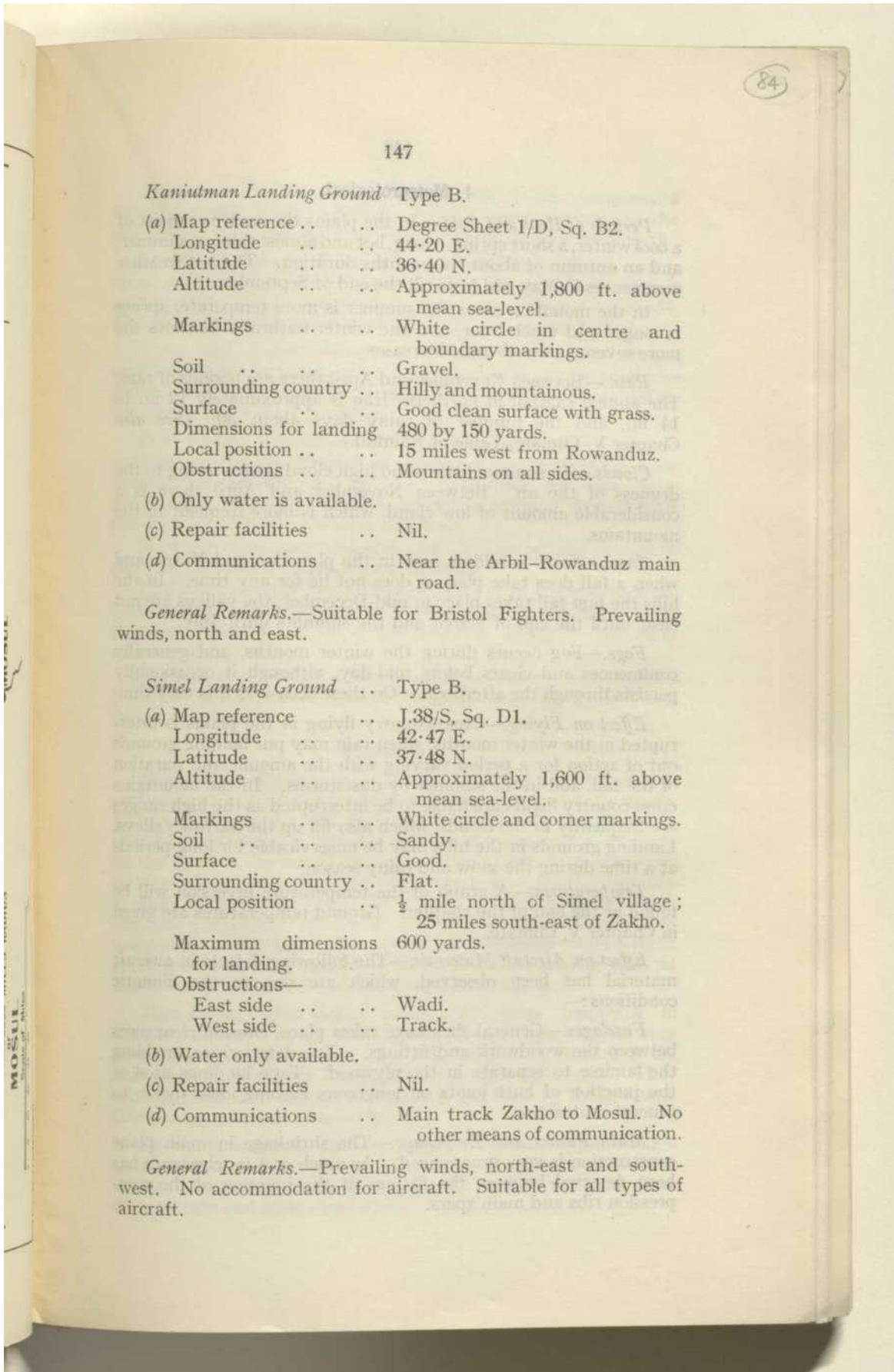
*General Remarks.*—Suitable for Bristol Fighters. No accom-  
modation for aircraft.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٨٣ و] (٣٩٤/١٧٠)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان) [٨٣ظ] (٣٩٤/١٧١)





147

*Kaniutman Landing Ground* Type B.

- (a) Map reference .. .. Degree Sheet 1/D, Sq. B2.  
 Longitude .. .. 44·20 E.  
 Latitude .. .. 36·40 N.  
 Altitude .. .. Approximately 1,800 ft. above  
 mean sea-level.  
 Markings .. .. White circle in centre and  
 boundary markings.  
 Soil .. .. Gravel.  
 Surrounding country .. Hilly and mountainous.  
 Surface .. .. Good clean surface with grass.  
 Dimensions for landing 480 by 150 yards.  
 Local position .. .. 15 miles west from Rowanduz.  
 Obstructions .. .. Mountains on all sides.
- (b) Only water is available.
- (c) Repair facilities .. Nil.
- (d) Communications .. Near the Arbil-Rowanduz main  
 road.

*General Remarks.*—Suitable for Bristol Fighters. Prevailing winds, north and east.

*Simel Landing Ground* .. Type B.

- (a) Map reference .. .. J.38/S, Sq. D1.  
 Longitude .. .. 42·47 E.  
 Latitude .. .. 37·48 N.  
 Altitude .. .. Approximately 1,600 ft. above  
 mean sea-level.  
 Markings .. .. White circle and corner markings.  
 Soil .. .. Sandy.  
 Surface .. .. Good.  
 Surrounding country .. Flat.  
 Local position .. .. ½ mile north of Simel village ;  
 25 miles south-east of Zakho.  
 Maximum dimensions 600 yards.  
 for landing.  
 Obstructions—  
 East side .. .. Wadi.  
 West side .. .. Track.
- (b) Water only available.
- (c) Repair facilities .. Nil.
- (d) Communications .. Main track Zakho to Mosul. No  
 other means of communication.

*General Remarks.*—Prevailing winds, north-east and south-west. No accommodation for aircraft. Suitable for all types of aircraft.

#### 4. Meteorological.

*Periods of Heat and Cold.*—In the plains the seasons consist of a cool winter, a short spring, a long, hot and almost rainless summer, and an autumn of about two months duration. The hot weather commences in May and lasts till the end of September.

In the mountain areas the summer is more temperate, spring is longer and much later, and the winter naturally becomes the more severe as the altitude increases.

*Rain.*—Between November and April there are periods of rain. The annual rainfall in northern Iraq is approximately 12 in. to 14 in., and the number of rainy days about 30. (*See also* Chapter V, Climate, Table of Rainfall.)

*Clouds.*—In summer little or no high cloud is seen owing to the dryness of the air. Between November and April there is a considerable amount of low cloud, which is more frequent in the mountains.

*Snow.*—Snow is seldom seen in the plains around Mosul, and when a fall does take place it does not lie for any time. In the hills the first fall takes place in mid-December, the valleys are not clear until the end of March and the summits until July.

*Fogs.*—Fog occurs during the winter months, and generally commences and clears before mid-day, although it occasionally persists through the afternoon. On these occasions it is very thin.

*Effect on Flying.*—Cross-country flying in the plains is interrupted in the winter months, when rain may put landing grounds out of action for a period varying with the amount and duration of the fall, and in the summer by duststorms. In the mountains cross-country flights are liable to be interrupted as the high ranges are frequently in the clouds, which also fill up the narrow valleys. Landing grounds in the hills may be unservicable for long periods at a time during the snow and rainy season.

*Temperatures.*—A graph of the temperature inversion will be found at the end of the chapter. Ground temperatures are given in Chapter V, Climate.

*Effect on Aircraft Materials.*—The following defects in aircraft material has been observed, which are due to the climatic conditions:—

*Fuselages.*—General shrinkage takes place, causing clearances between the woodwork and fittings. Glue deteriorates, enabling the laminæ to separate in the plywood. Tape bindings used at the junction of butt joints on longerons become loose owing to general contraction.

*Main Planes and Empenage.*—The shrinkage in main plane construction is very pronounced. As much as  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. clearance has been detected between the fittings at the junction of the compression ribs and main spars.

*Treatment of Protective Coverings.*—All fabric components should be well doped especially on the upper surface, as the ultra-violet ray has a tendency to destroy the internal woodwork.

*Shock Absorber.*—This material perishes very quickly, and is often unserviceable before being fitted to the machine. This is an important point and careful examination should be made. The same consideration is also applicable to rubber tubing.

*Tyres and Tubes.*—Whenever possible the weight of the machine should be taken off the tyres, to which covers should be fitted. The maximum air pressure should not be contained in the tyres during the hot season.

*Low Flying Aircraft.*—Very high temperatures in summer accompanied by the decrease in density of the air make it more difficult for aircraft to "get off." Increased run has to be allowed for, and laden machines should be brought down a little faster as the liability to stall is enhanced.

Machines climb more sluggishly, but can ascend high enough to clear the mountain ranges with a war load.

In the hot weather extra radiators have to be fitted to engines. Overheating takes place up to 6,000 ft. during the day. It is therefore desirable to limit the hours of flying to the early morning and evening.

Landing grounds in the hills are often at considerable altitudes necessitating longer runs to leave the ground and slightly increased speed on the glide.

#### *Phenomena.*

*Duststorms.*—During the autumn and spring depressions arrive from the west and south-west, giving strong easterly winds. The ground being dry, the dust, which is of a very fine nature, is raised by convectional currents and borne considerable distances by the force of the wind. Between 30 and 40 such storms occur at Mosul during the year, and during their progress the visibility is often reduced to below 30 yards. A duststorm produces immense quantities of electricity, and W/T communication is often completely suspended. The duststorm frequently rages over a great area and to a height of 7,000 ft. Dust seldom rises at Mosul except when the wind is blowing from the east.

*Dust-Devils.*—Dust-devils occur with great frequency in summer, as many as six of these disturbances operating at once over a comparatively small area. A noteworthy feature is the absence of any suggestion of regularity in their occurrence. They are very local, and aircraft can easily avoid them by flying round. (Details are given in Chapter V.)

*Gales.*—Gales are of rare occurrence. Nothing approaching a gale has been recorded for over two years. On previous occasions, however, they have been strong enough to tear machines from their pickets and blow them over.



Summer crops require a lot of water, and it may be accepted that all areas under crop in the summer are soft and dangerous to land on.

The mountains are precipitous and covered with forest and scrub, which can give concealment to the largest formations. The summits are bare rocks with a crest line of crags and pinnacles. The valleys between are well wooded, and in some cases so narrow that manoeuvring of aircraft is very limited. In all the valleys, large and small, there are perennial streams, from which small water channels are led off for summer cultivation in the vicinity of the villages. The surface is broken by many rents and fissures caused by mountain torrents at the time of the melting snows. Flat stretches are few and far between, and are usually covered with boulders and stones. To carry out a forced landing successfully is a matter of the greatest difficulty.

*Sites for Aerodromes and Landing Grounds.*—Sites for aerodromes and landing grounds can readily be found in the plains, and could be rendered serviceable without the expenditure of much labour.

Generally the whole mountain area is quite unsuited for such a purpose. Where landing grounds exist their inaccessibility makes the forwarding of stores and aircraft materials most difficult, as everything has to be transported by mule caravan.

Landing grounds, for purposes of communication, are maintained at the main centres where garrisons are stationed.

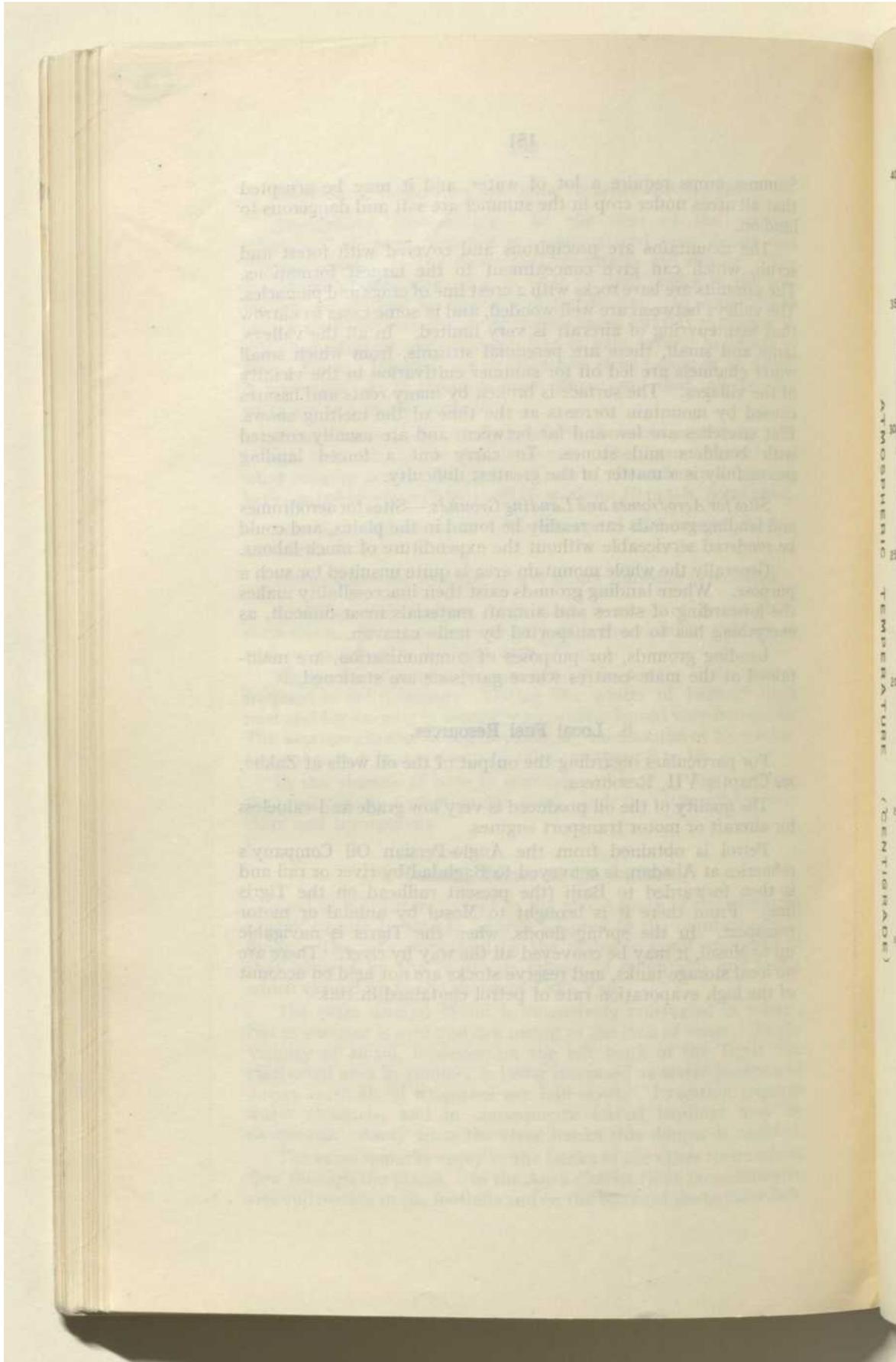
#### 6. Local Fuel Resources.

For particulars regarding the output of the oil wells at Zakho, see Chapter VII, Resources.

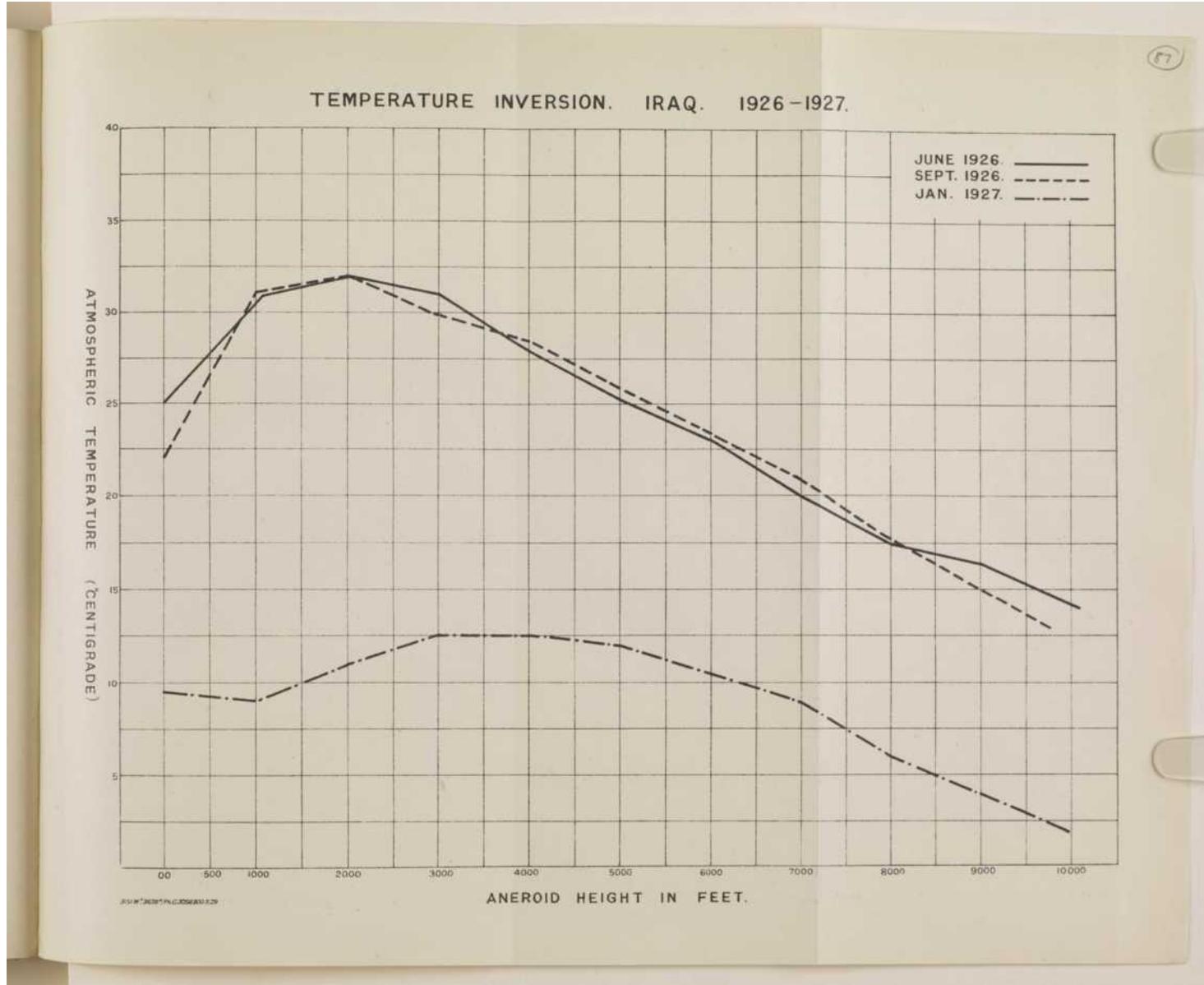
The quality of the oil produced is very low grade and valueless for aircraft or motor transport engines.

Petrol is obtained from the Anglo-Persian Oil Company's refineries at Abadan, is conveyed to Baghdad by river or rail and is then forwarded to Baiji (the present railhead on the Tigris line). From there it is brought to Mosul by animal or motor transport. In the spring floods, when the Tigris is navigable up to Mosul, it may be conveyed all the way by river. There are no local storage tanks, and reserve stocks are not held on account of the high evaporation rate of petrol contained in tins.

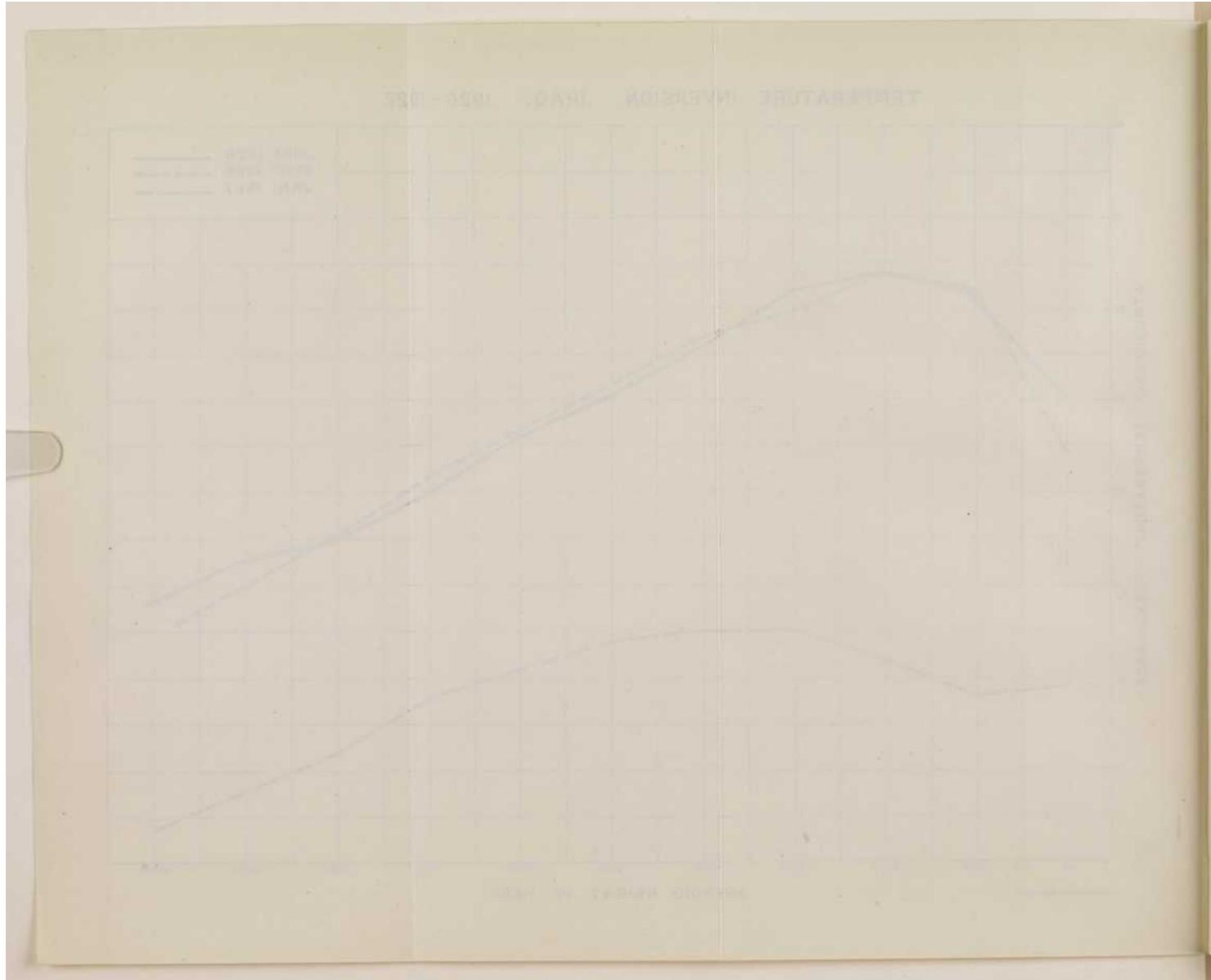
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٨٦ظ] (٣٩٤/١٧٧)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٨٧و] (٣٩٤/١٧٨)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٨٧ظ] (٣٩٤/١٧٩)



## CHAPTER IX.

### TRIBES.

#### 1. Preliminary.

The greater part of the following chapter deals only with that part of Central Kurdistan in 'Iraq territory. Accurate statistics regarding fighting strengths and the number of arms of tribes in Turkish Central Kurdistan are practically impossible to obtain. It should therefore be assumed that, unless the subject matter is quite general or the context indicates otherwise, this chapter is only concerned with the tribes of 'Iraq Central Kurdistan and with those lying immediately north of the Turco-'Iraq frontier.

#### 2. General.

Although in Central Kurdistan the tribal system is found amongst Arabs, Kurds, and some of the Christians, the following remarks apply more particularly to Kurds, who form the majority of the population. Kurdish tribes are not final units incapable of reduction or expansion, nor do they represent clans descended from a common ancestor. They are agglomerations of individuals and families grouped round a family or chief for protection or aggrandisement, and united by political alliances which, owing to their instability, render the strength and influence of a particular tribe precarious and ephemeral. Tribal policy is largely directed by the chiefs, who hold their office generally, but not necessarily, by inheritance. Where such chiefs possess religious authority, the extension of their secular power on this account over several tribes often produces temporary confederacies or groups of tribes for offence or defence. The blood feud is the dominant factor in tribal history, and it is the endless succession of quarrels, raids and petty wars caused by it, which engenders utter want of cohesion and resultant weakness in even a single tribe.

Kurdish tribes are of three varieties—largely the outcome of geographical configuration—viz., nomadic, semi-nomadic and sedentary. The sedentary, as the name implies, dwell in the more fertile valleys, live in villages, and practice a rude agricultural and pastoral farming. The semi-nomadic groups inhabit villages during the winter and tents in the neighbouring hills during the summer. They do little cultivating, but own large flocks of sheep and goats.

The nomads dwell in tents all the year round, own large flocks of sheep, goats, horses and mules, but no land. They pass the winter in the plains, and migrate to their summer pastorage as the season becomes hotter. The mountain nomad is governed in his choice of routes by the configuration of the difficult country

through which he must pass. He must also know his road and be well acquainted with the territory of his habitat, both in summer and winter, for the mountains are fraught with difficulties and dangers. He travels taking as little baggage as possible, for he returns every year to the same winter quarters and leaves his heavy tents with settled relations or friends of the same tribe. For the summer he takes light tents; sometimes only the chief may have a tent. In bad years the nomad is bound to lead his flocks farther afield and to substitute quantity for quality in the pastures. The herdsman trespasses on the agriculturist's property. Wherever nomadism and agriculture exist side by side the struggle is a continual one, and the methods resorted to are not always peaceful. There is, however, a gradual evolution of a more settled state. This tendency is partly a natural occurrence and partly artificial, in that it is brought about or supported by Governments with the idea of acquiring a more direct administrative control over the people, and also of obtaining more intensive cultivation of the land. Migrations frequently carry in their train bloodshed and robbery, as the nomads plunder or are plundered by the sedentary tribes through whose territories they pass.

### 3. Relations of the Tribes.

(a) *Among themselves.*—At the present time, in the part of Central Kurdistan administered by the 'Iraq Government, tribes, with the exception of the nomadic "kochers" and to a somewhat lesser extent the Zibar, Barzan, Mizuri and Shirwan, have practically ceased to exist as such. Formerly they probably did exist as tribes, but nowadays internal differences, jealousies, and external interference have so rent them that in the case of the Sindi-Guli, Doski, Bawari tribes, etc., the tribal bond and collective instinct have quite disappeared. Another factor which has tended to break down the tribal characteristic is that most districts are now directly controlled, and there is no tribal authority or agent between them and the Government.

The "kocher" or nomadic tribes are different. Being migrants they do not come so much under government control; and the very nature of their migratory existence demands that individuals combine to resist interference with their enormous flocks and to obtain the essential pasturages, which would be denied them if they were not strong enough to take what they wanted. These tribes are controlled through their chiefs or officially appointed agents, who are responsible for good behaviour and payment of revenue.

It is only recently that the tribes east of Aqra have been brought under any form of direct control. The Zibar and "Diawana" confederation of tribes acknowledging Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan have existed in the past without interference by Government in the administration of their affairs.

Across the frontier in Turkish territory, the position is similar. Turkish policy has always been to break down the tribal system among the settled population; and the ruthless methods in the shape of executions and deportations of chiefs and religious dignitaries, which, either by choice or necessity, followed the Kurdish rebellions of 1925 and 1926, have largely succeeded in destroying whatever cohesion formerly existed in the tribal areas south and south-west of Lake Van.

(b) *Towards Government.*—The attitude of the tribes towards Government is very largely determined by the following factors :—

- (i) The interests of the Aghawat' or ruling families.
- (ii) Kurdish Nationalism.
- (iii) British Administrative Inspectors.
- (iv) External influences.
- (v) The religious Shaikhs.

(i) *The Interests of the Aghawat.*—The Aghawat, whose authority rests primarily on the possession of so many rifles, largely direct practical politics. The type of people who possess rifles, know how to handle them and are fondest of using them, belong to the bandit class, and as such become the personal attendants of the Aghawat, who, like feudal barons of the middle ages, tyrannise over the cultivator at will. Their wealth depends entirely on extortion from the villages and their influence on the fact that they spend the money thus acquired in maintaining the armed bands which enforce their authority. Such men cannot but view the advent of any form of settled government with concern. Whereas they formerly pocketed the taxes raised from their villagers, the money now goes into the coffers of the Government. Police are taking over the protection of the cultivator, and from being a power in the land, the Agha finds himself dwindling into comparative insignificance. It follows then that wherever the power of the Aghawat continues, government has to reckon on passive resistance and even on organised rebellion.

The small cultivator is undoubtedly glad to be rid of Aghawat protection; but for the Agha and his band of tough followers settled government spells dire disaster. In his heyday he understood the application of force to further his own ends, and now in the days of his decline it is force alone which will keep him in order and obedient. He is for ever on the alert to take advantage of weakness to reassert himself.

(ii) *Kurdish Nationalism.*—The end of the Great War presented to the Kurds, in common with other minorities, the opportunity of giving some kind of expression to nationalist desires, which hitherto had hardly shown themselves in a concrete form. At that time and up to the present Kurdish leaders have displayed an amazing disregard of realities, and in most cases have been entirely out of touch with the people. This state may be accounted for

by the fact that all educated Kurds have been compelled by the absence of scholastic institutions in Kurdistan to obtain their education practically from infancy outside their own country. Thus, whilst possibly equipped with some of the attributes of a leader, they remain out of touch with native sentiment and conditions, and are generally unknown and unacceptable to an ignorant rank and file. Conversely, isolated leaders like Shaikh Said, who were in close contact with the people, lacked the knowledge and vision necessary to bring a nationalist movement to a successful conclusion. In this manner has Kurdish Nationalism blindly tottered along, lacking a practical policy and a real leader, hitting out when utterly exasperated, and temporarily cowed by the heavy blows which were sure to follow.

Perhaps as a result of the Allied policy in Asia Minor immediately after the Treaty of Sévres, the Kurds erroneously considered that Great Britain would materially support a nationalist movement. Thus for some years they waited in expectation of external help—words held the place of deeds. That sfate might have continued until to-day had not a strong nationalist Turkey arisen to reimpose an even closer administration over the Kurds of the Ottoman Empire. This increased control, with or without reason, was certainly irksome if not definitely oppressive: in any case it made no concession to the legitimate aspirations of the Kurds. Another, and perhaps even more potent cause of the dissatisfaction which led to the subsequent upheaval, was the suppression of age-old Islamic institutions and the introduction of measures just as revolutionary on the secular side. Touching, as these innovations did, the everyday life of the common people and represented, as they were, as fundamentally opposed to the tenets of their religion the fanaticism of the ignorant tribesmen was easily aroused and turned into nationalistic channels. The situation was probably still further aggravated by the harsh punishments which followed infringement of the new edicts. A series of sporadic and local revolts resulted, culminating in the Shaikh Said rebellion of 1925 and its aftermath of 1926. The insurrection was drastically quelled, the leading participants being either executed, imprisoned, or forced to flee the country for their lives. Kurdish Nationalism had hit out, got battered for its pains and painfully groped its way again. The present condition of the movement in the area under report can best be considered briefly under the headings of—

- (a) Turkish Central Kurdistan.
- (b) 'Iraqi Central Kurdistan.

*Turkish Central Kurdistan.*—The repressive measures of the Government at Angora subsequent to the 1925-26 revolt gave a definite set back to nationalism in Turkish Central Kurdistan. For two years no one dared lift his voice in support of the movement. However, in May, 1928, the Turks proclaimed an amnesty to all Kurds with a few exceptions. At the same time an enlightened

Kurd was appointed to govern Eastern Anatolia with his headquarters at Diabekr; and a policy of conciliation appears to have been inaugurated. Many important Kurdish refugees have taken advantage of the government's pardon, and have returned to their homes: but it is too recent to judge the effect of their new treatment accurately. In the meantime an extreme Kurdish Nationalist society termed the "Khoybun" had been set up in Aleppo. This body, which has no illusions regarding Britain's non-participation in the Kurdish movement, seems prepared to accept the assistance of any nation or organisation which will help them. Their activities, however, do not appear to have extended to Central Kurdistan, with the possible exception of the Jelali revolt in the Mount Ararat region, in which they are almost certainly concerned.

Kurdish Nationalism in Turkish Central Kurdistan seems at the moment to be suffering from its set back, and is practically inactive though probably dormant. How long it is likely to remain inarticulate will depend largely on the successful application, or otherwise, of the new policy which in 1928 was inaugurated by the Angora Government.

*'Iraqi Central Kurdistan.*—It may be stated at the outset that there is no national feeling for the new 'Iraq State on the part of the Kurds situated within its borders. This fact is perhaps more noticeable in Southern than Central Kurdistan, but is nevertheless applicable to both parts. Kurds of 'Iraqi Central Kurdistan have never made a serious attempt to attain their independence by force, that is to say that there has been nothing in the nature of a concerted effort towards this objective. The fact that 'Iraqi Kurds made not the slightest move to help their own people in the 1925-26 rebellion has been the subject of much adverse comment amongst Kurdish Nationalists in general. That they did not was probably due to the big difference between the treatment of Turkish and 'Iraqi Kurds. Whether that surmise be correct or not, nationalist sentiments in 'Iraqi Central Kurdistan are far less marked than anywhere else among Kurds, and will probably remain so unless definitely stirred into activity and assisted by external organisations.

To sum up. Nationalism in Turkish Central Kurdistan was undoubtedly retarded by the repressive measures after the 1925-26 rebellion. The question whether it is likely actively to show itself in the near future must largely depend on the success of the present Turkish policy towards the Kurds.

In 'Iraqi Central Kurdistan nationalism exists in a mild form, but has never yet been sufficiently virulent to be a menace to the existing Government. It is likely to remain in this state unless fanned into activity by external elements.

(iii) *British Administrative Inspectors.*—During the investigations of the Frontier Commission of the League of Nations, it was remarkable how many witnesses qualified their adherence

to 'Iraq with a proviso that a European—preferably British—mandate was considered essential. If there were to be no mandate, they preferred in many cases to return to Turkish rule. The Christians and Yezidis considered this preferable, as a lesser evil, to an entirely independent Arab Government.

Owing to their distrust of Arab Government the majority of the inhabitants, and especially the poorer classes, frequently look to see justice and right maintained by the British Administrative Inspectors.

(iv) *External Influences.*—Throughout Central Kurdistan the external influences are actually small but potentially large. In 'Iraq pro-Turkish propaganda flooded the area prior to the signing of the Treaty of Lausanne, but the settlement of the frontier question has reduced it to negligible dimensions. Its use in case of serious dispute arising between Turkey and 'Iraq or Great Britain is to be expected as a normal weapon. It is also not impossible that the Kurds, were the special privileges withdrawn which they now enjoy in the matter of the appointment of Kurdish officials to their districts under the 'Iraq administration, might turn, in irritation at what they would regard as alien control, to the Turks or Persians. At present there is little sign of Persian interest in any question of Kurdish Nationalism in 'Iraq.

Outside Central Kurdistan a long-standing frontier dispute between Persia and Turkey drags on and the resultant pin-pricking from both sides encourages staunch allegiance to neither.

So far there are practically no indications of Soviet interest in Central Kurdistan, although there is an external influence which requires to be carefully watched on account of its potentialities.

(v) *Religious Shaikhs.*—There is a fifth, but, in Central Kurdistan, a factor of lesser importance, which has a bearing on the attitudes of tribes to Government. The hierarchy of religious Shaikhs have on occasions given their blessing to various rebellions, and have added to the difficulties of administration. The Turks have grappled with the problem by the wholesale execution or removal of prominent religious personalities, and the enforced closing of their "tekkiyahs" or houses of religious instruction. This drastic treatment has been effective and has reacted on the Shaikhs domiciled in 'Iraq territory, who are the less likely to listen to Turkish propaganda in the future. They remain, however, a source of potential danger, and possess great influence over their semi-savage and ignorant adherents.

#### 4. Arms and Ammunition.

Any exact estimate of the number of rifles in possession of the tribes is out of the question. After the suppression of the Kurdish rebellions of 1925 and 1926 rifles were very cheap, and

it was possible to purchase a good Turkish Mauser rifle for about Rs. 40. Many were sold to 'Iraq tribesmen by the people implicated in the risings across the frontier. Others are brought into 'Iraq territory by the nomads, who are in a position to buy weapons, which escaped the confiscations, and to import them into 'Iraq, where they find a ready sale.

The 'Iraq tribes are, therefore, well armed with modern weapons. Although the Turks claim to have disarmed their Kurds, the measure was only effective in the Bohtan areas around Sairt, Bitlis and Diarbekr ; and probably they were not successful in securing more than half the rifles actually in the possession of the tribes to the north of the 'Iraq frontier. When rebellion starts, rifles have a nasty habit of appearing from nowhere ; and it is fairly certain that large numbers are concealed against the day when the Kurds can rise again.

Every man who enlists in the 'Iraq Levies, except a Kurd, is entitled to a free issue of a British rifle and 200 rounds of ammunition on his discharge. Some 3,000 rifles have already been issued and there are roughly another 3,000 serving, who are also entitled. These men are Assyrians, the best fighting stock in the country. They are now trained soldiers with capable and efficient officers. To this total another 3,000 have to be added, which were issued to the Christian inhabitants (Assyrian) for their protection in the early days of our occupation.

The following table is an attempt to calculate the numbers of rifles held by the tribes and other non-tribal elements in Central Kurdistan within 'Iraq territory and on the frontiers. The sum total is likely to be an underestimate.

Tribe.	Number of Rifles.	
	Modern.	Obsolete.
Artushi .. .. .	1,451	—
Artushi Hani .. .. .	100	—
Ashair Saba .. .. .	85	20
Barzan .. .. .	150	30
Barwari-Bala .. .. .	650	100
Barwari-Zir .. .. .	200	50
Chal .. .. .	250	—
Doski .. .. .	500	40
Doski-Bala .. .. .	200	—
Girdi .. .. .	250	40
Goyan .. .. .	400	—
Herki .. .. .	850	175
Mazuri .. .. .	600	100
Mazuri-Bala .. .. .	300	50
Miran .. .. .	1,580	—
Nerva .. .. .	250	50
Oramar .. .. .	250	50
Pinianashi .. .. .	250	—
Carried forward .. .. .	8,316	705

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٩١ ظ] (٣٩٤/١٨٧)

160

Tribe.	Number of Rifles.	
	Modern.	Obsolete.
Brought forward .. .. .	8,316	705
Raikan .. .. .	275	50
Shirwan .. .. .	300	90
Sindi-Guli .. .. .	619	97
Shernakh .. .. .	100	—
Slivani .. .. .	500	45
Sloopi .. .. .	300	—
Surchi .. .. .	610	125
Yezidis (Shaikhan) .. .. .	200	50
Zibar .. .. .	495	80
Total .. .. .	11,715	1,242

Add—

Rifles issued to Levies on discharge .. .. .	2,314	} Lee-Enfield
Rifles issued to Christians for protection .. .. .	3,000	
Men serving in Levies entitled to rifles on discharge .. .. .	2,845	
Rifles in possession of non-tribal elements and in the larger towns .. .. .	5,000 (conjecture)	

Total .. .. . 13,159

Total rifles, therefore, in possession of all elements are estimated at:—

Tribes .. .. .	11,715 (mostly Mausers)
	1,242 (obsolete)
Christians and other elements .. .. .	13,159 (9,000 British)
Grand Total .. .. .	26,116

*Ammunition.*

80-100 rounds per rifle in possession of the tribes = 1,036,560-1,295,700 rounds.

200 rounds per British rifle = 1,800,000 rounds.

80-90 rounds per rifle possessed by non-tribal elements = 400,000-500,000 rounds.

Total ammunition therefore—

Tribes .. .. .	1,036,560-1,295,700 rounds.
British rifles .. .. .	1,800,000-1,800,000 "
Elements .. .. .	400,000- 500,000 "

Grand Total .. .. . 3,236,560-3,595,700 "

The most popular rifle among the tribes is the Turkish Mauser—the Kuchik Chapli. Since the introduction of the British Lee-Enfield, ammunition for the Mauser is becoming increasingly

difficult to obtain. Stocks are becoming exhausted, and fresh supplies are not so free owing to the restrictions on arms traffic. Ammunition for the Lee-Enfield (.303) is frequently converted to fit the Mauser by filing down the rim at the base of the cartridge. There are also a few French and Russian rifles to be found, but ammunition for these makes is exceedingly difficult to obtain.

### 5. Fighting Characteristics.

The warfare of the Kurds of Central Kurdistan differs from that of Southern Kurdistan. In the latter country fighting is mostly carried on mounted, as the terrain is suited to mounted infantry tactics. In Central Kurdistan, where the mountains are more rugged and the valleys narrower, war is waged on foot.

*Tribal Procedure—Indications of Impending Revolt.*—A warning that rebellion is contemplated may be recognised in the suspension of feuds and the arrangement of alliances between tribes and groups which, in ordinary circumstances, are hostile to each other. Such took place on the occasion of the Barzan-Zibar alliance, which secured combined action in their attack on Amadia in 1922. The leaders then decide on a scheme of operations, and appoint a day and place of assembly for their armed forces. Each contingent proceeds to the rendezvous, every man armed and rationed for a period which may vary from 10 to 14 days. A feature of tribal warfare is the rapidity with which a "lashkar" or tribal force can concentrate at any given point.

*Duration of Hostilities.*—A tribal force is unable to keep the field for any lengthy period. The rations carried with them being only sufficient for 14 days at the very most, after which supplies have to be sent for or levied from the surrounding villages. As Central Kurdistan is a poor country, districts cannot support the needs of a large number of armed men. After a severe engagement it is frequently found that a "lashkar" will disperse to replenish their stocks of ammunition. They disperse as quickly as they assemble, and proceed in small parties by different routes to lessen the risk of an effective pursuit.

*Tactics.*—Despite the reputation of the Kurds for courage and dash, they have in no instance justified their claim to any mastery of, or ability in, the art of mountain warfare. Compared to the hillmen of the Indian frontiers the Kurds have shown themselves an appreciably inferior enemy. They rarely, if ever, can be brought to a decisive action, but confine themselves to raids on convoys, attacks on isolated posts and detachments, and the looting of villages which have refused to assist them. At night they snipe into camps, and generally worry troops in circumstances which offer no opportunities of retaliation. When greatly superior in

numbers they may pluck up enough courage to push home an attack ; but they are always loth to assault a fortified post or position. At the same time, although the Kurds are not an enterprising enemy, they must not be underrated. A scant value of their ability was the cause of failure at the Mazurka Gorge in the 1919 operations.

Loot when taken in raids is distributed among the chiefs of the contingents, whether they were present or not, in order to implicate everyone equally in the hostile activity.

In battle there is no organised system in their mode of fighting. Each man or perhaps group of four to six riflemen take up the position they consider best suited, firstly for protection for themselves and secondly to inflict loss on their enemies. The country is well adapted to such guerilla tactics.

In cases where a direct or frontal attack on a position might prove a costly undertaking, it has been the experience that Kurds will abandon even a position of great natural strength if their line of retreat is menaced. Such an abandonment does not mean that they have given up the fight, because, if an advance is followed by a retirement, they will immediately follow up with increased morale in the belief that they are in chase of a beaten enemy. This is a constant feature of warfare in the Kurdish mountains ; and the tribesmen can be drawn into prepared traps by their too ready assumption that a retirement by troops is an admission of defeat.

*Protective Measures.*—In operations against a tribal enemy the following precautions are essential :—

- (a) Touch must be maintained with detached parties and rear guards.
- (b) Perimeter camps should be adopted whenever possible, and heights in the neighbourhood occupied.
- (c) Movement should be along the high ground as far as possible.
- (d) A detachment should be strong enough to defend itself against any likely enemy and to carry out the purpose for which they are detached.
- (e) Lines of communication should be protected by posts at intervals along the route.
- (f) Small parties, if attacked, should take up a defensive position rather than retire.
- (g) Early and accurate information regarding the enemy is of the greatest importance.

On the march protection is secured by the piqueting of heights or by flank guards. When operating in hostile country the

former method has been found most satisfactory. If flank guards are used they must move along the heights, as the Kurd is always to be found on the top of the mountains overlooking the line of march.

There is no more effective way of dealing with Kurds than the adoption of their own methods of warfare. They have not much intelligence, and it is not difficult to prepare some kind of trap for them. In former operations Assyrian Levies have successfully rounded up snipers at night, and by means of some ruse induced the enemy to come out into the open. If a column has been sniped at night a favourite strategem is to leave some article of military equipment behind when camp is broken in the morning. A few selected riflemen are posted at a known range from the site of the camp as the column moves off. The Kurds, eager for loot, come down to the abandoned camp and give the watchers their opportunity.

#### 6. Possible Centres of Disturbance.

*The Aqra-Zibar Area.*—This area comprises the Qadhas of Aqra and Zibar, the latter of which has only recently been brought under direct Government control, loose though it may be. The tribes are undoubtedly truculent, and have given a great deal of trouble in the past. They are also a fertile field for hostile propagandist activity. It is very probable that certain elements would revolt if Government were embarrassed by any rising in another sphere; and it yet remains to be seen what attitude will be adopted when the chiefs and leaders find themselves subjected to the discipline and shackles of a regular administration.

This area differs from other districts in that one of the leading men in Central Kurdistan, Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, is of the hierarchy of Shaikhs, and wields great religious and secular influence. The tribesmen of the Mazuri-Bala and the Shirwan look to the Shaikh of Barzan with the utmost religious awe, and obey his directions without question or regard to the outcome.

During the past few years Shaikh Ubaidullah of the Surchi has seen himself reduced to impotency. Lands which he had usurped have been taken from him, and he is now, if not exactly a nonentity, of comparatively small importance. He would most likely join any insurgent movement in order to restore his fortunes; and, owing to his religious influence, would carry elements of the Surchi with him.

Faris Agha of Zibar has the worst reputation for having fomented rebellion. He maintains himself chiefly by extortion from his villages, and thus cannot be expected to view increased Government control kindly. He must therefore be regarded as potentially hostile, and prepared to take the field against the Government on the slightest provocation.

The tribes which are in a position to become involved in a rising in the Aqra area are as follows :-

Tribe.	Rifle Strength.
Zibar .. .. .	400
Surchi .. .. .	700
Shirwan .. .. .	300
Mazuri-Bala .. .. .	300
Barzan .. .. .	180
Nerva .. .. .	250
Raikan .. .. .	200
Ashair Saba .. .. .	100
Oramar .. .. .	200
Chal .. .. .	250
Herki (Aqra section only) .. .. .	300
Qadir Agha of Shush .. .. .	100
Odd elements .. .. .	225

Total .. 3,505

It is most unlikely that all the tribes mentioned would rise together. Possibly on the issue of some great question, in which all the chiefs had identical interests, a general rising might take place; but at present the interests of the different groups are opposed. For example, the Nerva-Raikan tribes, Qadir Agha of Shush, and elements from Oramar have assisted Government in the past against the Zibar-Barzan-Surchi group; and, as the feuds still exist, the former group would be unlikely to support any rebellious movement of a limited character. Qadir Agha of Shush, formerly associated with the Zibar tribe, is staunchly pro-British. On the other hand Sutu Agha of Oramar must be included in the number of potentially hostile chiefs, as he would probably assist the Barzan group, on the grounds of his former relationships by marriage with Shaikh Ahmad.

Even among the potentially hostile Barzan-Zibar-Surchi group there are feuds and disagreements, which minimise the danger of concerted action. For example, Faris Agha and Shaikh Ahmad are at feud owing to the former having assisted the Turks to capture his elder brother Shaikh Abdul Salaam. They have been able, however, to patch up their differences since, and would probably do so again if a serious revolt were contemplated. Within the Zibar tribe itself Faris Agha, the chief, is unfriendly to Babekr Agha, who is on good terms with Shaikh Ahmad.

It would appear, therefore, that the tribes which may possibly give trouble in the Aqra area are the Zibar, the Mazuri-Bala and Shirwan adherents of Shaikh Ahmad, and the immediate followers of Shaikh Ahmad himself. To these should be added elements of the Aqra and Dasht-i-Harir sections of the Surchi, who would rally to Shaikh Ubaidullah, and possibly some assistance from Sutu Agha of Oramar. A concentration of the armed forces of these tribes would number about 1,200 rifles, which, however,

could not be maintained in the field for more than five or six days. After the first week probably no more than 500 would still be mobilised, and as time went on this number would be further reduced.

Despite their reputation for robbery and general lawlessness, the Herki have given no trouble in recent years and have not been drawn into rebellion. They are, however, very much under the influence of Saiyid Taha, who could probably sway them to his own attitude.

*The Zakho Area.*—The Zakho neighbourhood has been under the direct control of Government for a number of years, and the influence of the tribal chiefs has been correspondingly reduced. On the Turkish side of the frontier the tribes have been disarmed to some extent, and many of their chiefs have been executed for the part they took in the Kurdish rebellion of 1926. Their power of offence at present is less than it has been for many years. The nomadic Artushi depend on good relations with Government for passage to and from their winter grazing grounds, and are influenced by the misfortunes of the settled sections who were implicated in the 1926 rebellion. The important Miran tribe took refuge inside 'Iraq territory in 1925. In 1928 they crossed into Syria, but are reported to have been making overtures to return to Turkey. As this may materialize, they are considered under the above heading for purposes of this report. The Miran are by no means law abiding, but have not given a great deal of trouble to the 'Iraq authorities. In the event of their doing so, however, in 'Iraq, punitive measures could be adopted against their flocks, etc., without much difficulty. The lawless faction of the Sindi, except the Muchuli, have now surrendered and paid fines of rifles. The Goyan tribe, living in close proximity to Zakho across the frontier, were very active in the 1926 rebellion, and were severely dealt with in consequence. Most of their rifles were confiscated. In the early days of our occupation this tribe was antagonistic, but later their attitude, with the exception of the irreconcilable Hasso Dino, underwent a change.

The tribes capable of being involved in a revolt in the Zakho area are—

Tribe.	Rifle Strength.
Goyan .. .. .	500
Sindi-Guli .. .. .	700
Sloopi .. .. .	300
Slivani (including other elements)	500
Artushi nomads .. .. .	500
Miran .. .. .	1,200
Total .. .. .	3,700

In the event of any recrudescence of the trouble on the frontier with Turkey it is likely that the Goyan and Sloopi tribes would be encouraged to assist any rebellious elements within the 'Iraq

borders. It is, however, by no means certain that they would do so, as they have definitely declined on previous occasions; and the repressive measures of the Turkish troops must have alienated their sympathies still further.

In considering Zakho as a centre of possible disturbance, the outbreak would only be general if the whole country were similarly affected. For the present, the only unrest which need be seriously envisaged is hostile activity by one or two of the tribal Aghas, who imagine they have a grievance. They might assemble 200-300 rifles, their activity probably taking the form of attacks on isolated police posts, raids on convoys and on villages which refused to join or supply them with provisions.

*The Amadia-Dohuk Area.*—In 1919 and 1922 this area was the scene of much unrest which led to armed revolt. The reason for the hostile attitude of the tribes in the earlier year was perhaps largely to be found in their fear of reprisals for their conduct towards the Christian inhabitants, who had fled the country during the War, and who were now returning to their homes. This fear was played upon by the Turks, who disseminated propaganda to the effect that the returning Christians were to be the future masters of the country.

The tribes which took part in the revolts of 1919 were—

<i>Tribe.</i>	<i>Rifle Strength.</i>
Barwari-Bala .. .. .	550
Bawari-Zir (elements) .. .. .	160
Goyan .. .. .	600
Guli .. .. .	300
Total .. .. .	1,610

In the 1922 disturbances the above tribes took no steps to join with the Barzan and Zibar people in their attack on Amadia. This was perhaps due to the punitive operations subsequent to the 1919 revolt and also because Haji Rasaid Beg, the dominant personality in Barwari-Bala, was hostile to Haji Abdul Latif, the disgruntled ex-Mudir of Amadia, who instigated the attack.

In the case, however, of a revolt brought about by a strong union of the chiefs, the following tribes would possibly be involved:—

<i>Tribe.</i>	<i>Rifle Strength.</i>
Barwari-Bala .. .. .	700
Barwari-Zir .. .. .	250
Guli .. .. .	300
Raikan .. .. .	275
Doski .. .. .	500
Amadia townsmen .. .. .	150
Artushi nomads .. .. .	500
Nerva .. .. .	250
Total .. .. .	2,925

At the moment it is not easy to visualize any reason for a general revolt in this area. The country has been quiet since 1922, in which unrest the local tribes really took no part. In 1924, when the Turks advanced through the northern part of Barwari-Bala, the tribes, with some isolated exceptions, remained quiet. The return of the large Christian population, of whom there are about 7,000 persons in the Amadia district and about 6,500 in the Dohuk area, tends to stabilise the country. The Kurds and Christians live on very good terms, in some cases residing in mixed villages; and the excesses of the Tiaris in the 1920 repatriation movement seem to have been forgotten. These Christians are industrious farmers, who are the least likely people to join in any rebellious movement.

The Doski are not a fighting tribe, although they have a good reputation as such. The chief, Said Beg of Germawah (near Dohuk), has remained staunch when elements of his people became uncontrollable as a result of Turkish intrigue in 1925.

The Mazuri tribe is peaceful and not used to war. They are easily controlled, the most influential person, Shaikh Nuri of Brifkan, being until recently a Member of Parliament.

The Nerva and Raikan tribes have never been in arms against the Government. On the contrary they gave their assistance to Government forces in 1922 against Zibar and Barzan.

The hostile elements in Amadia town caused much trouble between 1919 and 1922. Their leaders, Haji Shaban Agha and Haji Abdul Latif, following a period of voluntary exile, are both being kept—away from Amadia—under a bond to be of good behaviour.

There remains Barwari-Bala, a tribe divided amongst themselves. The delimitation of the frontier has removed a former cause of anxiety, and Haji Rashid Beg is to all appearances settled and contented. His influence, however, is very much reduced in districts where he formerly wielded considerable power.

To sum up, the whole area has every appearance of being settled and contented. Apart from possible reverberations from the Aqra-Zibar area, when a final settlement there takes place, there seems no reason why the Amadia district should not remain in its present satisfactory state.

#### 7. Military Considerations.

*Hostile Action by Tribes.*—A general rising of the tribes in Central Kurdistan under one supreme leader is unlikely, and need not be considered in any detail. It might, however, result from—

- (i) The declaration of a religious war or "Jihad."
- (ii) Excessive Kurdish Nationalist sentiment.

As regards (i), the Kurds have never yet shown sufficient religious fervour and fanaticism as to raise them to the pitch of united and concerted action, in which all enmities and jealousies among tribal chiefs are forgotten.

Regarding (ii), in order to raise the Kurds on the score of national consciousness some supreme leader must be found to whom all the chiefs would rally. There is no pre-eminent princely house in Central Kurdistan, nor is there at present any outstanding individual who would command general allegiance. Moreover, although Kurdish Nationalism is by no means moribund, a universal rebellion would naturally presuppose an extreme discontent with existing conditions, which can hardly be said to be the case in 'Iraqi Kurdistan to-day, although, as indicated in a previous paragraph, general discontent would undoubtedly follow sudden withdrawal of the special administrative privileges which the Kurds in 'Iraq now enjoy.

It will therefore be seen that the idea of a general rising, in which all the tribes would co-operate, is remote, and that it may thus be briefly dismissed.

The most common form of rebellion is that in which several independent parties each operate in their own area. For example, a rebel concentration at Aqra would in most cases confine its activity to the valley of the Greater Zab. The majority of Kurds are territorial and dislike intensely fighting far from their homes. It is unlikely that any concentration would exceed 1,200 rifles.

Resistance would depend on—

- (i) The popularity of the cause.
- (ii) The counter-activity of Government.
- (iii) The success with which tribes were played off against each other.

(i) Kurds seldom fight unless there is a sound promise of gain, and if such prospects are good, resistance will be more prolonged.

(ii) Inaction, purely defensive measures, and hesitation are interpreted as weakness and induce waverers to join the rebels. They are as easily disconcerted by prompt and resolute action; and an early defeat always has its influence on the amount of resistance to be expected in the future.

(iii) Advantage should be taken of the causes which tend to prevent co-operation and unity of action. The absence of any recognised leader, the inter-tribal enmities and feuds and the faction feeling in the tribes themselves, if taken advantage of, will tend to break up a rebel concentration and diminish their power of resistance.

*Punitive Measures.*—To obtain satisfactory results punitive measures must be drastic and calculated to create a lasting respect. Half measures are worse than useless, and only encourage the Kurds to reprisals. Punitive operations should be so planned and carried out that heavy losses in men, live stock and grain

are inflicted in the shortest possible time; rate of loss is the important factor. Destruction of hostile villages is a necessity in cases where the inhabitants have supported their Aghas; but in instances where this support has been withheld, destruction and confiscation of the property of the Agha will probably be sufficient. Wholesale destruction produces resentment and discontent among an otherwise well-disposed population. Obviously oppressive measures after punishment should be avoided, as they make the Aghas all the more ready and eager to rise again.

It has been found in most cases that it is lowering to Government prestige to employ tribal auxiliaries in co-operation with regular troops. Such help tends to reveal the weakness of the power which resorts to assistance of this nature.

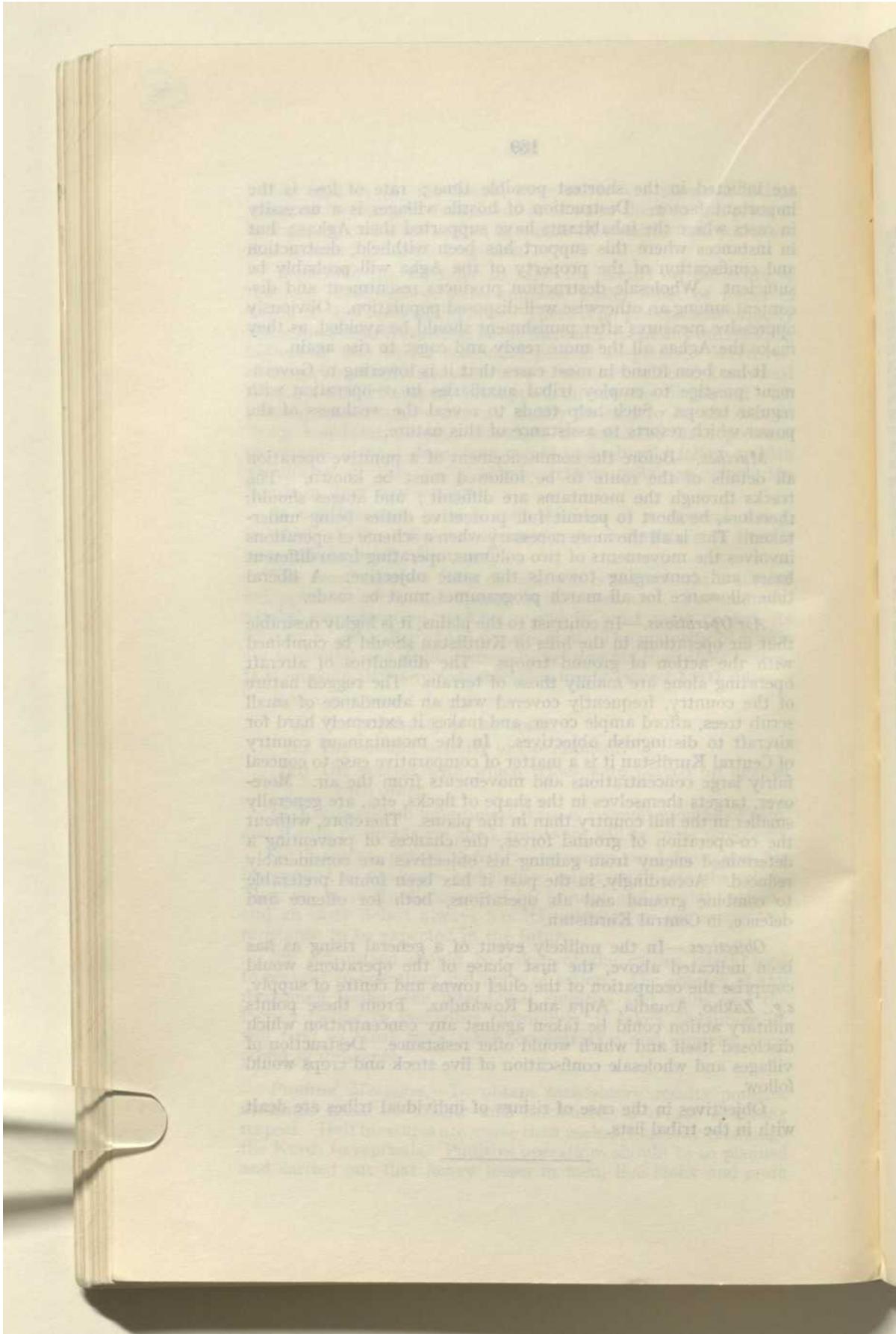
*Marches.*—Before the commencement of a punitive operation all details of the route to be followed must be known. The tracks through the mountains are difficult; and stages should, therefore, be short to permit full protective duties being undertaken. This is all the more necessary when a scheme of operations involves the movements of two columns, operating from different bases and converging towards the same objective. A liberal time allowance for all march programmes must be made.

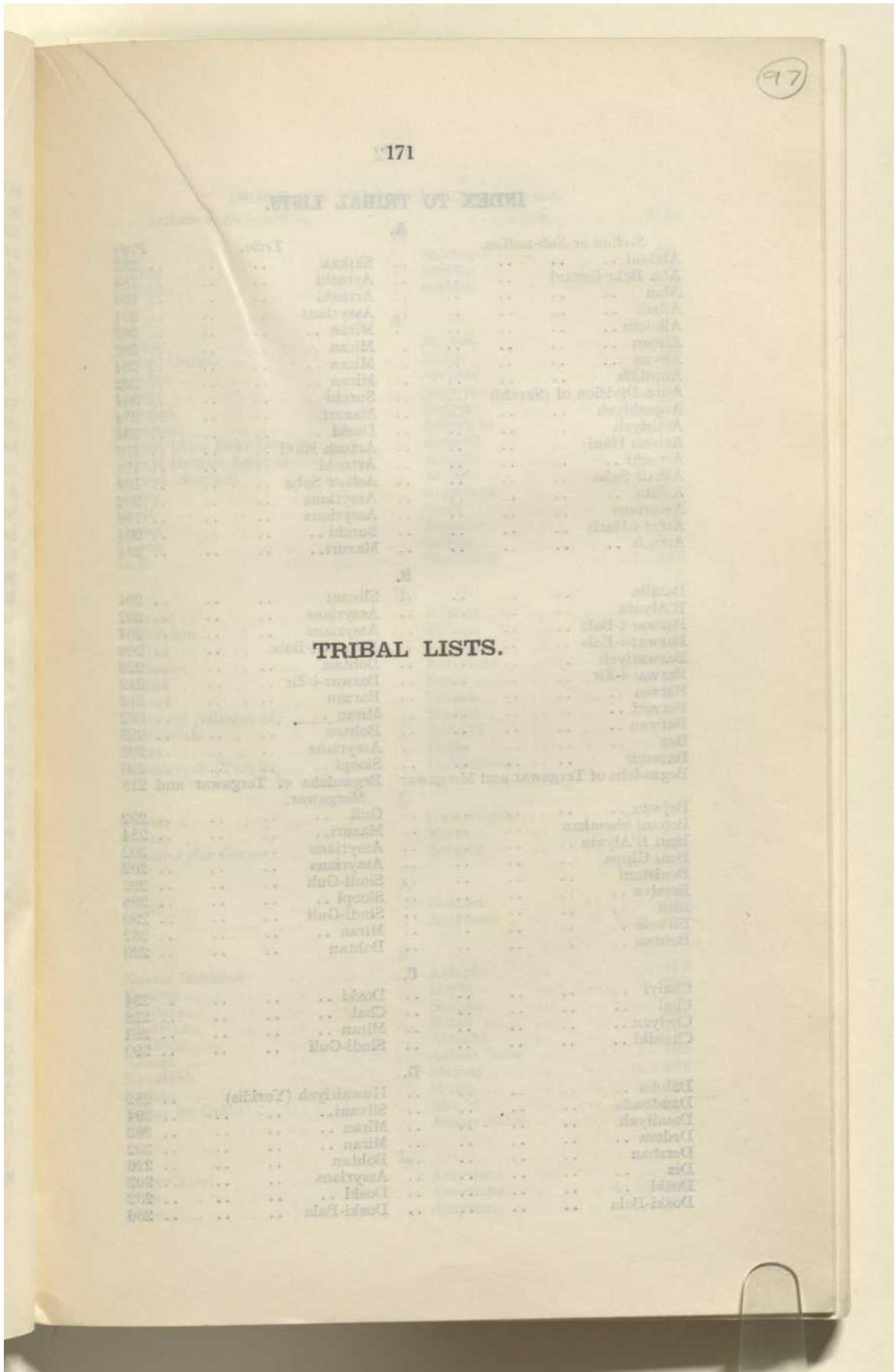
*Air Operations.*—In contrast to the plains, it is highly desirable that air operations in the hills of Kurdistan should be combined with the action of ground troops. The difficulties of aircraft operating alone are mainly those of terrain. The rugged nature of the country, frequently covered with an abundance of small scrub trees, afford ample cover, and makes it extremely hard for aircraft to distinguish objectives. In the mountainous country of Central Kurdistan it is a matter of comparative ease to conceal fairly large concentrations and movements from the air. Moreover, targets themselves in the shape of flocks, etc., are generally smaller in the hill country than in the plains. Therefore, without the co-operation of ground forces, the chances of preventing a determined enemy from gaining his objectives are considerably reduced. Accordingly, in the past it has been found preferable to combine ground and air operations, both for offence and defence, in Central Kurdistan.

*Objectives.*—In the unlikely event of a general rising as has been indicated above, the first phase of the operations would comprise the occupation of the chief towns and centre of supply, e.g., Zakho, Amadia, Aqra and Rowanduz. From these points military action could be taken against any concentration which disclosed itself and which would offer resistance. Destruction of villages and wholesale confiscation of live stock and crops would follow.

Objectives in the case of risings of individual tribes are dealt with in the tribal lists.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٩٦ ظ] (١٩٧/١٩٤)





INDEX TO TRIBAL LISTS.

Section or Sub-section.	A.	Tribe.	Page
Abdoui .. .. .	Skikak	.. .. .	282
Abu Bekr Geravi .. .. .	Artushi	.. .. .	184
Alan .. .. .	Artushi	.. .. .	186
Albak .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	204
Aliokan .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Aliqan .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Aliyan .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	264
Amrdala .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Aqra Division of (Surchi)	Surchi	.. .. .	304
Argushiyyeh .. .. .	Mazuri	.. .. .	254
Artisiyyeh .. .. .	Doski	.. .. .	234
Artush Hani .. .. .	Artush Hani	.. .. .	176
Artushi .. .. .	Artushi	.. .. .	178
Ashair Saba .. .. .	Ashair Saba	.. .. .	194
Ashita .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Assyrians .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	196
Atraf-i-Harir .. .. .	Surchi	.. .. .	304
Atrush .. .. .	Mazuri	.. .. .	254
	<b>B.</b>		
Babilla .. .. .	Slivani	.. .. .	294
B'Alyata .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Barwar-i-Bala .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	204
Barwar-i-Bala .. .. .	Barwar-i-Bala	.. .. .	206
Barwariyyeh .. .. .	Bohtan	.. .. .	226
Barwar-i-Zir .. .. .	Barwar-i-Zir	.. .. .	212
Barzan .. .. .	Barzan	.. .. .	214
Barzeri .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Batwan .. .. .	Bohtan	.. .. .	226
Baz .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Bazamir .. .. .	Sloopi	.. .. .	296
Begzadehs of Tergawar and Mergawar	Begzadehs of Tergawar and Mergawar.	.. .. .	218
Bejwan .. .. .	Guli	.. .. .	292
Benani Shemkan .. .. .	Mazuri	.. .. .	254
Beni B'Alyata .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Beni Gippa .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Benistani .. .. .	Sindi-Guli	.. .. .	292
Bersiva .. .. .	Sloopi	.. .. .	296
Billi .. .. .	Sindi-Guli	.. .. .	290
Birkele .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Bohtan .. .. .	Bohtan	.. .. .	220
	<b>C.</b>		
Chaiyi .. .. .	Doski	.. .. .	234
Chal .. .. .	Chal	.. .. .	228
Chelyan .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	264
Chuniki .. .. .	Sindi-Guli	.. .. .	290
	<b>D.</b>		
Daloka .. .. .	Huwairiyeh (Yezidis)	.. .. .	252
Daubada .. .. .	Slivani	.. .. .	294
Daudiyyah .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	262
Dedera .. .. .	Miran	.. .. .	202
Dershau .. .. .	Bohtan	.. .. .	226
Diz .. .. .	Assyrians	.. .. .	202
Doski .. .. .	Doski	.. .. .	232
Doski-Bala .. .. .	Doski-Bala	.. .. .	236

INDEX TO TRIBAL LISTS—continued.

Section or Sub-section.	Tribe.	Page
<b>E.</b>		
Eiru .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	224
Elkian .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	190
Esdinan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
<b>G.</b>		
Garsan .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	226
Garusi Garsan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
Gavdan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	182, 188
Gawar .. .. .	Assyrian .. .. .	204
Gawdan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	178
Geramun .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Geravi (Abu Bekr Geravi) .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	184
Geravi (Ismail Agha Geravi) .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	182
Geravi (Nomad) .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	190
Gippa .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Girdi .. .. .	Girdi .. .. .	240
Govan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	188
Goyan .. .. .	Goyan .. .. .	244
Guli .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	292
<b>H.</b>		
Hairuni .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	222
Haji Alian .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	222
Hajjan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	188
Halamun .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Hambi .. .. .	Doski .. .. .	234
Hanari .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
Hartrush (villages of) .. .. .	Mazuri .. .. .	254
Hawishtah .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
Herki .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	248
Huwairiyeh (Yezidis) .. .. .	Huwairiyeh .. .. .	252
<b>I.</b>		
Isayeh .. .. .	Huwairiyeh .. .. .	252
Isikan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
Ismail Agha Geravi .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	182
<b>J.</b>		
Jelian .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	222
Jilu .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
<b>K.</b>		
Kakan Bairkhai .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
Kanirpi .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	250
Kardara .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
Khairikan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
Khalilan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
Khasri .. .. .	Ashair Saba .. .. .	194
Khaziyeh .. .. .	Mazuri .. .. .	254
Kichan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
Kilinj (or Qulu) .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	306
Kir .. .. .	Ashair Saba .. .. .	194
<b>L.</b>		
Lower Tiari .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Lizan .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Lewin .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202

INDEX TO TRIBAL LISTS—continued.

Section or Sub-section.	Tribe.	Page
<b>M.</b>		
Mahal-i-Baui .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	306
Mahmedan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	190
Mala Ajam .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	290
Mala Ati .. .. .	Slivani .. .. .	294
Mala Miriq .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
Mala Zaidin .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
Malabas .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	304
Mamassan .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	304
Mamedî .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
Mamesdin .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	290
Mamhala .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	250
Mamkheran .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	184
Mamsal .. .. .	Ashair Saba .. .. .	194
Mandan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	184
Mandan .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	250
Mandika .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	182
Mar Bishu .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	204
Mata .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Mazuri-Bala .. .. .	Mazuri-Bala .. .. .	256
Mergawar.	Begzadehs of Tergawar and Mergawar.	218
<b>H</b>		
Minyanish .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Miran .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	260
Muchuli .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	292
Muhammad-Piran .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
Musarash .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
<b>N.</b>		
Nauchiya .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	204
Nerva .. .. .	Nerva .. .. .	266
Neri .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	292
Nisana .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
<b>O.</b>		
Oramar .. .. .	Oramar .. .. .	268
<b>P.</b>		
Pachki .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
Paniki .. .. .	Shikak .. .. .	282
Pasagha .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	290
Pinianash .. .. .	Pinianash .. .. .	272
Pirosi .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	182
Pisakan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
<b>Q.</b>		
Qashuri .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	184, 190
Qudshanis .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Qulian .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	190
Qulu or Kilinj .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	306
<b>R.</b>		
Raikan .. .. .	Raikan .. .. .	274
Reshkeri .. .. .	Ashair Saba .. .. .	194

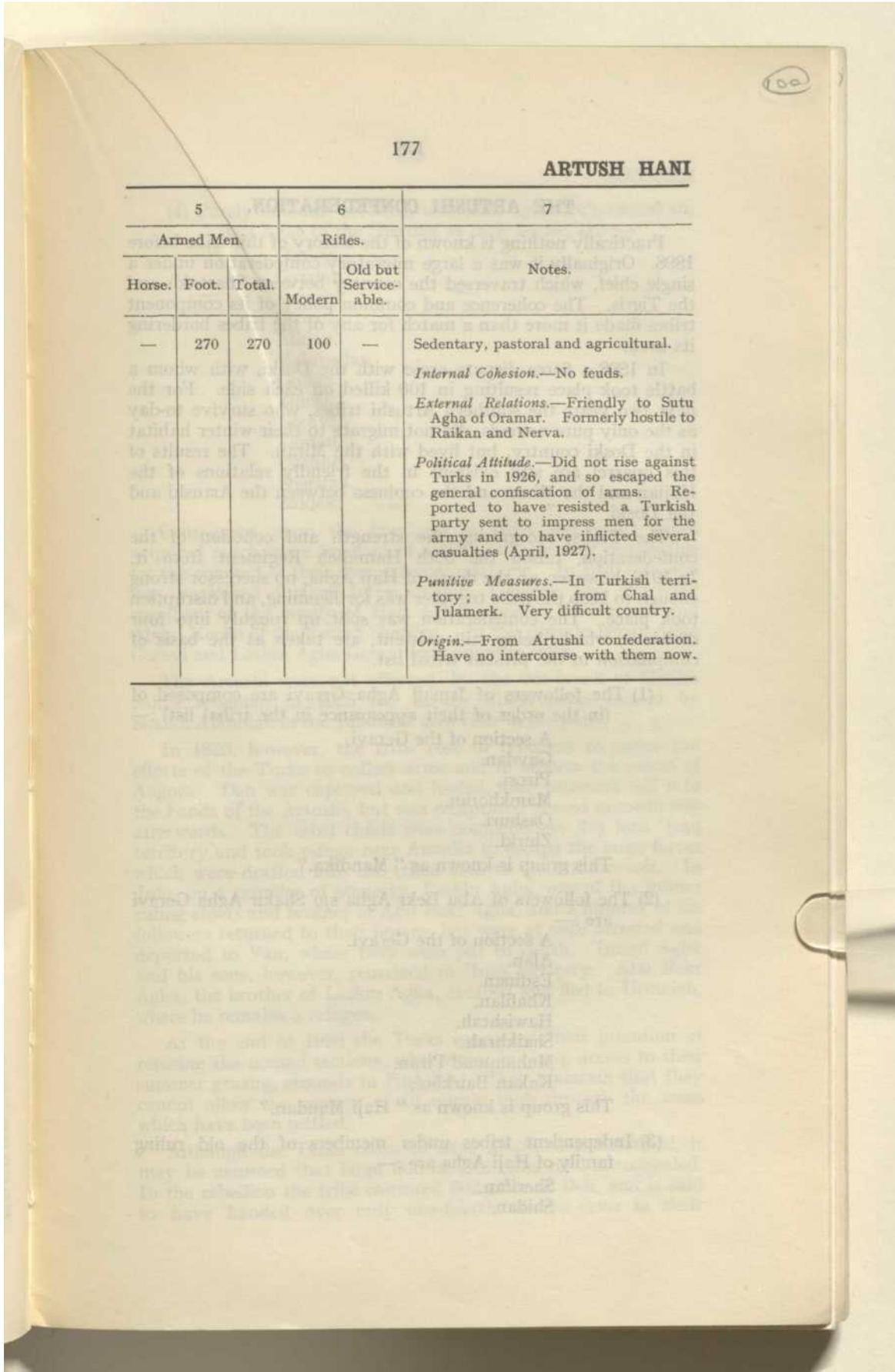
INDEX TO TRIBAL LISTS—continued.

Section or Sub-section.	Tribe.	Page
<b>S.</b>		
Sainikan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
Sat .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	204
Serai .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	204
Serati .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	250
Serchia .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	306
Shanabka .. .. .	Huwairiyeh .. .. .	252
Shaikhrah .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	186
Shaikh Yezdin .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	290
Shaikan, Yezidis of .. .. .	Yezidis .. .. .	308
Shemsan .. .. .	Slivani .. .. .	294
Sherifan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	188, 192
Sherifan .. .. .	Mazuri .. .. .	254
Shernakh .. .. .	Shernakh .. .. .	278
Shevan .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	224
Shidan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	188
Shirwan .. .. .	Shirwan .. .. .	284
Shiv Armeni .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	292
Sidan .. .. .	Herki .. .. .	250
Sindi .. .. .	Sindi Guli .. .. .	288
Sinna .. .. .	Slivani .. .. .	294
Sloopi .. .. .	Sloopi .. .. .	296
Sperti .. .. .	Sperti .. .. .	298
Sufian .. .. .	Sindi-Guli .. .. .	292
Suran .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
Surchi .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	300
<b>T.</b>		
Tahalaki .. .. .	Huwairiyeh .. .. .	252
Tal .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Tanzi .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	222
Tarkishan .. .. .	Slivani .. .. .	294
Tayan .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	264
Tergawar .. .. .	Begzadehs of Tergawar and Mergawar.	218
Tiari (Upper and Lower) .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Tkhuma .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
<b>W.</b>		
Walad Kelhek .. .. .	Bohtan .. .. .	224
Walaseri .. .. .	Miran .. .. .	262
<b>Y.</b>		
Yezidis (of Shaikhan) .. .. .	Yezidis .. .. .	308
Yezidis .. .. .	Huwairiyeh .. .. .	252
Yusuf-Kaski .. .. .	Surchi .. .. .	306
<b>Z.</b>		
Zahairi .. .. .	Sloopi .. .. .	296
Zaidan .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	190
Zaidek .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	192
Zawitha .. .. .	Assyrians .. .. .	202
Zhirki .. .. .	Artushi .. .. .	184, 190
Zibar .. .. .	Zibar .. .. .	312

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٩٩ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٠٣)

176

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Artush Hani .. ..	Fatteh s/o Haji V. Shive. ..	Bounded on the south by the Raikan, on the west by Chal and Pinianash. On the east by Oramar. In Turkish territory.	200



ARTUSH HANI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern	Old but Serviceable.	
—	270	270	100	—	<p>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—No feuds.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Friendly to Sutu Agha of Oramar. Formerly hostile to Raikan and Nerva.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Did not rise against Turks in 1926, and so escaped the general confiscation of arms. Reported to have resisted a Turkish party sent to impress men for the army and to have inflicted several casualties (April, 1927).</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—In Turkish territory; accessible from Chal and Julamerk. Very difficult country.</p> <p><i>Origin.</i>—From Artushi confederation. Have no intercourse with them now.</p>

### THE ARTUSHI CONFEDERATION.

Practically nothing is known of the history of this tribe before 1898. Originally it was a large migratory confederation under a single chief, which traversed the country between Shattakh and the Tigris. The coherence and common policy of its component tribes made it more than a match for any of the tribes bordering its area.

In 1898 a fierce dispute arose with the Doski, with whom a battle took place resulting in 100 killed on each side. For the next two years the southern Artushi tribes, who survive to-day as the only pure nomads, did not migrate to their winter habitat in the Doski country, but lived with the Miran. The results of this quarrel are still existent in the friendly relations of the Hajjan and the Miran and the coolness between the Artushi and the Doski.

The Turks, recognising the strength and cohesion of the confederation, raised the 56th Hamidieh Regiment from it. In 1919, however, on the death of Haji Agha, no successor strong enough to keep the tribe together was forthcoming, and disruption took place. The confederation was split up roughly into four divisions, which, being still existent, are taken as the basis of compilation in the present tribal list.

- (1) The followers of Ismail Agha Geravi are composed of (in the order of their appearance in the tribal list) :—

A section of the Geravi.  
Gavdan.  
Pirosi.  
Mamkhoran.  
Qashuri.  
Zhirki.

This group is known as "Mandika."

- (2) The followers of Abu Bekr Agha s/o Shakir Agha Geravi are :—

A section of the Geravi.  
Alan.  
Esdinan.  
Khalilan.  
Hawishtah.  
Shaikhrah.  
Muhammad Piran.  
Kakan Bairkholi.

This group is known as "Haji Mandan."

- (3) Independent tribes under members of the old ruling family of Haji Agha are :—

Sherifan.  
Shidan.

ARTUSHI

(4) Purely nomadic sections, who look upon Muhammad s/o Haji Agha of the Sherifan as their leader, are :—

Hajjan.  
Gavdan.  
Artushi.  
Govan.  
Elkian.  
Mahmedan.  
Qulian.  
Zhirki.  
Geravi.  
Zaidan.  
Qashuri.  
Sherifan.  
Zaidek.

Consequent upon the break-up in 1919, individual tribes acquired much more freedom of action, and are now responsible for the conduct of their own external relations. In 1920 cohesion was weakened further by a dispute between two surviving members of the family of Haji Agha, namely, Muhammad and Abdul Kerim of the nomad Sherifan. In this dispute Ismail Agha Geravi and Laskin Agha Geravi took opposite sides.

The Artushi were not affected by the out-break of Shaikh Said's rebellion in 1925 nor in the disturbances caused by Shaikh Abdullah in the Julamerk area later in the year.

In 1926, however, the tribe rose in rebellion to resist the efforts of the Turks to collect arms and to enforce the edicts of Angora. Deh was captured and looted, and Julamerk fell into the hands of the Artushi, but was recaptured almost immediately afterwards. The rebel chiefs were compelled to flee into 'Iraq territory and took refuge near Amadia to escape the large forces which were drafted into the tribal area to quell the revolt. In July, on a promise of amnesty, Laskin Agha, one of the former ruling chiefs and brother of Abu Bekr Agha, and a number of his followers returned to their homes, but were at once arrested and deported to Van, where they were put to death. Ismail Agha and his sons, however, remained in 'Iraq territory. Abu Bekr Agha, the brother of Laskin Agha, escaped and fled to Urumieh, where he remains a refugee.

At the end of 1926 the Turks intimated their intention of refusing the nomad sections, who winter in 'Iraq, access to their summer grazing grounds in Farashin. They maintain that they cannot allow the passage of an unruly mob through the areas which have been settled.

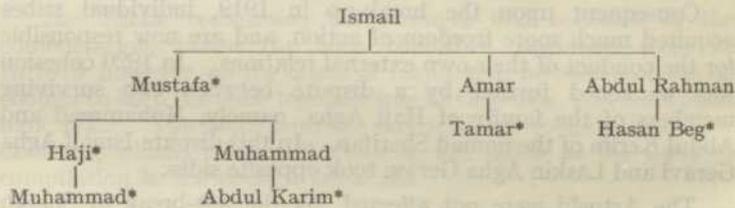
Although the Turks claim to have disarmed the Artushi, it may be assumed that large numbers of rifles remain concealed. In the rebellion the tribe captured 600 rifles at Deh, and is said to have handed over only one-fourth of the arms in their

ARTUSHA

possession. No rifles are to be seen; but reliable informants state that most of them escaped confiscation and are hidden away. Owing to the inaccessible nature of the country the Turks were unable to deal with the Artushi as thoroughly as with the rebels in the Diarbekr and Bohtan areas.

The strength and cohesion of the confederation have much diminished as a result of internal dissensions and the measures taken to break down the tribal system. The Artushi have suffered with the other rebel tribes of Central Kurdistan, and, although cowed and submissive to Turkish rule, are probably resentful and would not require a great deal of persuasion to rise again if a suitable opportunity ever presented itself.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE ANCIENT RULING FAMILY OF THE ARTUSHI CONFEDERATION.



The direct line of the ruling family is marked by asterisks.

Mustafa died in 1879.

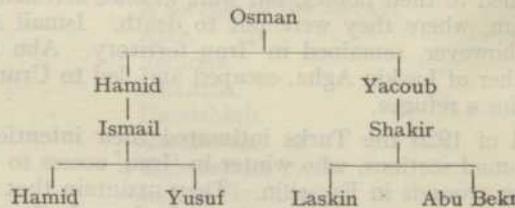
Haji died in 1912.

Muhammad is still alive, but did not have the same status as his father. He is head of the nomad Sherifan, but has great influence with the other sections.

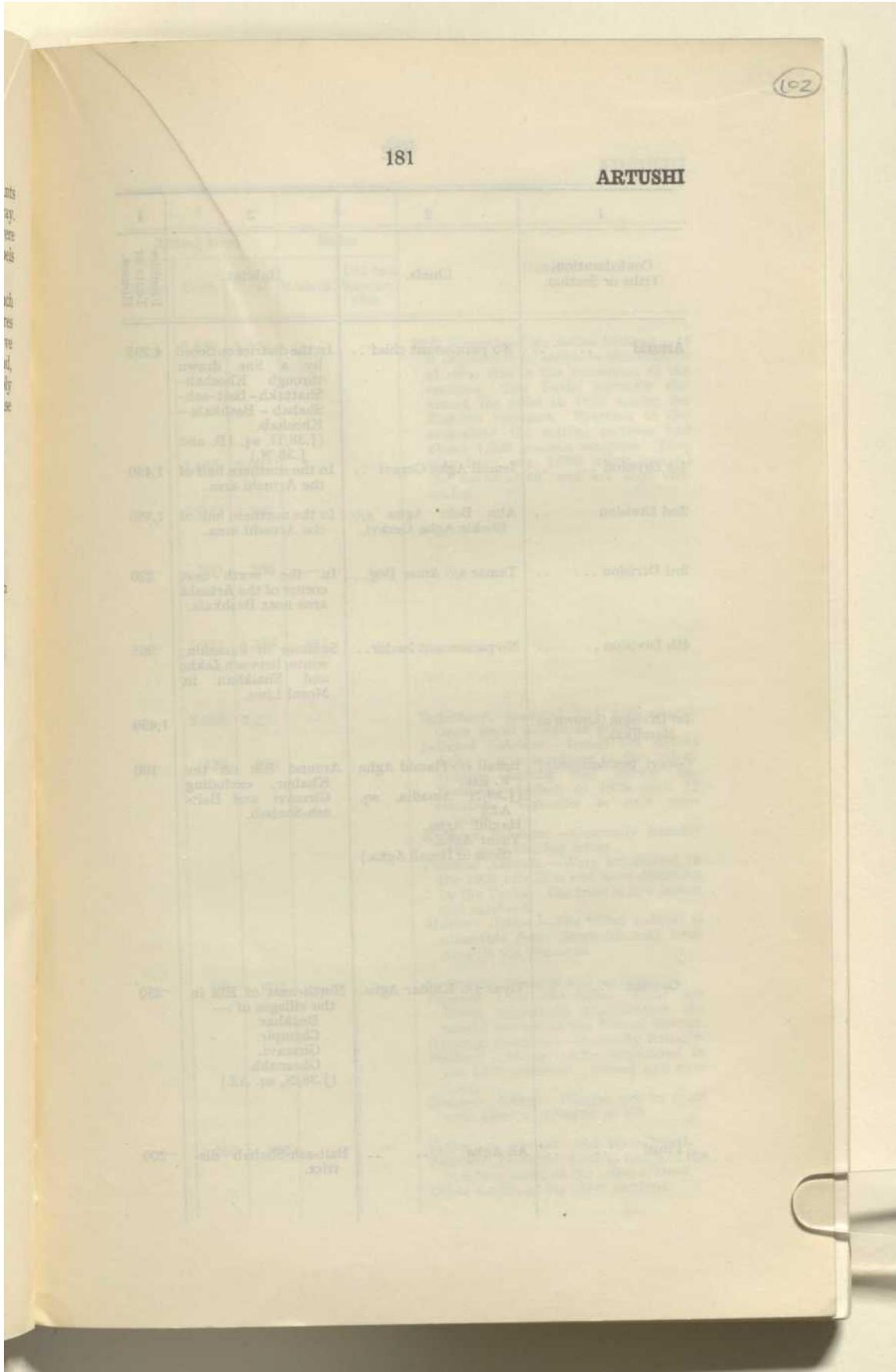
Abdul Karim is a rival to Muhammad in the nomad Sherifan.

Tamar is head of the Shidan.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE TO ILLUSTRATE THE DESCENT OF THE GERAVI FAMILY.



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٢] [٣٩٤/٢٠٨]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٢ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٠٩)

182

NEUTRA

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families Tents or Houses.
Artushi .. ..	No paramount chief ..	In the district enclosed by a line drawn through Khoshab-Shattakh-Bait-ash-Shebab - Bashkala - Khoshab. (J.38/H, sq. 1B, and J.38/N.)	4,205
1st Division .. ..	Ismail Agha Geravi ..	In the southern half of the Artushi area.	1,450
2nd Division .. ..	Abu Bekr Agha s/o Shakir Agha Geravi.	In the northern half of the Artushi area.	1,550
3rd Division .. ..	Tamar s/o Amar Beg ..	In the north-east corner of the Artushi area near Bashkala.	220
4th Division .. ..	No paramount leader ..	Summer in Farashin ; winter between Zakho and Shaikhan in Mosul Liwa.	985
1st Division (known as Mandika).	—	—	1,450
Geravi (section only)	Ismail s/o Hamid Agha V. Elk. (J.38/N Amadia, sq. A2.) Hamid Agha. Yusuf Agha. (Sons of Ismail Agha.)	Around Elk on the Khabur, excluding Girmavi and Bait-ash-Shebab.	100
Gavdan .. ..	Tiyar s/o Khidar Agha	North-west of Elk in the villages of :— Bedkhar. Chempir. Girmavi. Gheznakh. (J.38/N, sq. A2.)	350
Pirosi .. ..	Ali Agha .. ..	Bait-ash-Shebab district.	200

103

183

ARTUSHI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern	Old but Serviceable.	
—	5,880	5,880	—	—	<p><i>Rifle Strengths of the Settled Sections.</i>—It is impossible to estimate the number of rifles still in the possession of the sections. The Turks partially disarmed the tribe in 1926 during the Kurdish rebellion. Previous to disarmament the settled sections had about 1,600 modern weapons. They may have, say, 1,000 which escaped the confiscation, and are kept concealed.</p> <p><i>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural.</i> Grow small mountain grains. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Ismail s/o Hamid Agha is now a refugee in the Dohuk district, having fled during the Kurdish rebellion of 1926 with 12 families. Cohesion is now non-existent. <i>External Relations.</i>—Generally friendly with neighbouring tribes. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Were implicated in the 1926 rebellion and were disarmed by the Turks. The tribe is now cowed and subdued. <i>Military Action.</i>—The tribal habitat is accessible from Shernakh and from Amadia via Geramus.</p> <p><i>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural.</i> <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Good. Tiyar s/o Khidr sometimes accompanies the nomad section to the Dohuk district. <i>External Relations.</i>—Generally friendly. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Also implicated in the 1926 rebellion. Cowed and subdued. <i>Military Action.</i>—Villages can be dealt with after occupation of Elk.</p> <p><i>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural.</i> <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Lost as result of the breaking down of the tribal system. Other details as for allied sections.</p>
—	2,025	2,025	—	—	
—	2,200	2,200	—	—	
—	300	300	—	—	
—	1,335	1,335	451	—	
—	2,025	2,025	—	—	
—	130	130	—	—	
—	500	500	—	—	
—	300	300	—	—	

184

IRBUTSA

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<i>Artushi—contd.</i>			
<i>1st Division—contd.</i>			
Mamkhoran .. ..	Tamar s/o Hasan ..	North of Elk around the headwaters of the Khabur.	350
Qashuri .. ..	Nebi s/o Yusuf ..	South of the Deria-i- Zir Gedik. South- east of Elk.	150
Zhirki .. ..	Umar s/o Abdul Rah- man.	On both banks of the Khabur around Bait- ash-Shebab.	300
2nd Division (known as Haji Mandan).	—	—	1,550
Geravi (section only)	Abu Bekr Agha s/o Shakir.	In the Norduz district. (J.38/N, sqs. B1 & C1.) North of Merwanen.	200

104

185

**ARTUSHI**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	Notes.
—	475	475	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —A number of families are refugees in Iraq territory. <i>External Relations.</i> —On good terms with other sections. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Submissive, but resentful. <i>Military Action.</i> —Villages can be dealt with from Elk.
—	220	220	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Cohesion has been lost as a result of a number of families having fled from Turkish territory after the 1926 rebellion. Twelve families are resident in the Dohuk district. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with the Guli and Zhirki. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Inclined to be troublesome when circumstances permit. Now practically powerless. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Reputed good. <i>Military Action.</i> —As for Zhirki.
—	400	400	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Good. The section holds together well. <i>External Relations.</i> —At feud with the Goyan. Friendly to the Guli who gave refuge to Zhirki outlaws in 1922 and 1923. Unfriendly with Shernakh. Relations with neighbouring tribes bad. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Concerned in the 1926 rebellion. Now cowed and subdued, having been disarmed. Inclined to be lawless if opportunity arises. <i>Military Action.</i> —Occupation of tribal area from Elk and Bait-ash-Shebab. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Good.
—	2,200	2,200	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Disrupted by the measures taken by the Turks to break down the tribal system. Many of the chiefs, including Laskin Agha, were executed at Van during the 1926 rebellion. Abu Bekr Agha is a fugitive near Urumieh with 50 families. <i>External Relations.</i> —On good terms with neighbouring tribes. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —The tribe is cowed and submissive owing to the loss of their Aghas. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Reputed best fighters of Artushi. Were well armed, but possess few rifles now.
—	300	300	—	—	<i>Military Action.</i> —Country accessible from Julamerk and Shattakh.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٤] [٣٩٤/٢١٣]

186

IHUTSA

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Artushi— <i>contd.</i> 2nd Division— <i>contd.</i> Alan	Muhsin s/o Ali Shakuli	Norduz	300
Esdinan	Mustafa s/o Keravan ..	North of the Alan, but well south of Shattakh.	200
Khalilan	Shaikho s/o Ali ..	Between the Esdinan and the Shaikhras in Norduz, north-west of Merwanen.	150
Hawishtah.	Son of Ahmad s/o Musa	Norduz, west of Mer- wanen. (J.38/N, sq. A1.)	100
Shaikhras ..	Ali Shakir ..	A little south of Shattakh.	100
Muhammad Piran	Muhsin s/o Said ..	About 30 miles south of Van.	200
Kakan Bairkhoi ..	Mustafa s/o Kurt Beg	South of Shattakh ..	300

(105)

187

ARTUSHI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	Notes.
—	400	400	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —The former chief, Ali s/o Shakuli, was executed in Van in 1926 with Laskin Agha. Tribal cohesion now gone. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with the Esdinan, with whom they at one time formed a combined tribe. Relations generally good. Other details as for Geravi.
—	300	300	—	—	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Gone. Mustafa Keravan is a fugitive near Zakho with 22 families. <i>External Relations.</i> —Very friendly with Alan, and have no enemies. A wealthy tribe. <i>Military Action.</i> —Accessible from Shernakh and Shattakh.
—	200	200	—	—	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Fifty families are refugees in Zakho area. Cohesion gone. <i>External Relations.</i> —A peaceful, quiet tribe on good terms all round. Other details as for Geravi.
—	150	150	—	—	Sedentary, agriculturists and herdsmen. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Ahmad s/o Musa was executed in Van during the 1926 rebellion. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Submissive. <i>Military Action.</i> —Villages are approachable from Shernakh.
—	150	150	—	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Have lost the tribal characteristic. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Submissive to Turkish rule. Were disarmed in the general confiscations of 1926.
—	300	300	—	—	Settled, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Suffered greatly during the war. Muhsin s/o Said is a prisoner in the interior of Anatolia. Tribal bond broken. <i>Military Action.</i> —Accessible from Van. The villages lie on the road from Shernakh.
—	400	400	—	—	Settled agriculturists. The former chief was executed by the Turks in Van.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٥ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢١٥)

188

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<i>Artushi—contd.</i> 3rd Division (independent tribes under Haji Agha family). Sherifan .. .. .	Tamar s/o Amar Agha is the most important chief. Mahmud Agha s/o Sadih Agha.	— Between Deir and Bashkala.	220 150
Shidan .. .. .	Tamar s/o Amar Agha	West of the Sherifan	70
4th Division (Nomad sections). Hajjan .. .. .	Mubammad Agha s/o Ibrahim Agha. Fandi s/o Umar. Benyamin s/o Shaikho	Summer.—Farashin. Winter. — Between Dobuk and Zakho. Also on right bank of the Tigris about Tel Hugenah.	985 280
Gavdan .. .. .	Taiyar s/o Khidr Agha Ismail Abbas .. .. .	Winter.—Usually winter in neighbourhood of Dohuk. Summer.—Farashin..	80 30
Artushi .. .. .	Tahir Khani .. .. .	Winter. — Shaikhan, near Alkosh. Summer. — Farashin, west of the Sherifan.	25
Govan .. .. .	Taha s/o Sulaiman .. .. .	Winter.—Between the Gomel Su and the Khazir river. (J.38/NMosul, sq. B2.) Summer. — Bamurni. (J.38/N, sq. B4.)	12

106

189

ARTUSHI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	300	300	—	—	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Mahmud Agha is a prisoner in the interior of Turkey. Suffered much by the war, and were reduced from 600 families. Tribal cohesion now non-existent. <i>External Relations.</i> —Unfriendly to Simko of the Shikak. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —In common with the other sections. <i>Military Action.</i> —Accessible from Bashkala.
—	200	200	—	—	
—	100	100	—	—	Sedentary, agriculturists and herdsmen. <i>External Relations.</i> —Are not influenced by outside affairs. Other details as for Sherifan.
—	1,355	1,355	451	—	Nomadic tent dwellers. Pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Good. The section is well controlled by Muhammad Agha. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with the other nomads and with Shernakh. <i>Military Action.</i> —Denial of access to winter grazing lands from Zakho. <i>Migration Route.</i> —Leave beginning of June and travel by Zakho-Shernakh-Shahbuk or Lewin to Farashin. Return by end of September. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Peaceful and amenable to authority.
—	350	350	150	—	
—	105	105	30	—	Migratory. Pastoral. In 1927 leased land in Shaikhan, but normally winter in Dohuk Qadha.
—	40	40	15	—	<i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Good. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly all round. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Taiyar s/o Khidr is inclined to evade collection of the "koda" tax, but is amenable to control. <i>Migration Route.</i> —As for Zaidek and Sherifan. <i>Military Action.</i> —Denial of access to winter pasturages or seizure of flocks while there.
—	35	35	10	—	Nomadic. Pastoral. <i>External Relations.</i> —The Artushi migrate with the Sherifan. Muhammad s/o Haji Agha claims them as part of the Sherifan section. Other details as for the Sherifan.
—	20	20	6	—	Nomadic and pastoral. <i>External Relations.</i> —Claimed as a subsection of the Sherifan. Taha s/o Sulaiman is on bad terms with Abdullah Agha of the Sherifan.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٦ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢١٧)

190

كردستان

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<i>Artushi—contd.</i> 4th Division— <i>contd.</i> Elkian .. ..	Khalid Abdul Rahman Khairo Same .. ..	Winter. — Shaikhan, near Bavian. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. B2.) Summer.—Elk. (J.38/N, sq. A2.)	40
Mahmedan .. ..	Hasan s/o Muhammad Tahir. Daryo Namu.	Winter.—Dohuk, be- tween Simel and Dohuk. Summer. — Farashin, on the Chem Ismail.	70
Qulian .. ..	Tiyar Alo .. ..	Winter.—Near Alkosh. Summer. — Farashin, with the Sherifan.	30
Zhirki .. ..	Jahangir Umar .. ..	Winter. — Nafkur Dohuk. Summer. — Farashin, near the headwaters of the Khabur.	20
Geravi .. ..	Hasan Tahir Agha .. ..	Winter.—Dohuk .. Summer.—Farashin.	40
Zaidan .. ..	Hasan s/o Yacoub .. .. Musa s/o Mustafa .. ..	Winter. — Zakho in Guli district. Summer.—Farashin..	34 24
Qashuri .. ..	Ghazi s/o Umar .. ..	Winter.—Dohuk .. Summer.—Farashin.	15

(107)

191

**ARTUSHI**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	Notes.
—	55	55	10	—	Nomadic and pastoral. Shepherds of the townspeople of Elk.
—	90	90	20	—	<i>External Relations.</i> —Very friendly with the Sherifan. Details as for that section.
—	40	40	10	—	<i>External Relations.</i> —Claimed as a subsection of the Sherifan. Allied to the Mahmedan, whose chief is recognised as leader of both.
—	30	30	10	—	Nomadic. Pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Good. <i>External Relations.</i> —The Zhirki accompany the Qashuri, Elki and Mankhoran sections on migration. The Zhirki keep to the west bank of the Khabur. At feud with the Goyan. On good terms with the Guli. Unfriendly to Shernakh. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Inclined to lawlessness.
—	55	55	20	—	A nomadic section of the Haji Mandan group. <i>Migration Route.</i> —Migrates with the Sherifan.
—	50	50	30	—	Nomadic and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —No feuds or enmities. <i>External Relations.</i> —Generally friendly. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Dislike strong authority. <i>Migration Route.</i> —With the other sections through Geramus. <i>Military Action.</i> —Can be undertaken from Amadia on their southward migration.
—	35	35	25	—	
—	20	20	5	—	Nomadic and pastoral. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with the Guli and Zhirki. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —A troublesome section, given to robbery when opportunity offers.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٠٧ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢١٩)

192

HEBUTRA

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<p><i>Artushi—contd.</i> 4th Division—<i>contd.</i> Sherifan .. . . .</p>	<p>Muhammad s/o Haji Agha.  Abdul Karim s/o Muham- ammad Agha.</p>	<p><i>Winter.</i>—On the Simel plain between Simel and Dohuk. <i>Summer.</i> — Farashin, near the headwaters of the Khabur.</p>	<p>205</p>
<p>Zaidek .. . . .</p>	<p>Mami Agha s/o Hasan Jahangir.</p>	<p><i>Summer.</i>—Farashin.. <i>Winter.</i>—Between the Gomel Su and Alkosh, near Ba'idra. Own the villages of Ish- keftiyan and Gul Hudeida. (J.38/T Mosul, sq.B2.)</p>	<p>80</p>

108

193

ARTUSHI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	320	320	100	—	<p>Nomadic tent dwellers.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Good, although rivalry exists between the two chiefs, who are cousins. Abdul Karim sometimes winters in Shaikhan, on the Gomel Su.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—With other sections of the Artushi, had a battle with the Doski about 20 years ago. The Doski give them their sheep to summer. Occasional disagreements over the grazing fees.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Well controlled by Muhammad Agha, who is the most influential man among the nomads.</p> <p><i>Migration Route.</i>—Kani Belavi (J.38/N, sq. A4), Geramus (sq. C3), Deria-i-Zir (sq. B2), Farashin.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Good, but not quarrelsome.</p>
—	110	110	60	—	<p>Nomadic tent dwellers. Agricultural and pastoral. Own several villages in Shaikhan, and leave men behind to cultivate during the summer.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Good. The Zaidek are more self-centred than other tribes.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Unfriendly to Sherifan. Hostile to Pinianash, with whom they fought several years ago.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—A turbulent section, inclined to robbery and theft. Mami Agha is unable to keep his followers in control. Always quarrel with Yezidis over grazing fees.</p> <p><i>Migration Route.</i>—Via Doski, Supna river, Barwari-Bala, Geramus and over the Deria-i-Zir to Farashin.</p> <p><i>Military Action.</i>—Villages and crops in Shaikhan can be seized. Flocks can be denied access to winter pastures from Amadia.</p>

(C 16145)

H

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families Tents or Houses.
Ashair Saba .. ..	No paramount .. ..	The area between the Khazir and Gt. Zab rivers, with Ruviah as the northern limit. (J.38/T, sq. C2.)	448
Sections :-			
Kir .. ..	Ismail Agha .. .. V. Ruviah.	—	60
Reshkeri .. ..	(i) Ahmad Agha s/o Yasin Agha. (ii) Ali Agha s/o Mira Agha.	—	300
Khasri .. ..	Yasin Agha .. .. V. Bir Chaush.	—	10
Mamsal (Surchi)	Shaikh Raqib .. ..	—	8

(109)

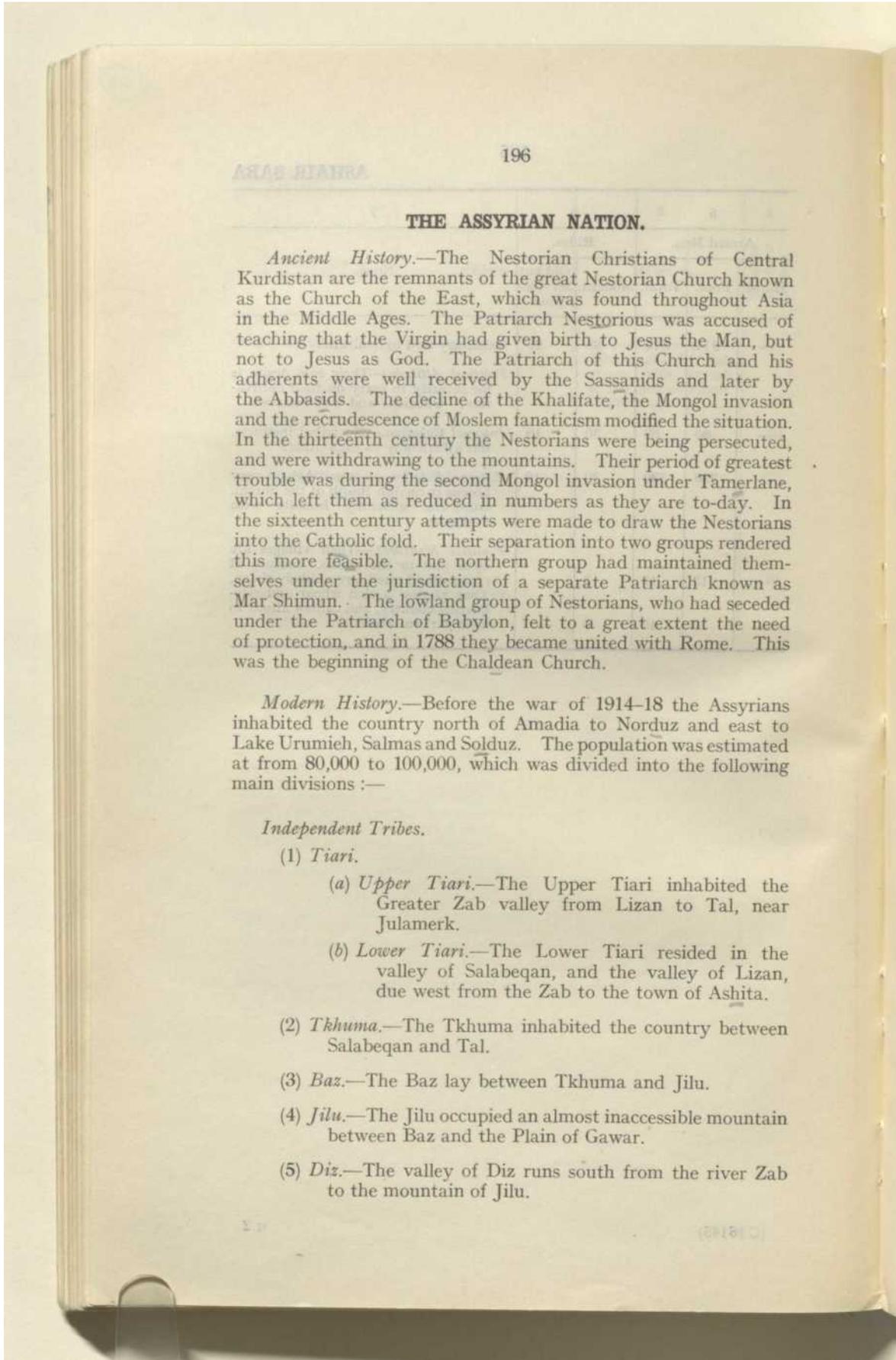
195

ASHAIR SABA

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	514	514	85	20	Sedentary and agricultural. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Their sole desire is for security to carry on their cultivation. Obedient and well behaved.
—	80	80	30	10	<i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —No tribal instincts, but all friendly to each other.
—	330	330	30	10	<i>External Relations.</i> —Ismail Agha is very hostile to Shaikh Raqib of the Surchi. Otherwise generally friendly with everyone. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —Their villages are open and in the plains. Seizure of crops would quell any unlikely rising. They possess a rich wheat and rice-bearing country, and cannot afford to take part in rebellion.
—	12	12	3	—	
—	10	10	5	—	

(C 16145)

H 2



ASSYRIANS

*Ryat or Subject Tribes under local Kurdish Aghas.*

- (1) *Nauchiyah*.—Who were under Saiyid Taha of Neri and the Begzadehs of Tergawar.
- (2) *Gawar*.—Under Tamar Beg, Muhammad Beg and Tahir Agha of Gawar.
- (3) *Barwari-Bala*.—Under Haji Rashid Beg.
- (4) *Sat*.—Who were under Sutu Agha of Oramar.
- (5) *Albak*.—Ryats living north of Bashkala in the valley of Albak.
- (6) *Mar B'ishu (Deirnai)*.—Living near Gawar in the Diza Qadha, an offshoot from the Tiari.

In 1915 the Russian troops advancing towards Julamerk got into touch with the Assyrians, and induced them to attack the Turks. Shortly afterwards the Russians retired, and the position of the Assyrians became untenable. They were forced to withdraw with their families into Persian territory, where they continued to assist the Russians. After the break-up of the Russian armies in 1917 the position of the Assyrians became increasingly difficult, and they were obliged to flee to the sanctuary of British occupied territory. About 50,000 persons arrived at Hamadan, from where they were sent to a concentration camp at Baqubah, some 30 miles north-east of Baghdad.

In 1920 an attempt was made to repatriate the Assyrians, who had in the meanwhile been assembled at another camp at Mindan on the Khazir river. The scheme adopted was one put forward by Agha Petros, who considered that—by arming about eight thousand of the men—it would be possible to push through to Neri, Diza and Ushnu, and, after establishing garrisons there, to bring forward the women and children and occupy their former territories.

The scheme failed owing to the utter inability of Agha Petros to control the mountaineers as they were passing through the territories of friendly Kurdish tribes. The Tiari commenced looting and burning, and eventually broke away from the repatriation movement altogether, which left the main body of refugees unsupported, and necessitated their return to Mindan and Aqra. A colony of several thousand families was settled in the Dohuk area. These had not taken part in Agha Petros' scheme, and soon became self-supporting.

In February, 1921, another plan was devised. On this occasion the idea was to settle the mountaineers tribe by tribe with a reasonable interval between each move, and relying on our control of the Kurdish Aghas through whose territory they would pass. The tribe or section nearest to Amadia was to move first, and the sections further away were to pass through it until their homes were reached.

ASSYRIANS

At that time there was considerable uncertainty regarding the ultimate location of the northern border, and all the Assyrians were unanimous in their determination to remain within the British sphere. The frontier as described by the Treaty of Sévres left the Nestorian country to the Turks, and actually gave the latter Amadia. The Assyrians clamoured for an assurance. It was expected that the frontier would be revised, and the whole of the pre-war Mosul Vilayet plus the former Assyrian Ashiret country would pass to our control. On this expectation the second repatriation was carried out.

The Assyrians were despatched from the camp at Mindan at the rate of 1,000 at intervals of one week. By July, 1921, some 7,500 persons had been settled in the Bawari-Bala, Zakho and Lower Tiari districts and near Amadia and Dohuk. The remaining sections, *i.e.*, the Tiari, Tkhuma, Baz and Jilu, left Mindan in July, and the Tiari arrived at Dohuk during the month. The last proceeded into the mountains, and reached their own country a month later. The Baz, Tkhuma and some of the Jilu appeared later at Dohuk, and it was discovered that they had formed another plan for their return. They proposed to pass the winter in Barwari-Bala, subsisting on the food and grain gathered by the Moslem inhabitants for themselves. As nothing but disorder would have resulted, the three sections were ordered to disperse. The Baz to join the Baz settlement in the villages round Zakho, the Tkhuma and a few Jilu to settlements in the Dohuk neighbourhood and at Deralok, east of Amadia. The remainder of the Jilu had not moved from the Mosul plain.

Meanwhile the Upper Tiari, who had been settled in the Aqra district at the end of 1920, became restless and were allowed to move across to Dohuk in September, 1921, too late to return to their own country. They were, however, temporarily settled in the neighbourhood.

The following was a rough distribution of the Assyrians in the autumn of 1921 :—

Settled and repatriated north of Amadia . . . . .	6,950 persons.
Settled in Amadia district . . . . .	1,100 "
Settled in Dohuk, Zakho and Aqra districts . . . . .	7,450 "

In effecting these settlements and repatriations the Kurdish Aghas and tribesmen behaved with remarkable restraint. A complete amnesty for the past was ordered, to which the Kurds certainly lived up. They showed themselves very willing to resume friendly relations with the Assyrians, and even paid over half the crops they had sown on the lands of the Christians who were repatriated.

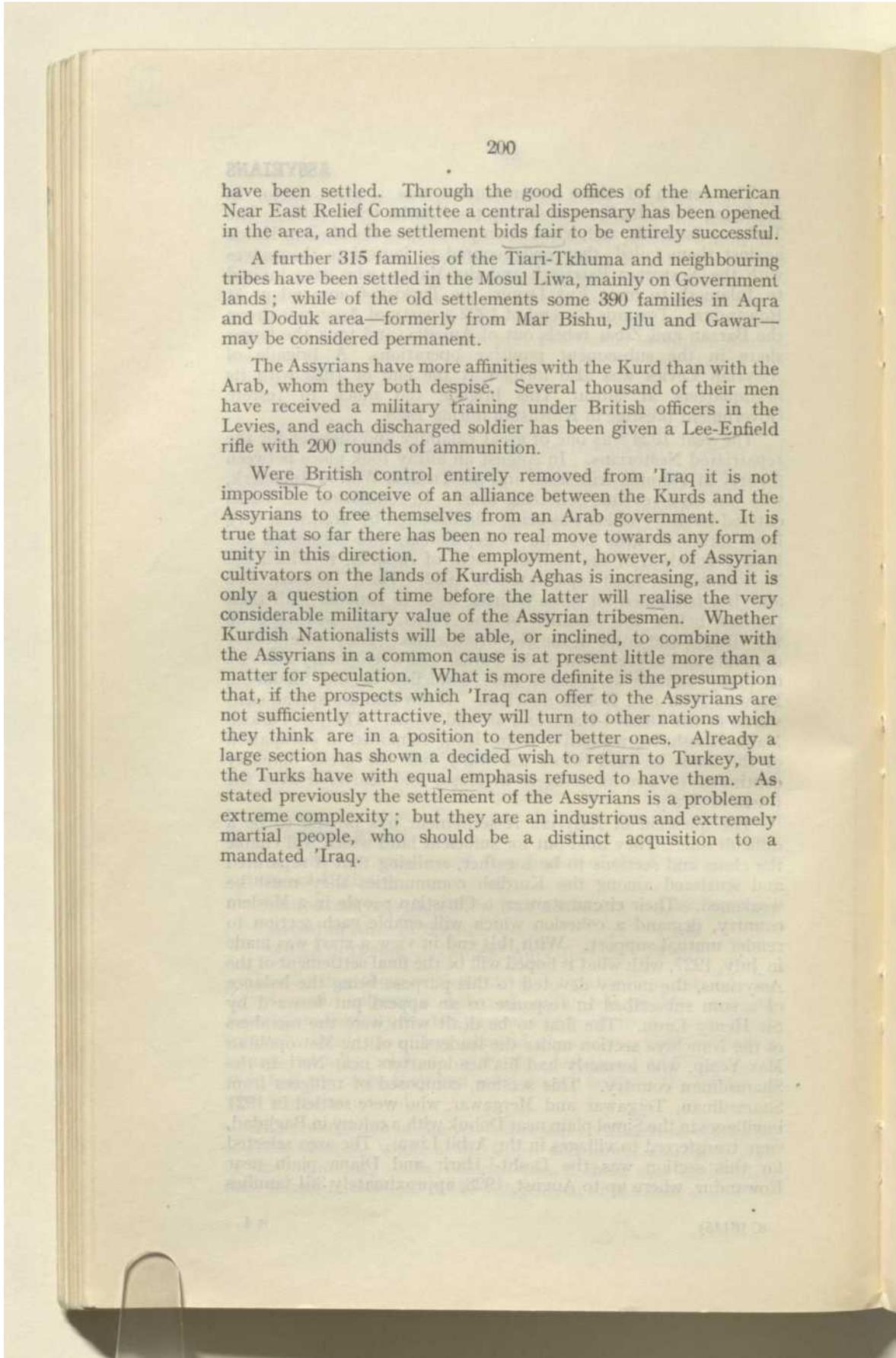
The repatriation of the Assyrians was continued in the spring of 1922, when the whole of the Upper and Lower Tiari proceeded to the mountains. The Tkhuma joined them and returned to their former habitations in the villages east of the Zab.

ASSYRIANS

The return of these mountaineers was a great factor in rendering Turkish efforts to stir up the frontier tribes futile. The Turks realised this, and, when attempts to raise the Moslem Kurds against them failed, they endeavoured to ingratiate themselves with the Nestorian Patriarch and the Maliks, who were invited to Julamerk to meet Euz Demir, the Turkish Commandant at Rowanduz. Towards the end of 1922 a party of Assyrians drove the Barzan and Zibar rebels out of Amadia, and took the larger share in the subsequent punitive operations. A brigade of Assyrian Levies was also formed at the end of 1922 with its headquarters at Mosul. This brigade did much to restore Government prestige in Kurdistan during 1923.

The year 1924 was one of great calamity and disaster for the repatriated Nestorians. In August an affray took place between a party of Tkhuma tribesmen and the Turkish Wali of Julamerk, who was on a revenue collecting tour. In retaliation the Turks entered territory which was being administered by 'Iraq with very large forces towards the end of September, and compelled the total evacuation of the districts north of Amadia, to which the Nestorians had been repatriated in 1922. Tiari, Tkhuma, Baz and Jilu tribesmen all came pouring back to Amadia with their families before the advance of the Turks, who destroyed all the villages and crops in the Nestorian areas. They were utterly destitute and in great fear of the Turks. As a temporary measure as many families as possible were domiciled in the Shaikhan, Barwari-Bala and Dohuk districts. A few families spread eastwards to the Desht-i-Harir and around Batas. The pro-Turkish Malik Khoshaba, a fugitive from 'Iraq, remained in occupation of the lands he held before the war; but the great majority continued to live as refugees in Mosul and scattered over the towns of 'Iraq.

The question of Assyrian re-settlement has proved to be a difficult one. They hold out for sufficient land which will enable the clans and sections to be together, realising that if separated and scattered among the Kurdish communities they must be weakened. Their circumstances, a Christian people in a Moslem country, demand a cohesion which will enable each section to render mutual support. With this end in view a start was made in July, 1927, with what is hoped will be the final settlement of the Assyrians, the money devoted to this purpose being the balance of a sum subscribed in response to an appeal put forward by Sir Henry Lunn. The first to be dealt with were the members of the Nauchiya section under the leadership of the Metropolitan Mar Yosip, who formerly had his headquarters near Neri, in the Shamsdinan country. This section, composed of refugees from Shamsdinan, Tergawar and Mergawar, who were settled in 1921 in villages in the Simel plain near Dohuk with a colony in Baghdad, were transferred to villages in the Arbil Liwa. The area selected for this section was the Desht-i-Harir and Diana plain near Rowanduz, where up to August, 1928, approximately 361 families



(112)

201

**ASSYRIANS**

1	2	3	4
Volume	Page	Section	Notes
1	1-100	Assyrians	...
2	101-200	...	...
3	201-300	...	...
4	301-400	...	...
5	401-500	...	...
6	501-600	...	...
7	601-700	...	...
8	701-800	...	...
9	801-900	...	...
10	901-1000	...	...

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢١ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٢٩)

202

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Assyrians .. ..	Mar Shimun (Ishay), Catholicos and Patri- arch of the East. Lives at Mosul.	In the Mosul and Arbil Liwas, also in the Urumieh Plain, north- west Persia. There are representa- tives of all sections in Baghdad and Mosul, and scattered fami- lies throughout Iraq. These are not taken into account in this list.	3,530
1st Division (Ashirets)	Diocese of Mar Shimun	Mosul Liwa .. ..	2,340
1. Upper Tiari .. ..	Malik Ismail .. .. V. Barushki.	Dohuk and Amadia Qadhas.	400
2. Lower Tiari .. ..	Malik Shemsdin .. ..	Amadia, Dohuk Zibar and Shaikhan Qadhas.	1,090
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
(a) Beni Mata, Lizan.	—	—	150
(b) Beni Gippa, Lizan.	—	—	80
(c) Beni B'alyata	—	—	90
(d) Minyanish and Zawitha.	—	—	70
(e) Ashita .. ..	—	—	400
(f) Halamun and Geramun.	—	—	300
3. Tkhuma .. ..	Malik Dawid .. .. V. Busyrian (Dohuk).	Dohuk and Amadia Qadhas.	250
<i>Sub-section :—</i>			
Tal .. ..	—	—	—
4. Diz.. ..	Malik Warda .. .. V. Badi. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. A1.)	Dohuk Qadha .. ..	50
5. Jilu .. ..	Diocese of Mar Sargis V. Jarahiyel. Malik (vacant).	Shaikhan and Dohuk Qadhas.	250
6. Baz .. ..	Malik Khamu .. .. V. Mosul.	Dohuk, Amadia and Zakho Qadhas.	300
2nd Division (former Ryats).	Diocese of Mar Shimun	—	400
1. Qudshanis.. ..	—	Amadia and Dohuk Qadhas.	50
2. Lewin .. ..	—	Dohuk Qadha .. ..	50
3. Barwar D'Qudshanis	—	Russia .. ..	60



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١١٣ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٣١)

204

ASSYRIANS

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Assyrians—contd.</b>			
<b>2nd Division—contd.</b>			
4. Albak .. ..	—	Dohuk and Amadia Qadhas.	40
5. Serai .. ..	—	Russia .. ..	—
6. Mar B'ishu ..	—	Dohuk and Aqra Qad- has.	200
7. Norduz .. ..	—	—	—
8. Gawar .. ..	—	Russia ; a few families in the Dohuk Qadha.	—
3rd Division (former Ryats).	Diocese of Mar Khan- anishu (Yosip). V. Harir.	—	490
1. Nauchiya .. ..	—	Rowanduz, Dohuk and Aqra Qadhas.	450
2. Sat .. ..	—	Dohuk Qadha .. ..	40
3. Tergawar .. ..	—	(Baghdad) .. ..	—
4. Mergawar .. ..	—	(Baghdad) .. ..	—
5. Baradost .. ..	—	Russia .. ..	—
4th Division (former Ryats). Barwar.	Diocese of Mar Yawal- aha.	Barwar-i-Bala, Zibar- Rikan and Supna.	300



### THE BARWAR-i-BALA.

After the murder of the Assistant Political Officer, Zakho, in April, 1919, Turkish intrigue and anti-Government and anti-Christian tendencies gained immensely in effect. A convoy on the Dokuh-Amadia road was raided, and some of the military escort were killed. As a counter-measure, Haji Rashid Beg was appointed Government Chief of Barwar-i-Bala in order to prevent the disaffection spreading into other districts. The raids, however, continued, and the situation around Amadia rapidly deteriorated, culminating in the murder of the Assistant Political Officer and the Officer Commanding Gendarmerie there by Haji Shaban Agha's party. As a result of these acts a punitive column was then based on Amadia, and the country of the Barwar-i-Bala laid waste. The ringleaders, however, were not caught, and after three months operations British administration was withdrawn from Barwar-i-Bala, Musa Beg being appointed Government Chief vice Haji Rashid Beg, who had led the rebels against us at the Mazurka Gorge engagement and elsewhere. Shaikh Baha-ud-Din, who, while not conniving at the murders, had not used his influence to stop the movement, was removed from Bamurni, and deported to Baghdad. Haji Abdul Latif, whose part in the rising was not clear, was ordered to live in Mosul.

In December, 1919, the withdrawal of the troops from the Amadia valley again took place, and Haji Abdul Latif was brought back and installed in Amadia as Government Mudir to keep out Haji Shaban Agha and his party.

In April, 1920, Haji Rashid Beg, who had been living in Chal and Julamerk since he had been driven out of Barwar-i-Bala, made unconditional surrender to the Assistant Political Officer. Owing to his favourable conduct after his flight he was appointed Mudir of Barwar-i-Bala in August, 1920. This meant the displacement of Musa Beg, who had acted in a very satisfactory manner. Rashid Beg's influence was so strong, however, that there was no other alternative. Owing to Rashid's hostility to Haji Abdul Latif, Barwar-i-Bala was separated from Amadia for administrative purposes.

In the disturbances connected with the repatriation of the Assyrians in 1920, Haji Rashid Beg and the chiefs of Barwar-i-Bala showed remarkable restraint, although they had great cause of complaint, as much damage was done by the Assyrian mountaineers, who became out of hand.

The Barwar-i-Bala were not implicated in the attack on Amadia in 1922. On the contrary Haji Rashid Beg brought down a force of his tribesmen to the assistance of the Qaimmaqam, for which he received the "Nahda" from King Faisal.

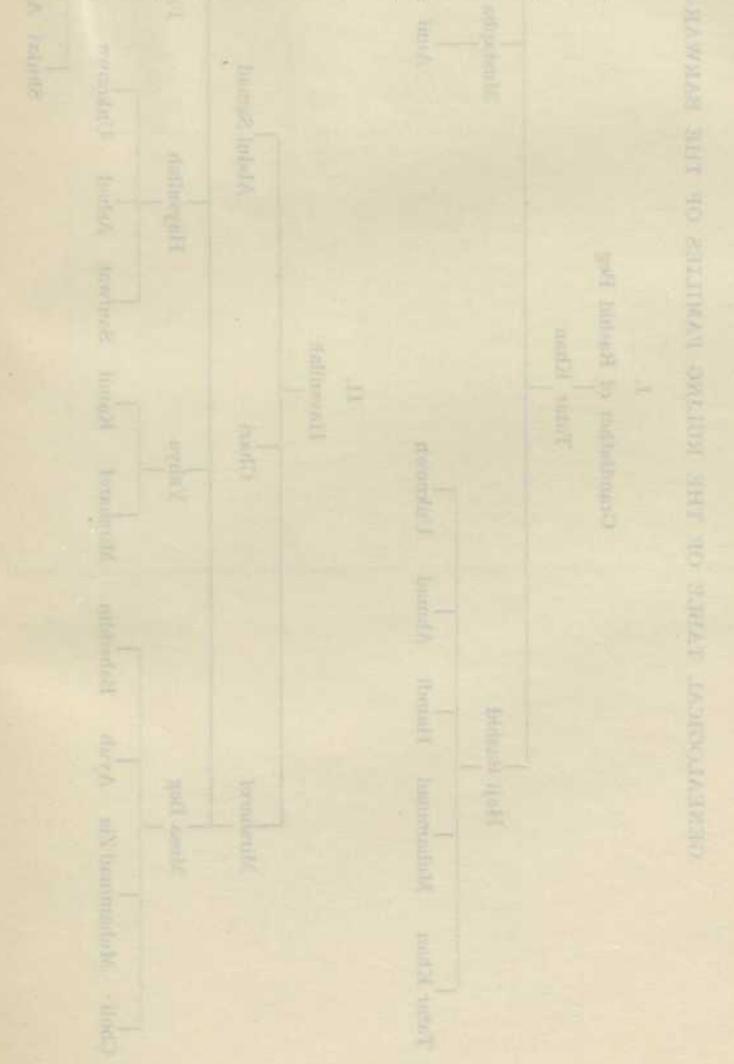
In 1924, when the Turks invaded Iraq territory, Haji Rashid Beg did not report himself at Amadia when ordered to do so, and

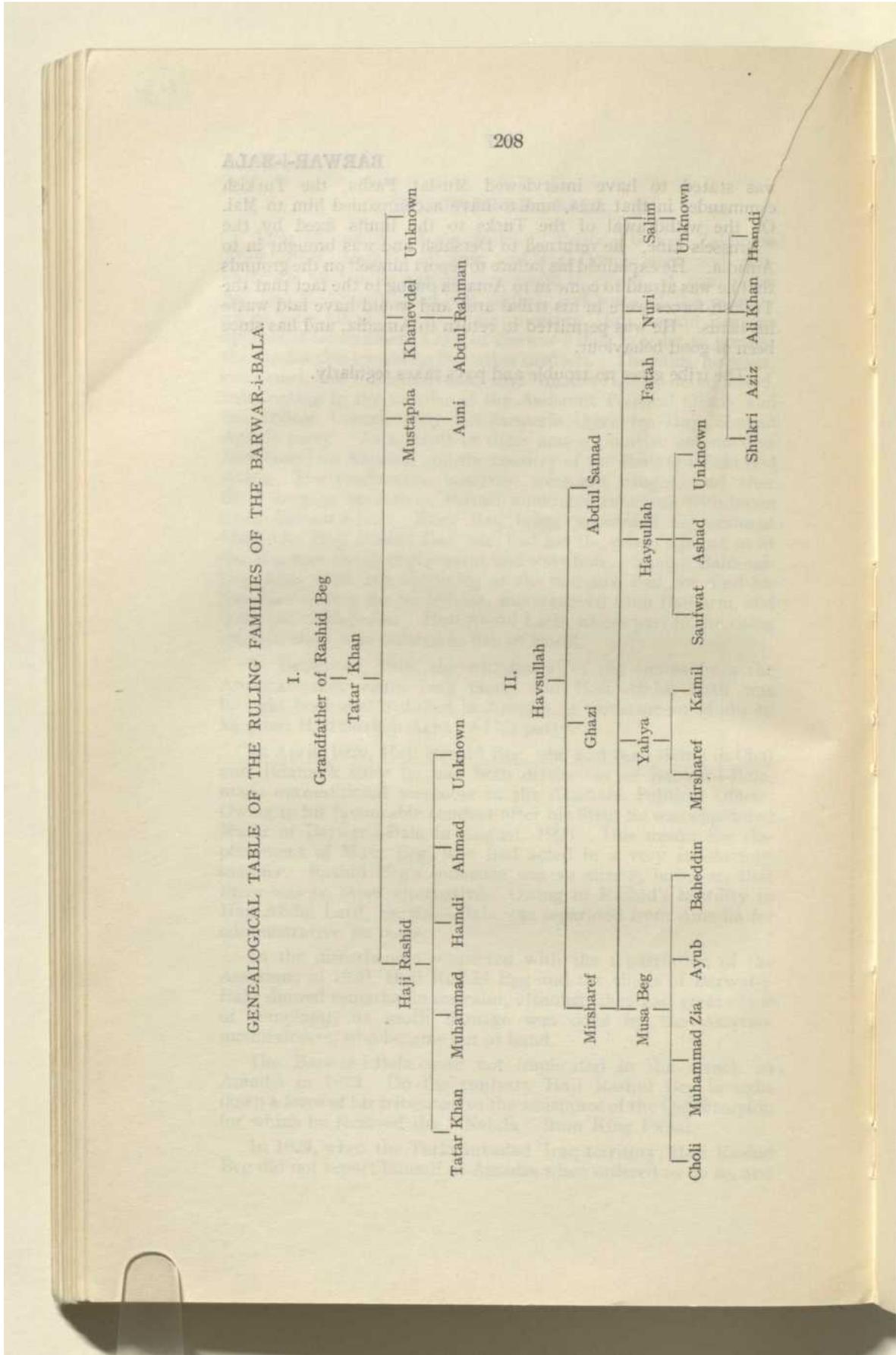
(115)

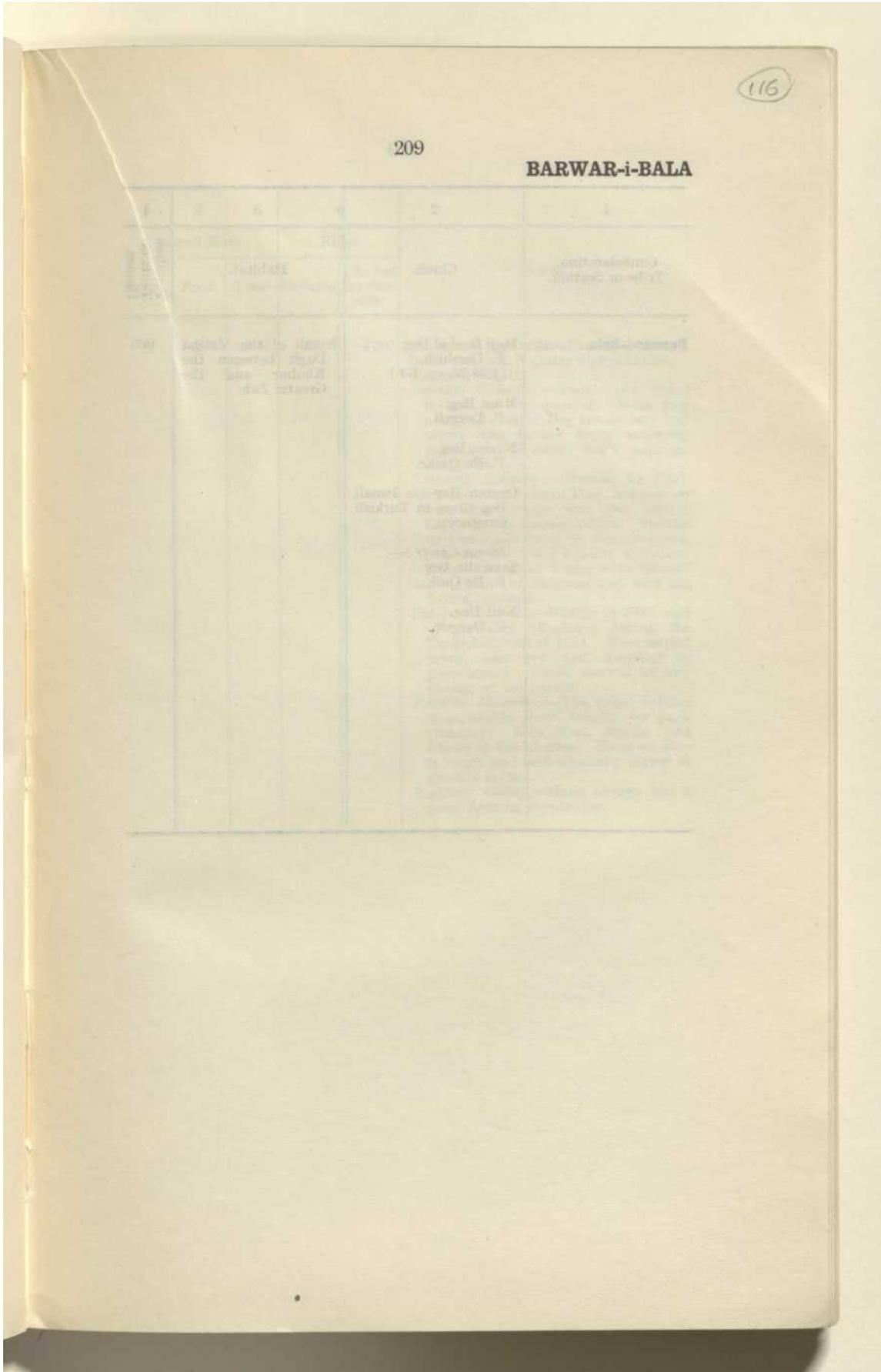
**BARWAR-i-BALA**

was stated to have interviewed Muslat Pasha, the Turkish commander in that area, and to have accompanied him to Mai. On the withdrawal of the Turks to the limits fixed by the "Brussels Line," he returned to Dershish and was brought in to Amadia. He explained his failure to report himself on the grounds that he was afraid to come in to Amadia owing to the fact that the Turkish forces were in his tribal area and would have laid waste his lands. He was permitted to return to Amadia, and has since been of good behaviour.

The tribe gives no trouble and pays taxes regularly.







"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١١٦ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٣٧)

210

BARWAR-I-BALA

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Barwar-i-Bala ..	Haji Rashid Beg .. V. Dershish. (J.38/N, sq. B4.)  Musa Beg. V. Dergeli.  Nazim Beg. V. Be Qulke.  Osman Beg s/o Ismail Beg (lives in Turkish territory).  <i>Minor Chiefs :-</i> Safarulla Beg. V. Be Qulke.  Nuri Beg. V. Dergeli.	North of the Matina Dagh between the Khabur and the Greater Zab.	900

(17)

211

**BARWAR-i-BALA**

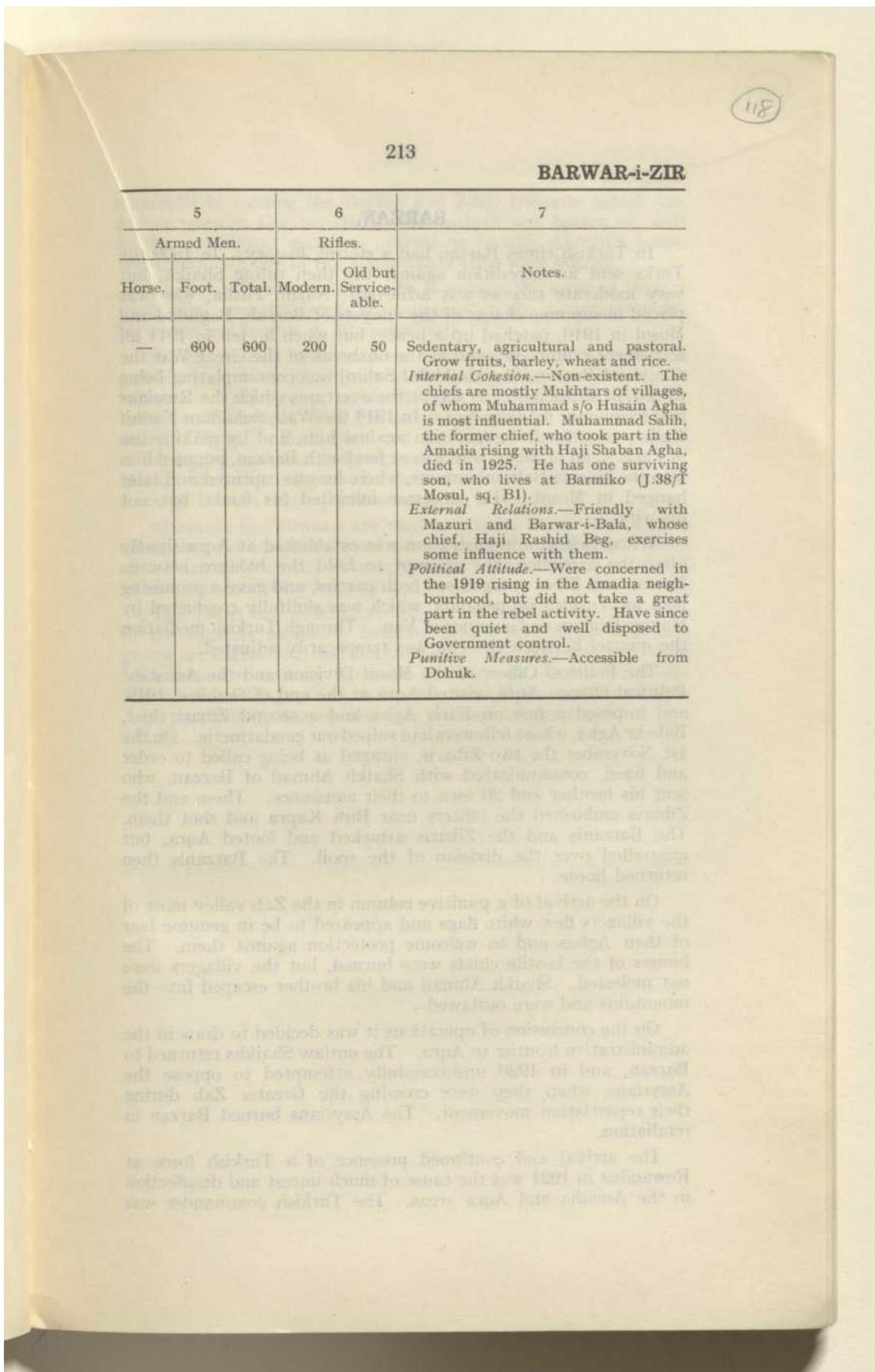
5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	Notes.
—	1,200	1,200	650	100	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Grow rice, small grains and potatoes.</p> <p><i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Poor. The tribal instinct is disappearing. Musa Beg and Haji Rashid Beg are on very bad terms, the former being intensely jealous of Rashid Beg's superior condition.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Hostile to Chal. Formerly enemies of Tiari, but now on very fair terms with the settled Christians of Barwar-i-Bala. Hostile to Pinianash, who, in former times, assisted the Tiari against Barwar-i-Bala. On good terms with Shaikh Bahauddin of Bamurni and with the Artushi nomads.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Hostile in 1919, and of wavering allegiance during the Turkish inroad of 1924. Now settled down, and are well disposed to government. Easily swayed by any change of conditions.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal habitat is accessible from Amadia for pack transport. Also from Aradin and Chelki on the Khabur. Their country is rough and well-wooded; suited to guerilla tactics.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Have always had a good fighting reputation.</p>

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١١٧ ظ] [٣٩٤/٢٣٩]

212

BARWAR-I-BALAH

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Barwar-i-Zir..	Muhammad s/o Husain Agha. V. Barash. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. B1.)  Tahir Agha s/o Husain Agha. V. Stakurk. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. A1.)  Umar Agha s/o N'Aman Agha. V. Chamanki. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. B1.)	In the valley south of the Gharadagh, about the source of the Gomel Su and Khazir rivers. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. B1.)	400



213

BARWAR-i-ZIR

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	600	600	200	50	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Grow fruits, barley, wheat and rice.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Non-existent. The chiefs are mostly Mukhtars of villages, of whom Muhammad s/o Husain Agha is most influential. Muhammad Salih, the former chief, who took part in the Amadia rising with Haji Shaban Agha, died in 1925. He has one surviving son, who lives at Barmiko (J.38/T Mosul, sq. B1).</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Friendly with Mazuri and Barwar-i-Bala, whose chief, Haji Rashid Beg, exercises some influence with them.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Were concerned in the 1919 rising in the Amadia neighbourhood, but did not take a great part in the rebel activity. Have since been quiet and well disposed to Government control.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Accessible from Dohuk.</p>

### BARZAN.

In Turkish times Barzan had a stormy history. In 1909 the Turks sent an expedition against the then ruling Shaikh, but very moderate success was achieved. Nazim Pasha, who was placed in supreme charge of the vilayets of Basrah, Baghdad and Mosul in 1910, patched up a peace, but when he fell in 1911 all settlement crumbled; and at the outbreak of the Great War the Shaikh of Barzan, Shaikh Abdul Salim, was contemplating being forced, in self-defence, to accept the overtures which the Russians had frequently made to him. In 1914 the Wali, Sulaiman Nadhif Pasha, sent another expedition against him, and by making use of Faris Agha of Zibar, who was at feud with Barzan, pursued him into the Mazuri-Bala mountains, where he was captured and later hanged in Mosul. His successor inherited his feuds, but not his wits.

When British administration was established at Aqra shortly after the armistice, the attempt to hold the balance between Barzan and Zibar antagonised both parties, and gave a promising field for Turkish propaganda, which was skillfully conducted by Haidar Beg, an ex-Governor of Van. Through Turkish mediation the quarrel between the two was temporarily adjusted.

The Political Officer of the Mosul Division and the Assistant Political Officer, Aqra, visited Aqra at the end of October, 1919, and imposed a fine on Faris Agha and a second Zibari chief, Babekr Agha, whose followers had sniped our gendarmerie. On the 1st November the two Zibaris, enraged at being called to order and fined, communicated with Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, who sent his brother and 20 men to their assistance. These and the Zibaris ambushed the officers near Bira Kapra and shot them. The Barzanis and the Zibaris attacked and looted Aqra, but quarrelled over the division of the spoil. The Barzanis then returned home.

On the arrival of a punitive column in the Zab valley most of the villagers flew white flags and appeared to be in genuine fear of their Aghas and to welcome protection against them. The houses of the hostile chiefs were burned, but the villagers were not molested. Shaikh Ahmad and his brother escaped into the mountains and were outlawed.

On the conclusion of operations it was decided to draw in the administrative frontier to Aqra. The outlaw Shaikhs returned to Barzan, and in 1920 unsuccessfully attempted to oppose the Assyrians when they were crossing the Greater Zab during their repatriation movement. The Assyrians burned Barzan in retaliation.

The arrival and continued presence of a Turkish force at Rowanduz in 1921 was the cause of much unrest and disaffection in the Amadia and Aqra areas. The Turkish commander was

119

215

### BARZAN

successful in inciting the Barzan and Zibar tribes to attack the former town in October, 1922. The attack was beaten off, and in the subsequent punitive operations Shaikh Ahmad's house and several villages of the Mazuri-Bala tribe were burned.

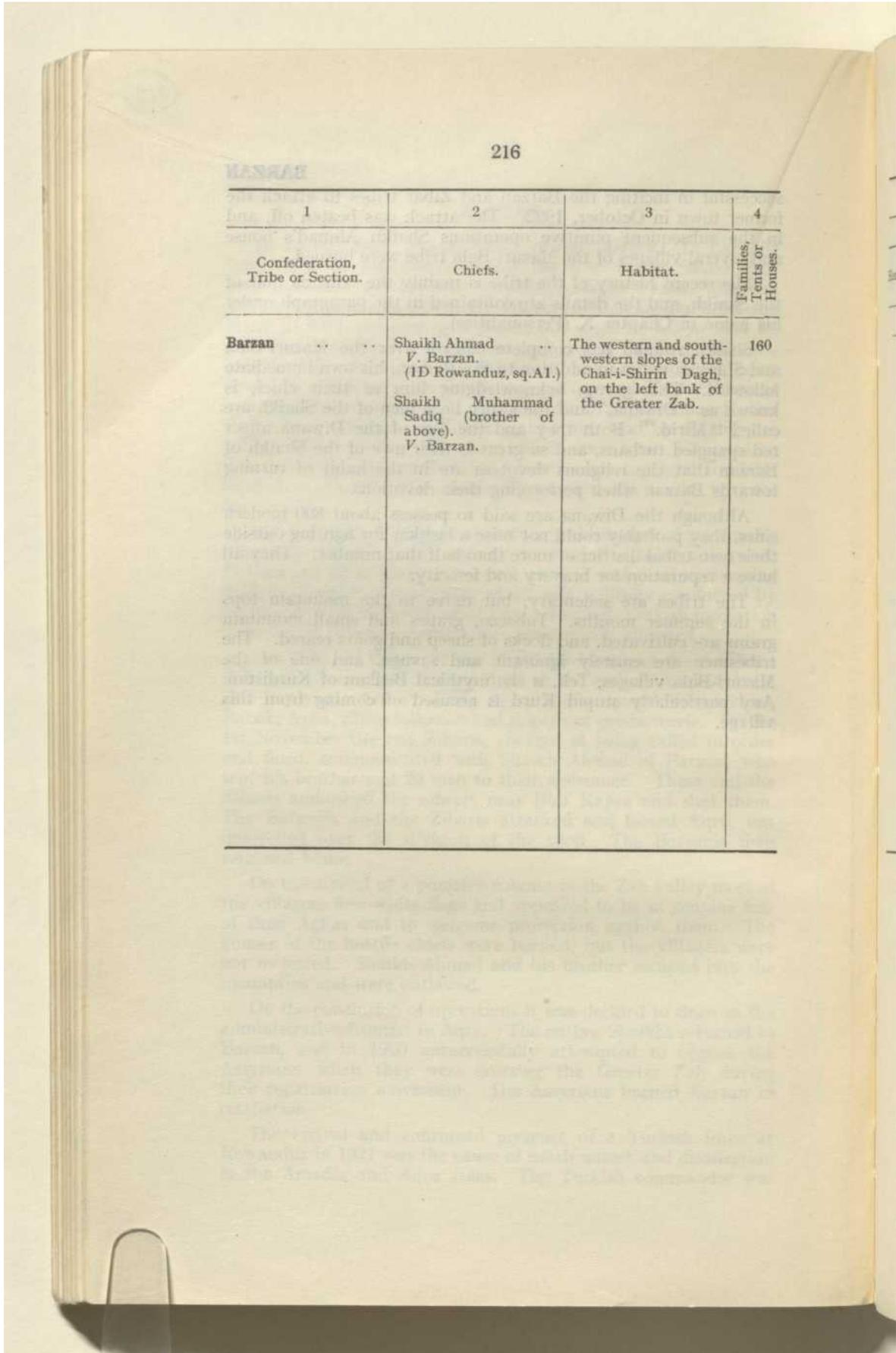
The recent history of the tribe is mainly the same as that of the Shaikh, and the details are contained in the paragraph under his name in Chapter X (Personalities).

Shaikh Ahmad has complete control over the Mazuri-Bala and Shirwan tribes in addition to the Barzan, his own immediate followers. This group, acknowledging him as their chief, is known as "Diwana," and the sworn liege men of the Shaikh are called "Mirid." Both they and the rest of the Diwana affect red spangled turbans, and so great is their awe of the Shaikh of Barzan that the religious devotees are in the habit of turning towards Barzan when performing their devotions.

Although the Diwana are said to possess about 800 modern rifles, they probably could not raise a lashkar for fighting outside their own tribal district of more than half that number. They all have a reputation for bravery and ferocity.

The tribes are sedentary, but move to the mountain tops in the summer months. Tobacco, grapes and small mountain grains are cultivated, and flocks of sheep and goats reared. The tribesmen are entirely ignorant and savage, and one of the Mazuri-Bala villages, Teli, is the mythical Bedlam of Kurdistan. Any particularly stupid Kurd is accused of coming from this village.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١١٩ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٤٣)



216

KANNAZ

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Barzan .. .. .	Shaikh Ahmad .. V. Barzan. (1D Rowanduz, sq.A1.)  Shaikh Muhammad Sadiq (brother of above). V. Barzan.	The western and south-western slopes of the Chai-i-Shirin Dagh, on the left bank of the Greater Zab.	160

120

217

**BARZAN**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	Notes.
—	—	200	150	30	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral Crops are mountain grains, rice, tobacco and grapes.</p> <p><i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—The family of the Shaikh of Barzan have great religious prestige and complete control over the "Diwana" confederation, whose chiefs look upon Shaikh Ahmad with the greatest religious awe.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Allied to Sutu Agha of Oramar; hostile to the Nerva and Raikan tribes, whom they attacked unsuccessfully at the end of 1922, younger brother of Shaikh Ahmad being killed. Unfriendly to Faris Agha of Zibar, but friendly with Babekr Agha of that tribe.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Potentially hostile. Shaikh Ahmad has been implicated in most of the troubles in the Aqra neighbourhood since British occupation. Is now slightly better disposed, but would be likely to take advantage of any disturbances in his vicinity.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Reputed good. Well-armed, and have a good supply of ammunition.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal villages are accessible by pack from Aqra and Rowanduz. On approach of a punitive column the tribesmen usually abandon their villages and take to the mountains, where pursuit is difficult.</p>

218

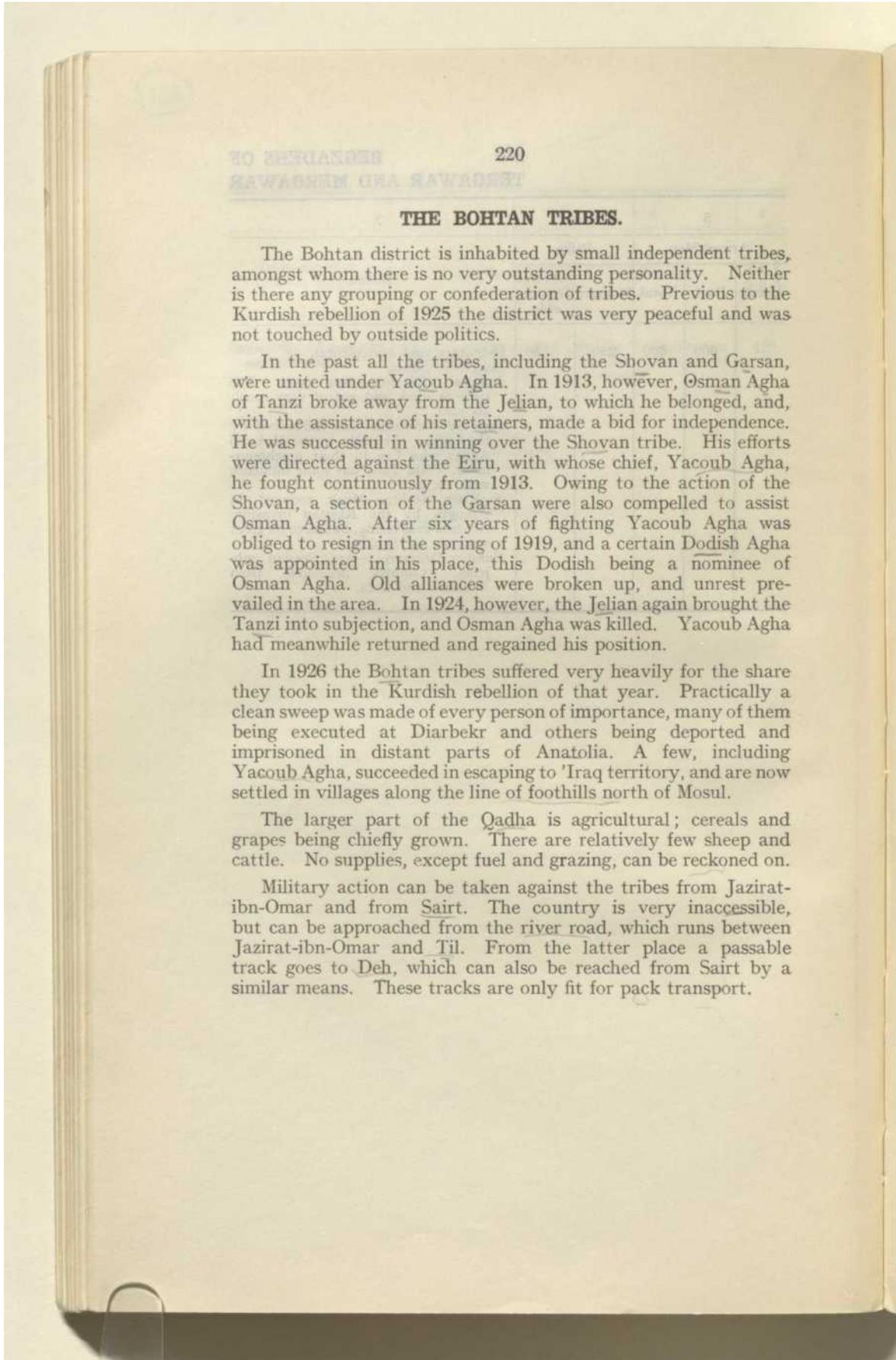
KANSAR

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Begzadehs of Tergawar and Mergawar.</b>	<p>Nuri Beg s/o Hasan Beg V. Ambi. (1C, sq. D2, Diza- Gawar.)</p> <p>Mir Muhammad s/o Badr Khan Beg. V. Shaikh Shemsdin. (1C, Diza-Gawar, sq. D2)</p> <p>Karim Agha. V. Mergi (Mergawar Begzadeh).</p>	On the Turko-Persian frontier due west of Urumieh.	450

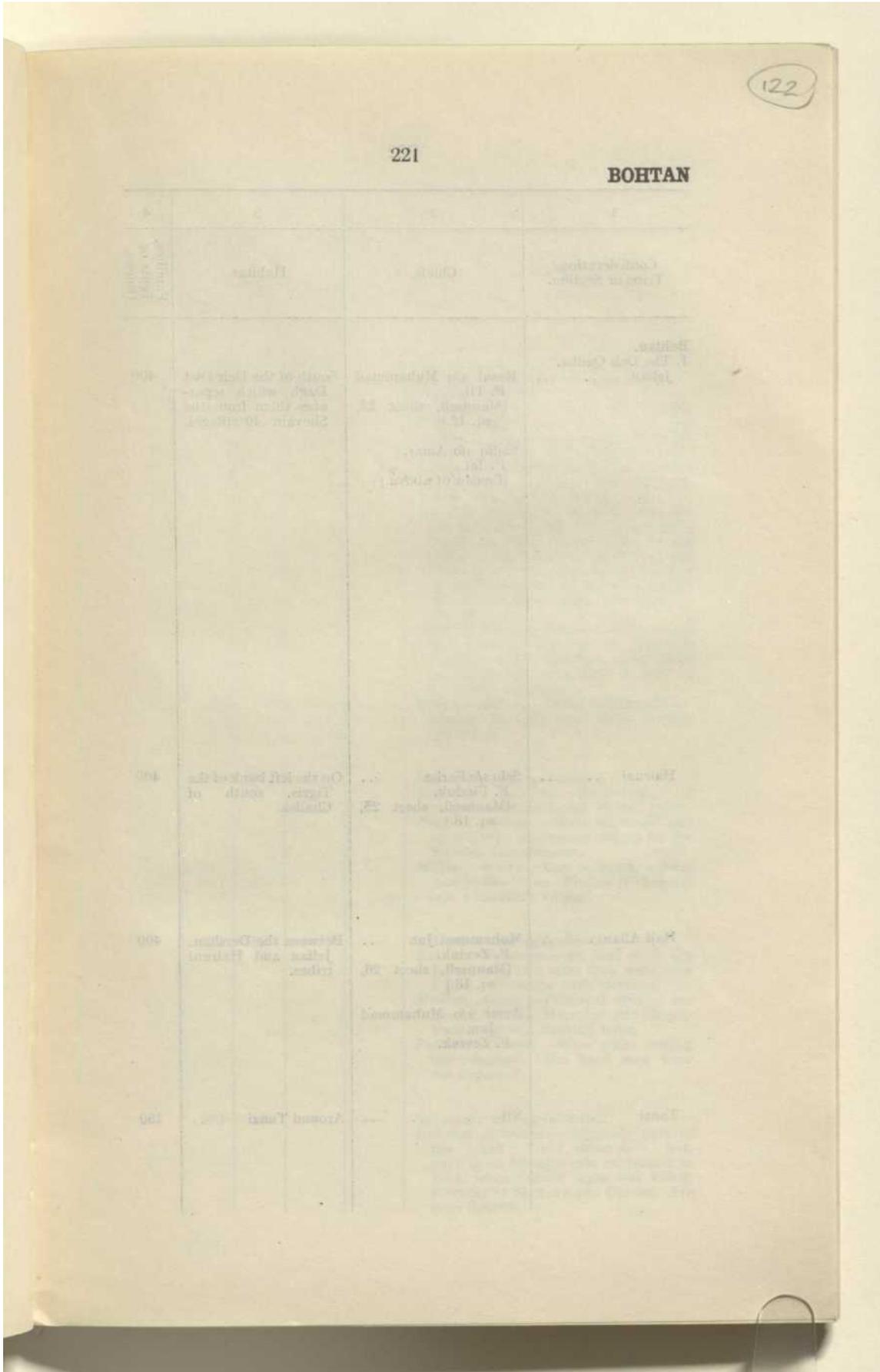
121

219 **BEGZADEHS OF  
TERGAWAR AND MERGAWAR**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	600	600	250	50	<p>Sedentary and agricultural.  <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.  <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Not good. The tribe is weak and not of very much account.  <i>External Relations.</i>—Are influenced by the Shik. Friendly to the Hakerki Aghas who live in their neighbourhood. Said Taha has some influence with them.  <i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Much reduced in strength by the Russian invasion. Are now recovering, but have no great aptitude for fighting.  <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Are Persian subjects. Country accessible from Urumieh and Diza.</p>



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٢] [٣٩٤/٢٤٨]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٢ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٤٩)

222

MATHOR

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Bohtan.</b> 1. The Deh Qadha. Jelian .. .. .	Rasul s/o Muhammad V. Til. (Maunsell, sheet 25, sq. 12.)  Sadiq s/o Amar. V. Til. (Cousin of above.)	South of the Deir Owt Dagh which separ- ates them from the Shevan. 40 villages.	400
Hairuni .. .. .	Selo s/o Farho .. V. Finduk. (Maunsell, sheet 25, sq. 18.)	On the left bank of the Tigris, south of Challek.	400
Haji Alian.. .. .	Muhammad Jan .. V. Zevink. (Maunsell, sheet 26, sq. 13.)  Amar s/o Muhammad Jan. V. Zevink.	Between the Dershau, Jelian and Hairuni tribes.	400
Tanzi .. .. .	Nil .. .. .	Around Tanzi ..	150

123

223

BOHTAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	800	800	—	—	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Both the chiefs mentioned are prisoners in the interior of Anatolia, having been deported after the 1926 rebellion. There are no outstanding personalities in the tribe now. Cohesion was formerly good, but has now disappeared. <i>External Relations.</i>—Hostile to the Dershau and Tanzi, with whom they fought in 1924, Osman Amar of the Tanzi being killed. Friendly to the Batwan and with Derwish s/o Medina of the Shevan, but hostile to Jahangir Ali, of the same tribe, and also to the Shernakh. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Rasul s/o Muhammad was pro-Turk during the Kurdish rebellion, but having been made use of was deported. The tribe is said to have been disarmed. <i>Military Action.</i>—Their country is accessible by river road from Jazirat-ibn-Omar.</p>
—	550	550	—	—	<p>Sedentary and agricultural. <i>External Relations.</i>—Supporters of Rasul s/o Muhammad of the Jelian. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Were disarmed and have a very wholesome respect for the Turkish Government. <i>Military Action.</i>—Can be reached from Jazirat-ibn-Omar. Finduk (70 houses) is a vulnerable village.</p>
—	550	550	—	—	<p>Sedentary and agricultural. <i>External Relations.</i>—At feud with the Jelian, of which tribe they were once a part. Friendly with Dershau. <i>Military Action.</i>—Principal villages are Zevink, Horseh, Harrarish and Skheft-Yusuf. Not a fighting tribe. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Were quiet during the rebellion. The head men were not deported.</p>
—	200	200	—	—	<p>Sedentary and agricultural. <i>External Relations.</i>—Originally part of the Jelian; freed themselves, but, were again brought into subjection in 1924, when Osman Agha was killed. Friendly to Shervan and Garsan. Are good fighters.</p>

224

WATHAN

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Bohtan—contd.</b> I. Deh Qadha—contd. Eiru .. .. .	Yacoub s/o Shahin .. V. Eiru. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. B1.)  Faqih s/o Derwish. V. Eiru.	Between Eiru, Sairt and Deh in all vil- lages.	400
Walad Kelhok ..	Derwish s/o Shahin .. V. Benava. (Unmarked.)	South of the Bohtan between Eiru and Sairt in the moun- tains.	200
Shevan. 1st Section ..	Derwish s/o Medina .. V. Heirgule. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. A2.)	Bounded by the Zerawa Chai, the Tigris, Owt Dagh and the Eiru and Deh tribesmen.	80
2nd Section ..	Nil .. .. .	—	150
3rd Section ..	Nil .. .. .	—	70

(124)

225

BOHTAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	Notes.
—	550	550	—	—	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Many vineyards. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Yacoub s/o Shahin is a refugee in the Shaikhan district north of Mosul, having fled during the 1926 rebellion. Faqih s/o Derwish is a prisoner in the hands of the Turks. Cohesion now non-existent. <i>External Relations.</i> —Hostile to the Jelian. Yacoub and Rasul s/o Muhammad are enemies. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Implicated in 1926 rebellion. Were disarmed, and are now submissive. Said to be good fighters. <i>Military Action.</i> —Country is open to troops marching from Deh to Sairt. Eiru and Tirum are most important villages.
—	300	300	—	—	Sedentary and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Derwish s/o Shahin fled from the country during the rebellion, but returned later, and is now said to have been executed. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with Yacoub Agha of Eiru. An unimportant tribe.
—	110	110	—	—	Sedentary and agricultural. Extensive vineyards. Pastoral. Most important villages are Baresh, Heirgule and Rakhena. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Good. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Implicated in 1926 rebellion. Disarmed and most of their chiefs executed in Diarbekr. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Thoroughly broken by the Turks. Derwish s/o Medina was a prisoner in Sairt in 1927. <i>External Relations.</i> —This section is friendly to the Jelian and hostile to Yacoub s/o Shahin of Eiru.
—	200	200	—	—	<i>Political Attitude.</i> —Yusuf s/o Ali (former paramount chief) of Rakhena and his sons were all executed by the Turks.
—	100	100	—	—	The former chief Jahangir of Terham village was also executed in Diarbekr. <i>External Relations.</i> —This section was hostile to the Jelian.

(C 16145)

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٤ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٥٣)

226

NATHOS

1	2	3	4
Confederation. Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Bohtan—contd.</b>			
2. The Shernakh Qadha. Barwan .. ..	Abdul Karim s/o Muhammad Mustafa.  Mustafa s/o Amar Agha.  Mehdi s/o Amar Agha (brother of above, and sons of Amar Agha s/o Tamar, the former ruling chief).	Winter.—Around Beir- gule.  (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. A3.)  Summer.—North of Khashkheir towards Mukus. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. C1.) 40 villages.	400
Dershau .. ..	Mustafa s/o Abdul Rah- man s/o Amar Agha. V. Deirshu. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. A3.)	North of Jazirat-ibn- Omar and west of Shernakh.	400
<b>3. The Khashkheir Qadha.</b>			
Barwariyeh .. ..	Gurgur s/o Muhammad Agha. V. Khashkheir. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. C1.)  Mustafa s/o Hajo Khalil. V. Khashkheir.	Around Khashkheir. 40 villages.	600
Garsan .. ..	Pir Yezdin s/o Yusuf Agha. V. Tiria. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. B1.) Ali s/o Musto s/o Teli Agha. V. Tiria.	Between Eiru, Khashk- heir and Deh.	90

125

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
	550	550			Nomadic and pastoral. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —The former chief, Amar s/o Tamar Agha, was executed in Diarbekr during the 1926 rebellion. Abdul Karim was a prisoner in Sairt, and probably dead also. <i>External Relations.</i> —This tribe is very hostile to the Shernakh, Tamar Agha having been killed by them in a tribal battle about 40 years ago. Also hostile to Dershau, who support Shernakh. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Concerned in 1926 rebellion; disarmed and now submissive. <i>Military Action.</i> —Accessible from Jazirat-ibn-Omar. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Reputed good fighters.
—	550	550	—	—	Sedentary and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Mustafa is a prisoner in Sairt. The former chief, Amar s/o Haji Agha, died in 1922. <i>External Relations.</i> —Allied to Shernakh. Hostile to Jelian and Batwan, who killed Mustafa's father in a tribal battle. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Submissive.
—	900	900	—	—	Sedentary and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Two main families—(a) Mala Adiyeh, (b) Mala Shakir. No feuds. <i>External Relations.</i> —Unfriendly with Naif Beg of the Miran, whose route to summer grazing grounds used to pass through Barwari. Also unfriendly with Eiru and Garsan. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Gurgur s/o Muhammad Agha was a refugee in Zakho, but returned later. A quiet, peaceful people.
—	120	120	—	—	Settled and agricultural. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Pir Yezdin was in prison in Sairt. <i>External Relations.</i> —Hostile to the Eiru. Friendly with Shernakh. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Quiet and harmless people.





"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٦ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٥٧)

230

JAHU

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Chal .. .. .	Walia Beg .. .. V. Chal. (J.38/N, sq. C4.)  Said Beg. V. hal.  Ahmad Beg. V. Chal.	On the left bank of the Greater Zab. North- east of Amadia in Turkish territory.	500

127

231

CHAL

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	670	670	250	—	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral.</p> <p>Religion.—Sunni.</p> <p>Internal Cohesion.—The Aghas are all on good terms. Wafia Beg, the most important, is a well educated man, and is known as the "Agha of Chal." This tribe is also known as Lower Pinianash.</p> <p>External Relations.—Hostile to Barwar-i-Bala, several of their men having been killed in inter-tribal disputes. Hostile to the Tiari Assyrians. Friendly to Sutu Agha and to the Raikan.</p> <p>Political Attitude.—Very well disposed to the Turkish Government. Chal is the headquarters of a Turkish Mudir.</p> <p>Fighting Ability.—Good.</p>

(C 16145) 14

### THE DOSKI.

The Doski were very quiet during the first few years of the British occupation, and gave no trouble until they became disaffected as a result of Turkish propaganda during the visit of the Frontier Commission in March, 1925. The paramount chief, Said Agha of Garmawa, remained staunch, however, and a split occurred in the tribe between him and Shafiq Agha of Zewa, who went off to Jazirat-ibn-Omar to obtain the rifles promised by the Turks. He returned empty handed.

Safar Agha, Shafiq and Rashid Aghas were ordered to report themselves at Dohuk and failed to do so. Active measures being taken against them, Shafiq and his brother Taufiq surrendered unconditionally on the 20th May, 1925. They were imprisoned at Dohuk. Safar Agha had, however, in the meantime been murdered. Rashid Agha failed to submit and his village, Hojawa, was destroyed in consequence.

After a short term of imprisonment Shafiq Agha and Taufiq were released. They at once crossed the frontier and resumed their intercourse with the Turks, making overtures to Jamil Agha, the rebel chief of the Sindi. Hostilities were recommenced by two raids on villages south-east of Zakho. Their efforts were mainly directed against the loyal chief, Said Agha.

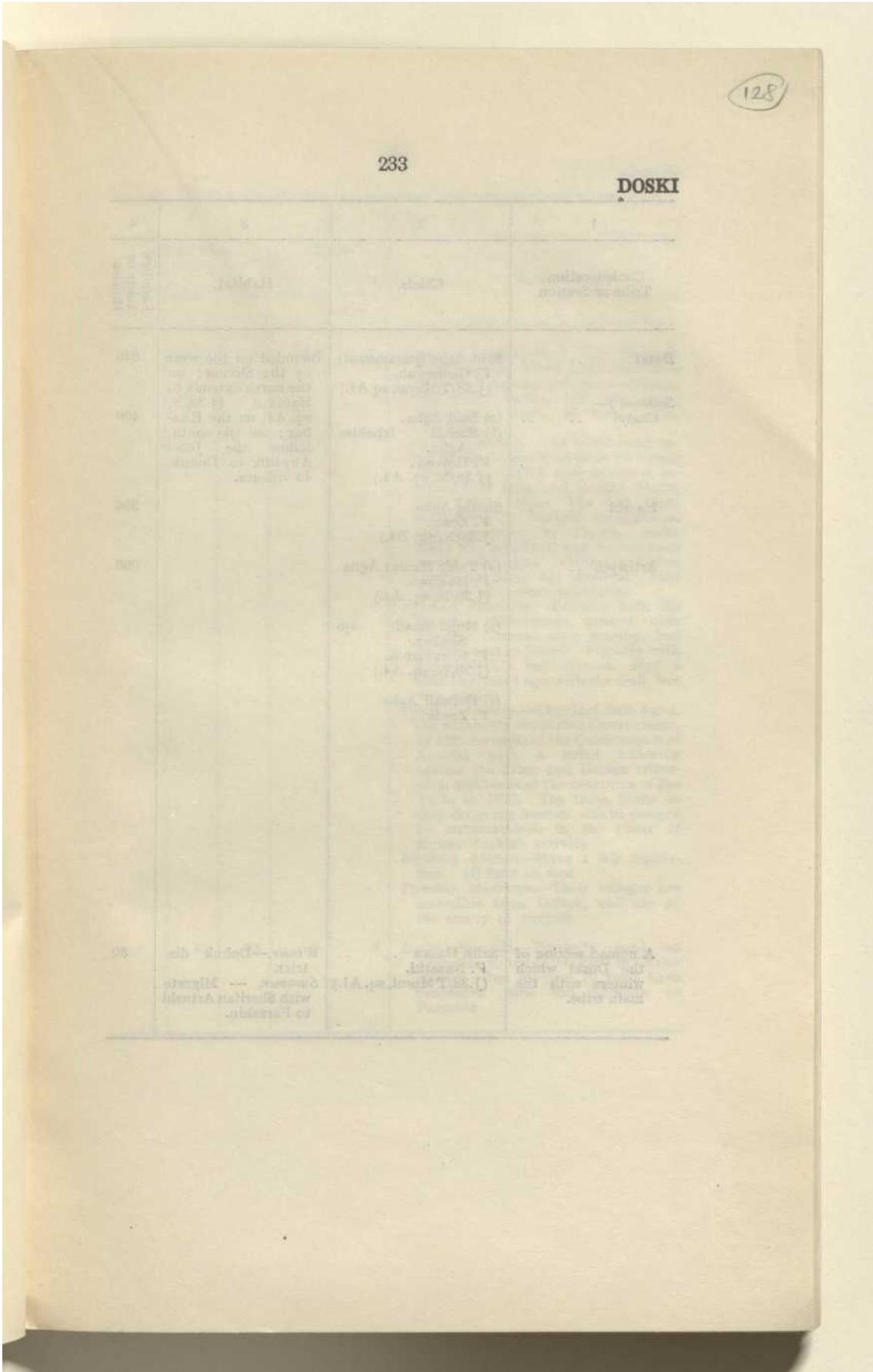
Rashid Agha and the other renegade Doski chiefs remained in Goyan country, and were permitted by the Turks to harvest the crops of the Christian village of Merga, whose inhabitants had fled to Zakho.

The rebels were responsible for further disturbances in the Dohuk area in August. They endeavoured to intimidate the loyal villagers into returning with them to Turkish territory; but a body of police and friendly tribesmen forced them to withdraw across the frontier, from which safe refuge they made half-hearted overtures coupled with extravagant demands and conditions for their return to their homes.

In February, 1926, they carried out an abortive raid on the frontier between Zakho and Faishkhabur. Later in the year the rebels accepted conditions of surrender and returned to their villages.

With the exception of Said Agha there is nobody in the tribe of any influence. The others are reduced in power and influence, and are little more than mukhtars of villages.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٨ و] (٣٩٤/٢٦٠)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٨ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٦١)

234

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Doski .. ..	Said Agha (paramount) V. Girmawah. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. A1.)	Bounded on the west by the Slivani; on the north extends to Hanizan (J.38/N, sq. A4) on the Kha- bur; on the south, follow the Jebel Abyadh to Dohuk. 45 villages.	946
Sections :— Chaiyi .. ..	(a) Said Agha. (b) Rashid Irbahim Agha. V. Hojawa. (J.38/N, sq. A4.)		400
Hambi .. ..	Shafiq Agha. V. Zewa. J.38/N, sq. B4.)		396
Artisiyeh .. ..	(a) Tahir Hamza Agha. V. Hanizan. (J.38/N, sq. A4.)  (b) Muhammad s/o Shabaz. V. Koramarch. (J.38/N, sq. A4.)  (c) Daiwali Agha. V. Zewik.		300
A nomad section of the Doski which winters with the main tribe.	Salih Hasan .. .. V. Nazarki. (J.38/T Mosul, sq. A1.)	Winter.—Dohuk dis- trict. Summer. — Migrate with Sherifan Artushi to Farashin.	30

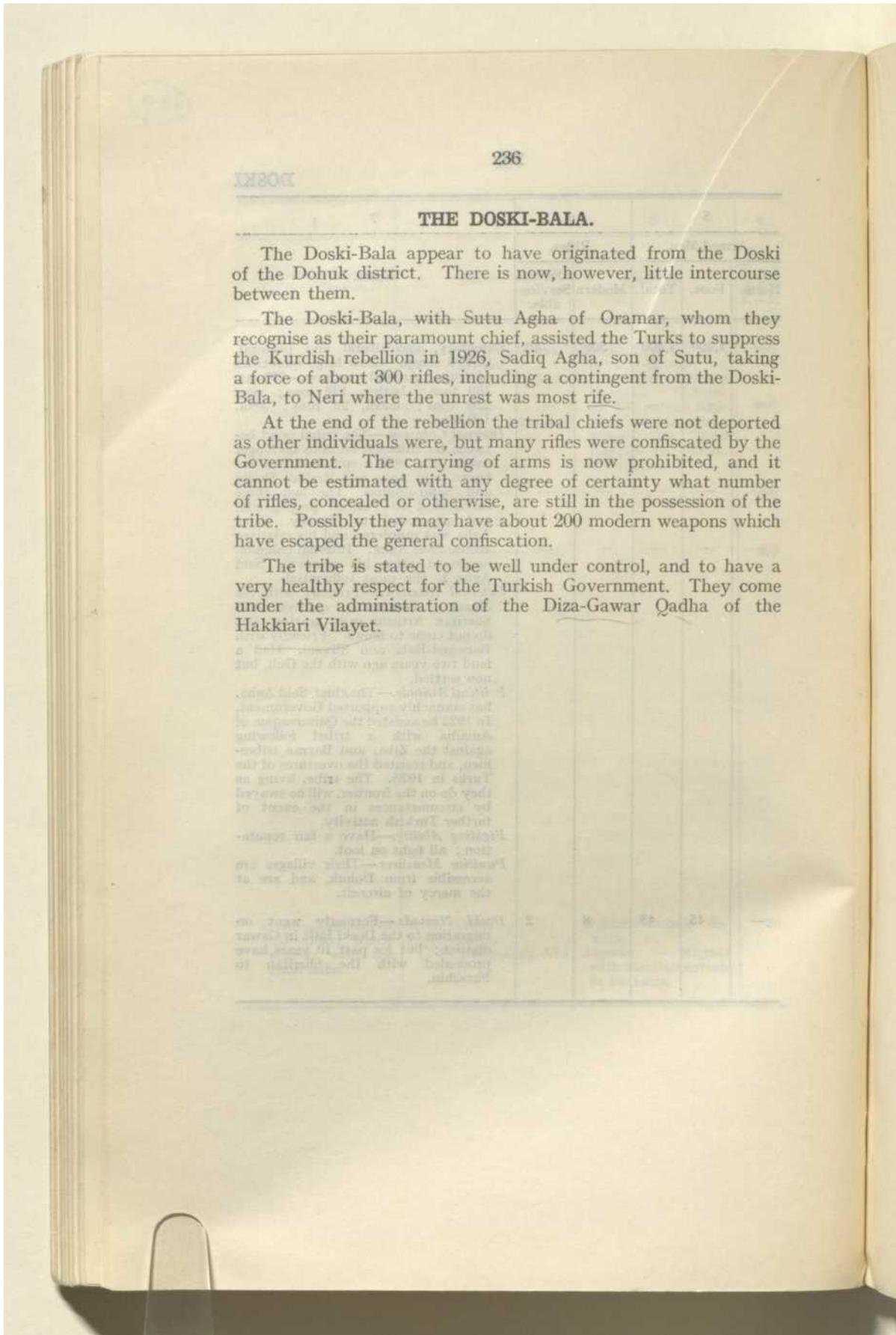
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٢٩] [٣٩٤/٢٦٢]

129

235

DOSKI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern	Old but Service-able.	
—	1,400	1,400	500	40	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. 20,793 sheep. Grow large quantities of fruit. Annual produce:—Wheat, 169 tons; barley, 139 tons; rice, 226 tons; mash, 26 tons; atta, 150 tons. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —The tribal bond between the different sections no longer exists. In 1925 a split occurred between Said Agha and Rashid, Shafiq and Safar Aghas. The last three succumbed to Turkish propaganda, and proceeded to Turkey. Safar Agha was murdered and his relatives accuse Said Agha. Internal cohesion improved after his removal. Said Agha is the most influential. <i>External Relations.</i> —Friendly with the Mazuri. Sometimes quarrel with Sherifan Artushi over grazing, but do not come to blows. Friendly with Barwar-i-Bala and Slivani. Had a feud two years ago with the Guli, but now settled. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —The chief, Said Agha, has staunchly supported Government. In 1922 he assisted the Qaimmaqam of Amadia with a tribal following against the Zibar and Barzan tribesmen, and resisted the overtures of the Turks in 1925. The tribe, living as they do on the frontier, will be swayed by circumstances in the event of further Turkish activity. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Have a fair reputation; all fight on foot. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —Their villages are accessible from Dohuk, and are at the mercy of aircraft.
—	45	45	8	2	<i>Doski Nomads.</i> —Formerly went on migration to the Doski Bala in Gawar district; but for past 10 years have proceeded with the Sherifan to Farashin.



### THE DOSKI-BALA.

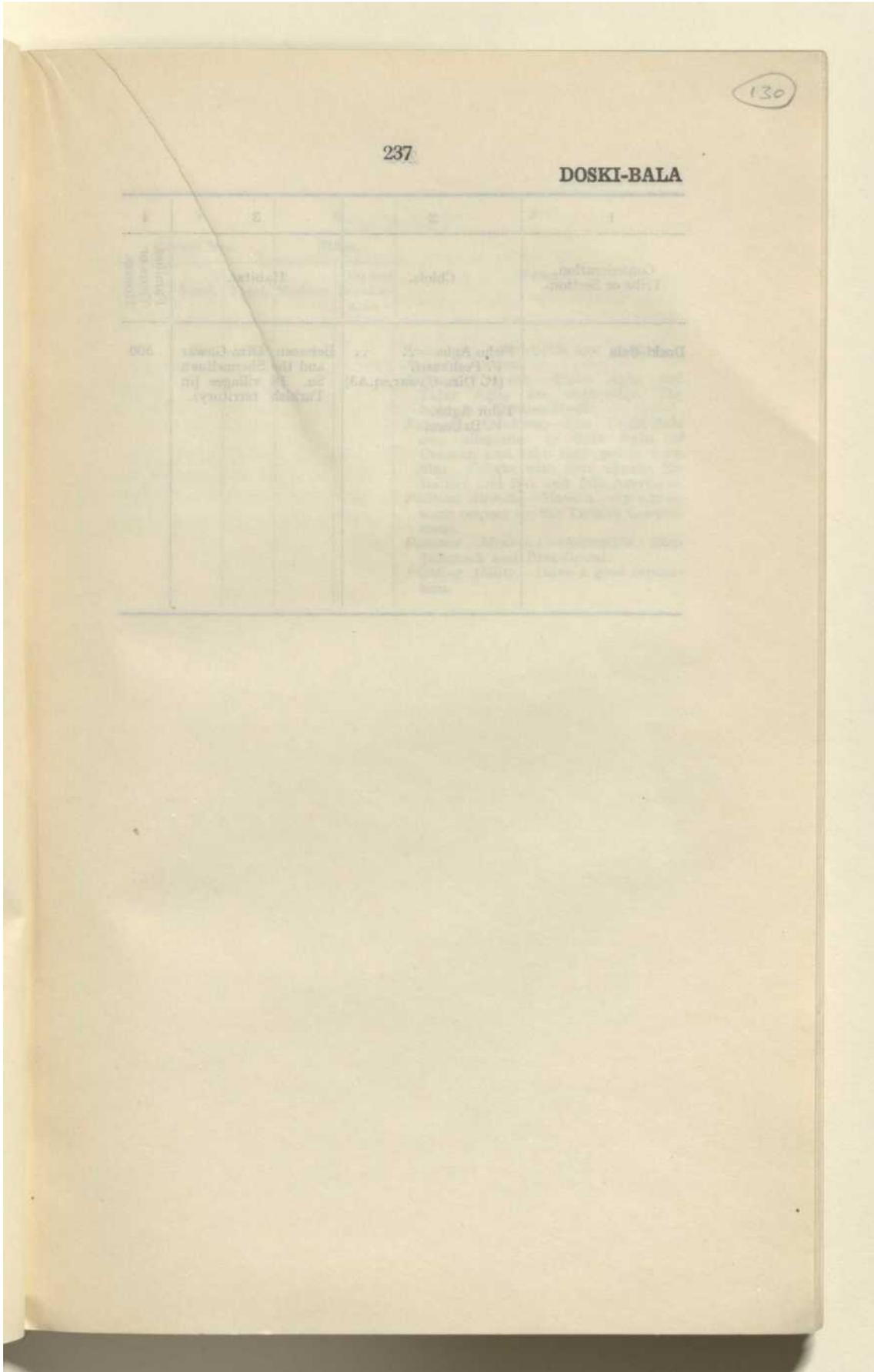
The Doski-Bala appear to have originated from the Doski of the Dohuk district. There is now, however, little intercourse between them.

The Doski-Bala, with Sutu Agha of Oramar, whom they recognise as their paramount chief, assisted the Turks to suppress the Kurdish rebellion in 1926, Sadiq Agha, son of Sutu, taking a force of about 300 rifles, including a contingent from the Doski-Bala, to Neri where the unrest was most rife.

At the end of the rebellion the tribal chiefs were not deported as other individuals were, but many rifles were confiscated by the Government. The carrying of arms is now prohibited, and it cannot be estimated with any degree of certainty what number of rifles, concealed or otherwise, are still in the possession of the tribe. Possibly they may have about 200 modern weapons which have escaped the general confiscation.

The tribe is stated to be well under control, and to have a very healthy respect for the Turkish Government. They come under the administration of the Diza-Gawar Qadha of the Hakkari Vilayet.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٣٠] [٣٩٤/٢٦٤]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٣٠ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٦٥)

238

AJAN-12200

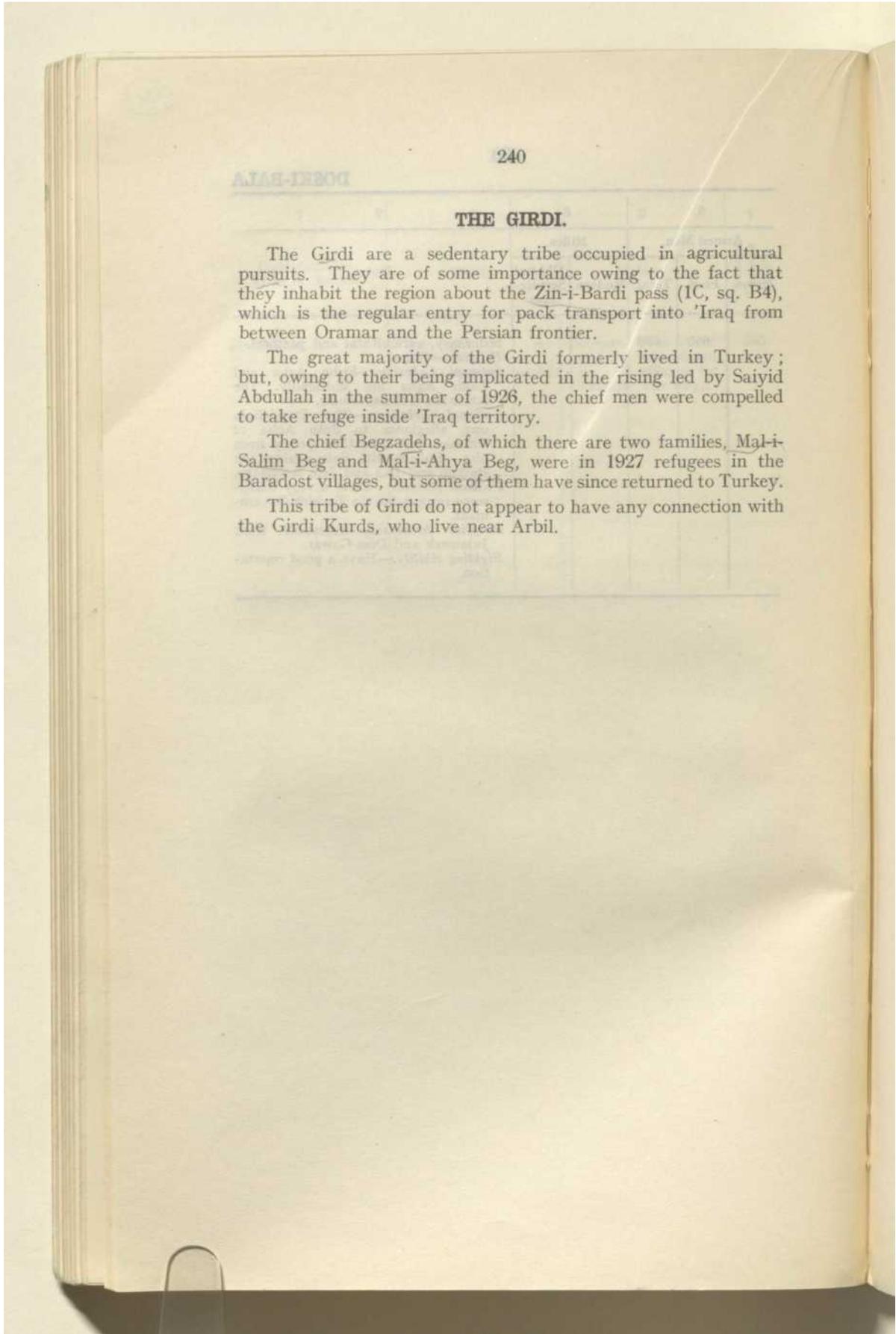
1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Doski-Bala .. ..	Firho Agha .. .. V. Peshkasri. (1C Diza-Gawar,sq.A3)  Tahir Agha. V. Bafreza.	Between Diza-Gawar and the Shemsdinan Su. 18 villages (in Turkish territory).	500

(13/)

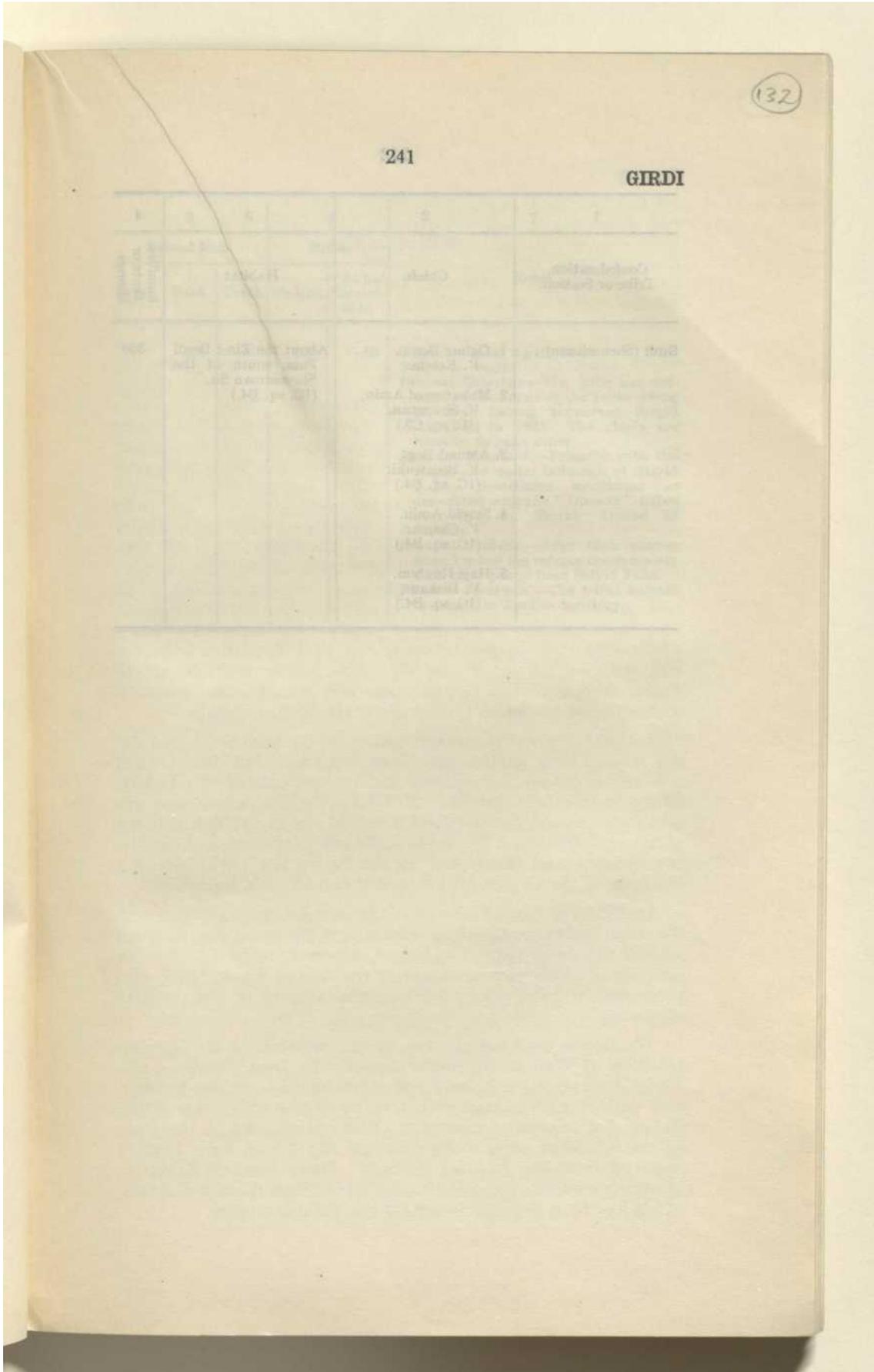
239

DOSKI-BALA

5			6		7
Armed Man.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	650	650	—	—	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral.  <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.  <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Firho Agha and Tahir Agha are unfriendly. The latter is a Turkish Mudir.  <i>External Relations.</i>—The Doski-Bala own allegiance to Sutu Agha of Oramar, and take their policy from him. Fought with Sutu against the Raikan and Baz and Jelu Assyrians.  <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Have a very wholesome respect for the Turkish Government.  <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Accessible from Julamerk and Diza-Gawar.  <i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Have a good reputation.</p>



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٣٢و] (٣٩٤/٢٦٨)

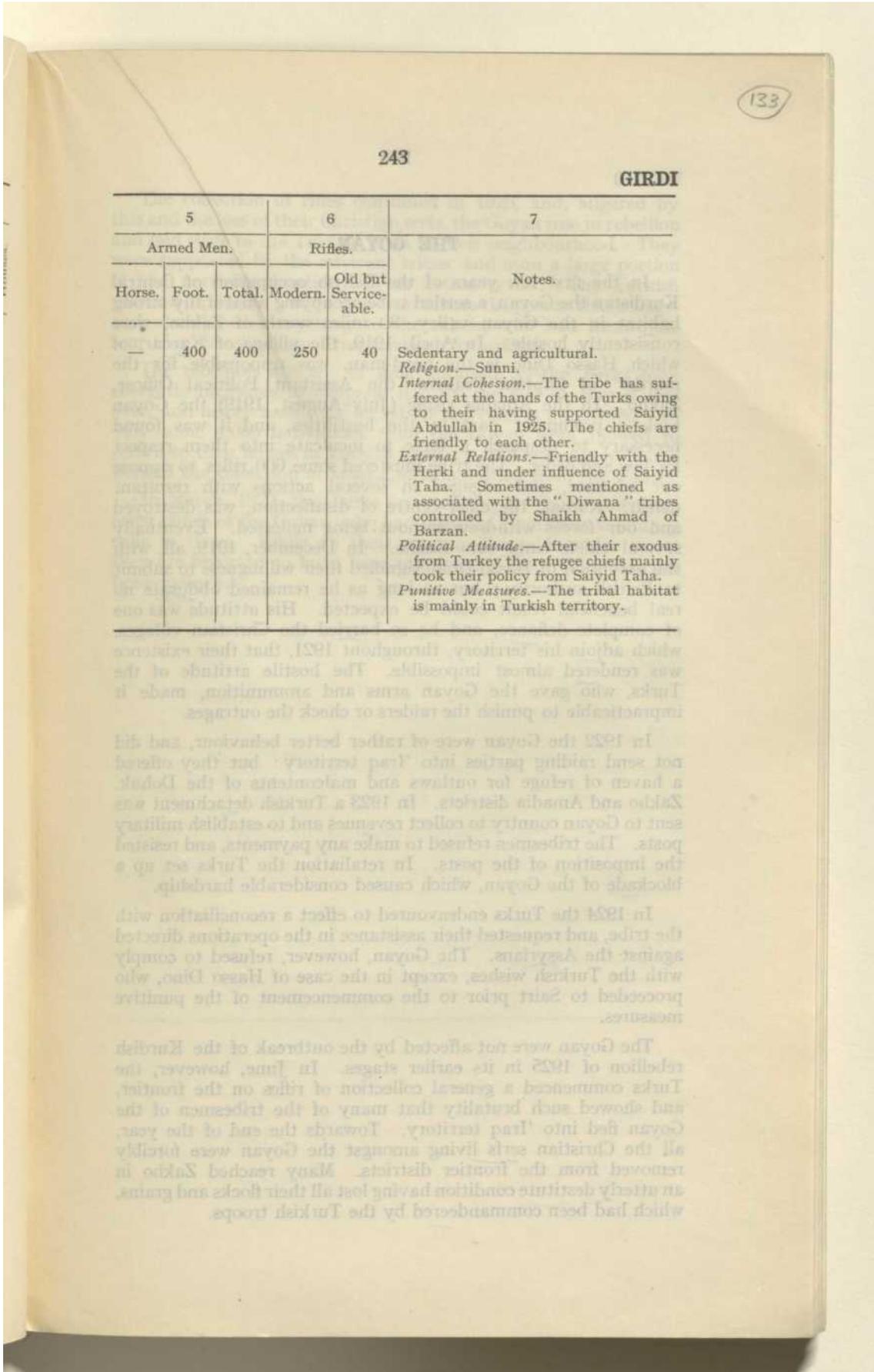


"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٣٢ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٦٩)

242

KRSID

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Girdi (Shemsdinan) ..	1. Oghuz Beg .. V. Keleta. 2. Muhammad Amin. V. Shapatan. (1C, sq. C3.) 3. Ahmad Beg. V. Binawuki. (1C, sq. B4.) 4. Saiyid Amin. V. Chamar. (1C, sq. B4.) 5. Haji Ibrahim. V. Biskan. (1C, sq. B4.)	About the Zin-i-Berdi Pass, south of the Shemsdinan Su. (1C, sq. B4.)	300



243

GIRDI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	400	400	250	40	<p>Sedentary and agricultural.  <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.  <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—The tribe has suffered at the hands of the Turks owing to their having supported Saiyid Abdullah in 1925. The chiefs are friendly to each other.  <i>External Relations.</i>—Friendly with the Herki and under influence of Saiyid Taha. Sometimes mentioned as associated with the "Diwana" tribes controlled by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan.  <i>Political Attitude.</i>—After their exodus from Turkey the refugee chiefs mainly took their policy from Saiyid Taha.  <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal habitat is mainly in Turkish territory.</p>

THE GOYAN.

In the first few years of the British occupation of Central Kurdistan the Goyan, a settled tribe occupying a naturally strong habitat in the Goyan valley 30 miles north of Zakho, were consistently hostile. In April, 1919, the village of Karoar, of which Hasso Dino is the head-man, was responsible for the murder of Captain Pearson, the Assistant Political Officer, Zakho. In the Amadia rising (July-August, 1919) the Goyan took a prominent part in the hostilities, and it was found necessary to despatch a force to inculcate into them respect for law and order. The tribe mustered some 600 rifles to oppose our advance, and engaged in several actions with resultant defeat. Karoar, the chief centre of disaffection, was destroyed and our forces withdrew without being molested. Eventually several chiefs came into Zakho. In December, 1919, all, with the exception of Hasso Dino, signified their willingness to submit to British authority; but so long as he remained obdurate no real beneficial result could be expected. His attitude was one of complete defiance, and he so harried the Christian villages, which adjoin his territory, throughout 1921, that their existence was rendered almost impossible. The hostile attitude of the Turks, who gave the Goyan arms and ammunition, made it impracticable to punish the raiders or check the outrages.

In 1922 the Goyan were of rather better behaviour, and did not send raiding parties into 'Iraq territory' but they offered a haven of refuge for outlaws and malcontents of the Dohuk, Zakho and Amadia districts. In 1923 a Turkish detachment was sent to Goyan country to collect revenues and to establish military posts. The tribesmen refused to make any payments, and resisted the imposition of the posts. In retaliation the Turks set up a blockade of the Goyan, which caused considerable hardship.

In 1924 the Turks endeavoured to effect a reconciliation with the tribe, and requested their assistance in the operations directed against the Assyrians. The Goyan, however, refused to comply with the Turkish wishes, except in the case of Hasso Dino, who proceeded to Sairt prior to the commencement of the punitive measures.

The Goyan were not affected by the outbreak of the Kurdish rebellion of 1925 in its earlier stages. In June, however, the Turks commenced a general collection of rifles on the frontier, and showed such brutality that many of the tribesmen of the Goyan fled into 'Iraq territory'. Towards the end of the year, all the Christian serfs living amongst the Goyan were forcibly removed from the frontier districts. Many reached Zakho in an utterly destitute condition having lost all their flocks and grains, which had been commandeered by the Turkish troops.

134

245

**GOYAN**

The collection of rifles continued in 1926, and, angered by this and the loss of their Christian serfs, the Goyan rose in rebellion and laid siege to the Turkish posts in their neighbourhood. They were supported by the adjacent tribes, and soon a large portion of the northern frontier was in active revolt. The Turkish garrison of Karoar was obliged to evacuate the post in that village, and abandoned everything to the rebels, who had meanwhile sent their families into 'Iraq territory for safety.

The rebellion was not of long duration, as the Turks took energetic measures to suppress it. By the end of May it was over, and heavy fines were levied on the villages implicated. In July some 4,000 individuals from the Goyan were allowed to return to their homes in Turkish territory, and were not molested beyond the collection of arms and ammunition from the leaders.

In March, 1927, the Turks arrested Osman Qatto and three other chiefs of the Goyan, who had returned from their voluntary exile in 'Iraq. While on their way to Shernakh under escort they are reported to have been murdered. Hasso Dino has not been molested.

130	Haji	Osman Qatto	Arrested in 1927.
131	Sheik	Hasso Dino	Reported murdered in 1927.
132	Karwan	Three other chiefs	Arrested in 1927.
133	Darbin	Yusuf's Abul Hab	Arrested in 1927.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٣٤ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٧٣)

246

Goyan

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Goyan .. .. .	No paramount chief ..	In the Ghelli-Goyan valley about the Baijo river between the Hazil and the Khabur rivers. (J.38/M, Jazirat-ibn-Omar, sq. D3.) 30 villages.	1,500
		<i>Villages :-</i>	
	Hasso Dino .. .. .	Karoar .. .. . (J.38/M, sq. D3/4.)	250
	Sherif s/o Huasain ..	Rabanka .. .. .	300
	Khalid s/o Khamo ..	Nerva (unmarked) ..	80
	Osman s/o Qatto Agha (believed to be dead).	Hillal .. .. . (J.38/M, sq. C3.)	250
	Musa s/o Murad ..	Shwet .. .. . (J.38/M, sq. D3.)	50
	Ali s/o Shaikho ..	Zerawak .. .. . (J.38/M, sq. D3.)	60
	Yusuf s/o Abdul Rahman.	Derahin .. .. .	250

The Goyan were not affected by the outbreak of the Russian revolution of 1917 in its earlier stages. In June, however, the Turks reorganized a general collection of tribes in the frontier, and showed such brutality that many of the tribesmen of the Goyan fled into this territory. Towards the end of the year, all the Christian and Jewish villages were emptied and removed from the frontier districts. Many reached Zakhu in an utterly destitute condition having lost all their belongings and goods which had been commandeered by the Turkish troops.

(135)

247

GOYAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	—	—	400	—	<p>Sedentary, but take their flocks to the Tanin Dagh (J.38/M, sq. D3) in the summer months.</p> <p>Agricultural and pastoral.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—The Goyan are an independent and democratic tribe, who have no paramount chief. Each village has its own head-man. They hold together well, however, in time of stress, and show a united front to any invaders. Hasso Dino of Karoar is the most influential.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—The Goyan are enemies of the Sindi and of the Sherifan, Qashuri and Zhirki nomads. The Goyan belong to the Haji Baira confederation of tribes, which includes the Shernakh and the Sloopi. They are influenced largely from Shernakh.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Were consistently hostile to the British in the early days of the occupation, but asked to be included in Iraq on the visit of the Frontier Commission in 1925. Hasso Dinno is irreconcilably anti-British. Resisted Turkish efforts to control them in 1923, and rose in rebellion in 1926 when Turks commenced disarmament of the frontier tribes. Hasso Dino was not implicated.</p> <p>Osman s/o Qatto Agha is pro-British and was arrested in spring, 1927, and deported to Sairt.</p> <p>The tribe is now completely cowed by the Turks. They have ideas of Kurdish independence, free of any dominating government, and resent interference.</p> <p><i>Fighting Characteristics.</i>—Possess a fair aptitude for hill warfare.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The Goyan live in difficult country, but their villages are accessible by pack from Zakho and Jazirat-ibn-Omar.</p>

### THE HERKI.

The Herki is one of the richest and best armed tribes which winter in 'Iraq. English travellers before the War generally described them as a set of robbers and thieves ; but their behaviour since the occupation does not justify this description. They consist chiefly of the Agha class, the peasant or Kurmanj element being outnumbered by those related to the Aghas, who are said to be descended from one Babekr of the village of Herki, east of Oramar.

There is no paramount chief of the sections, which winter near Arbil. A chief is appointed periodically to act as Government mediator. Tahir Agha, Ahmad Khan and Khurshid Agha have in turn officiated in recent years. Tahir Agha is on bad terms with Saiyid Taha, who generally tries to make things difficult for him. The latter has a great influence in the tribe, as the selection of a chief is usually referred to him.

*The Herki Migration : The Aqra Division.*—The Mandan section and some of the Serati winter near Aqra. Their route to the summer pastures goes through Zibar to Tang-i-Torai, where they cross the Greater Zab at Rezan. At Baidarun they divide. Some traverse the Dasht-i-Birasgird and cross the frontier at the bridge of the Haji Beg river ; passing the Zinu Bar they either proceed north-west to their camps in Turkish territory or follow the Khumara valley through Sirunis into Persia. Others proceed east to Lailkan, and then either follow the Birasgird in 'Iraq territory and spread out where the three frontiers meet, or join the road of the Arbil Serati.

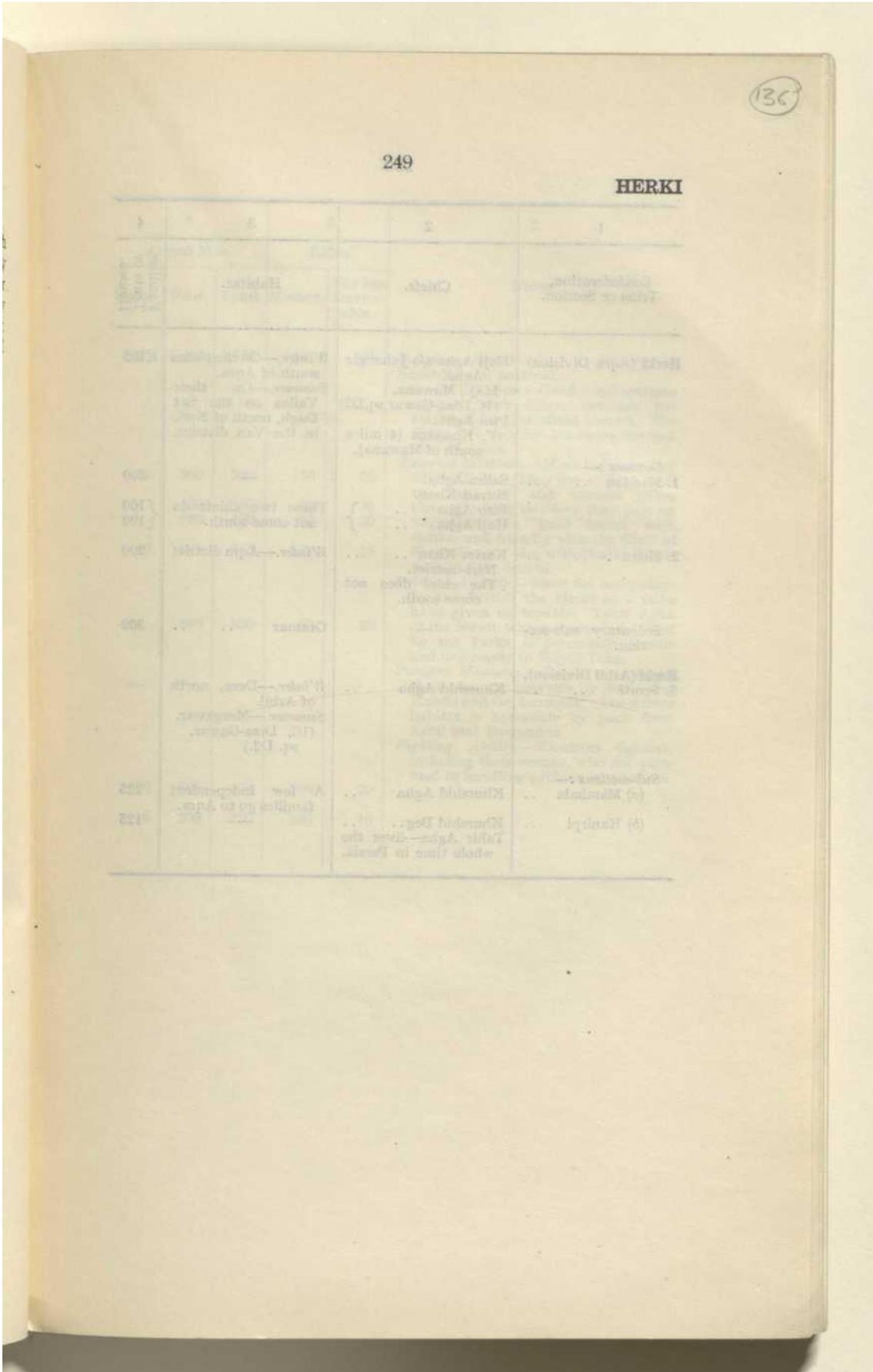
*The Arbil Division.*—Most of the Serati winter in the neighbourhood of Dera. The route to their summer quarters goes through Babachichek, the Rowanduz gorge, Diana, Sar Barda, Sidaka, Geli Laitan, Lolan and Khanaira. Crossing the Persian frontier and the Gardar river, they spread out near Ushnu without having touched Turkish territory.

*Recent History.*—Apart from being rather reluctant to register their rifles the nomadic Herki have been well behaved, and have given little trouble.

In 1925, however, the tribe was implicated in the activities of Saiyid Abdullah after the suppression of the Kurdish rebellion of that year. Considerable numbers of riflemen assisted the rebels ; and on the 25th June, 1925, the Herki, with a contingent from the Girdi tribesmen, under the direction of Saiyid Abdullah, attacked the Turkish garrisons of Neri and Nushehr, and compelled the surrender of their arms and ammunition.

In retaliation the Turks took strong measures and suppressed the revolt. The Herki were severely dealt with, ten of their chief men being summarily executed.

In 1926 the tribe took no part in the abortive revolt in the Julamerk area.



250

IRISH

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Herki</b> (Aqra Division)	Haji Agha s/o Jahangir Agha. H.Q., Mawana. (1C, Diza-Gawar, sq. D2) Piro Agha. V. Khanaga (4 miles south of Mawana).	<i>Winter.</i> —On the plains south of Aqra. <i>Summer.</i> —On their Yailas on the Sat Dagh, north of Neri, in the Van district.	1,195
<i>Sections :—</i>			
1. Mandan .. ..	Salim Agha. Murad Khan. Piro Agha .. } Haji Agha .. }	—	200
		These two chiefs do not come south.	{ 100 100
2. Sidan .. ..	Karim Khan .. .. Neri district. The chief does not come south.	<i>Winter.</i> —Aqra district	200
Sedentary sub-section.	—	Oramar .. ..	300
<b>Herki</b> (Arbil Division). 3. Serati .. ..	Khurshid Agha ..	<i>Winter.</i> —Dera, north of Arbil. <i>Summer.</i> —Mergawar. (1C, Diza-Gawar, sq. D2.)	—
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
(a) Mamhala ..	Khurshid Agha ..	A few independent families go to Aqra.	225
(b) Kanirpi ..	Khurshid Beg. .. Tahir Agha—lives the whole time in Persia.	—	125

(137)

251

HERKI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
75	1,480	1,555	850	175	<p><i>Religion.</i>—Sunni. Nomadic and pastoral.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Good. All sections support each other, but are too scattered for centralised control. The Sidan are rapidly becoming merged into Mandan.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Much influenced by Saiyid Taha. They are at feud with the Baradost and various tribes through whose territory they pass on migration. On good terms with Simko, and friendly with the Girdi of Shemsdinan; also with Shaikh Ubaidullah of the Surchi.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Since the occupation by the British the Herki as a tribe have given no trouble. Tahir Agha of the Serati, who was appointed chief by the Turks, is potentially hostile and unfriendly to Saiyid Taha.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Denial of access to their summer quarters by occupying Kandil and Gerdamamik. The winter habitat is accessible by pack from Arbil and Rowanduz.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Excellent fighters, including their women, who are quite used to handling a rifle in any dispute.</p>
30	300	330	150	50	
—	150	150	70	30	
—	150	150	70	30	
15	200	215	120	15	
—	300	300	80	20	
—	—	—	—	—	
20	380	400	200	20	
10	200	210	100	10	

TABLE

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Huwairiyeh (Yezidis) <i>Four Sections:—</i> (a) Isayeh. (b) Shahabka. (c) Daloka. (d) Tahalaki.	Hasan s/o Umar	Winter.—Near Zakho Summer. — Maidan Jashush, northern slopes of the Kado Dagh, west of the Khabur. (J.38/N, sq. A2.)	115

253

138

**HUWAIRIYEH**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	Notes.
—	150	150	56	—	Nomadic tent dwellers. Pastoral.  <i>External Relations.</i> —The Huwaiyeh are the "Kochers" or shepherds of the Sloopi. On bad terms with the Mamkhoran and Zhirki sections of the Artushi, with whom they quarrel over grazing fees.  <i>Religion.</i> —Yezidi.

254

HAWIYAH

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Mazuri</b>	Shaikh Nuri .. .. V. Brifkan. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. A1.)	Around Hartrush and Alqosh and in the country east of Dohuk as far as the Zibar. 70 villages.	1,587
Sections :- Argushiyeh .. ..	Shaikh Nuri .. ..	—	687
Benani Shemkan ..	Husain Arab Agha .. V. Billan. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. B1.)	—	250
Sherifan .. ..	Arab Agha-i-Mirza Agha V. Maraiba. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. C1.)	—	150
Khaziyeh .. ..	Haji Millo .. .. V. Beida. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. B1.)	—	250
Villagers of Hartrush	Jorgis Agha .. .. V. Hartrush. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. B1.)	—	250

255

MAZURI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	2,300	2,300	600	100	<p><i>Religion.</i>—Sunni. Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Annual produce (1925-26): Wheat, 163 tons; barley, 173 tons; rice, 252 tons; mash, 17 tons; raisins, 14 tons.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Shaikh Nuri has paramount control and keeps the tribe in hand. Haji Millo of Beida is the only minor Agha who shows any independent spirit.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—On good terms with the neighbouring tribes, and with the Artushi nomads. The Mazuri are a peaceful tribe, and keep clear of inter-tribal complications.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Since the occupation by the British the Mazuri have been quiet, and have had no hand in the troubles which have taken place in Central Kurdistan. In 1925, Mirza Agha, the chief of the settled Sherifan section, was murdered by Abdullah-i-Abraham Agha (Benani Shemkan section), who then fled to Turkish territory. He is outlawed, but returns occasionally to commit highway robbery in the district. He has ten followers.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Poor. <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Villages accessible from Dohuk and to aircraft.</p>
—	—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	—	

**MAZURI-BALA.**

The Mazuri-Bala now belong to the group of tribes known as "Diwana" and controlled by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan.

They look upon the ruling Shaikh of Barzan with the greatest religious awe and superstition, and obey his commands without question. The men of the tribe, the liege-men of the Shaikh, are known as "Mirid."

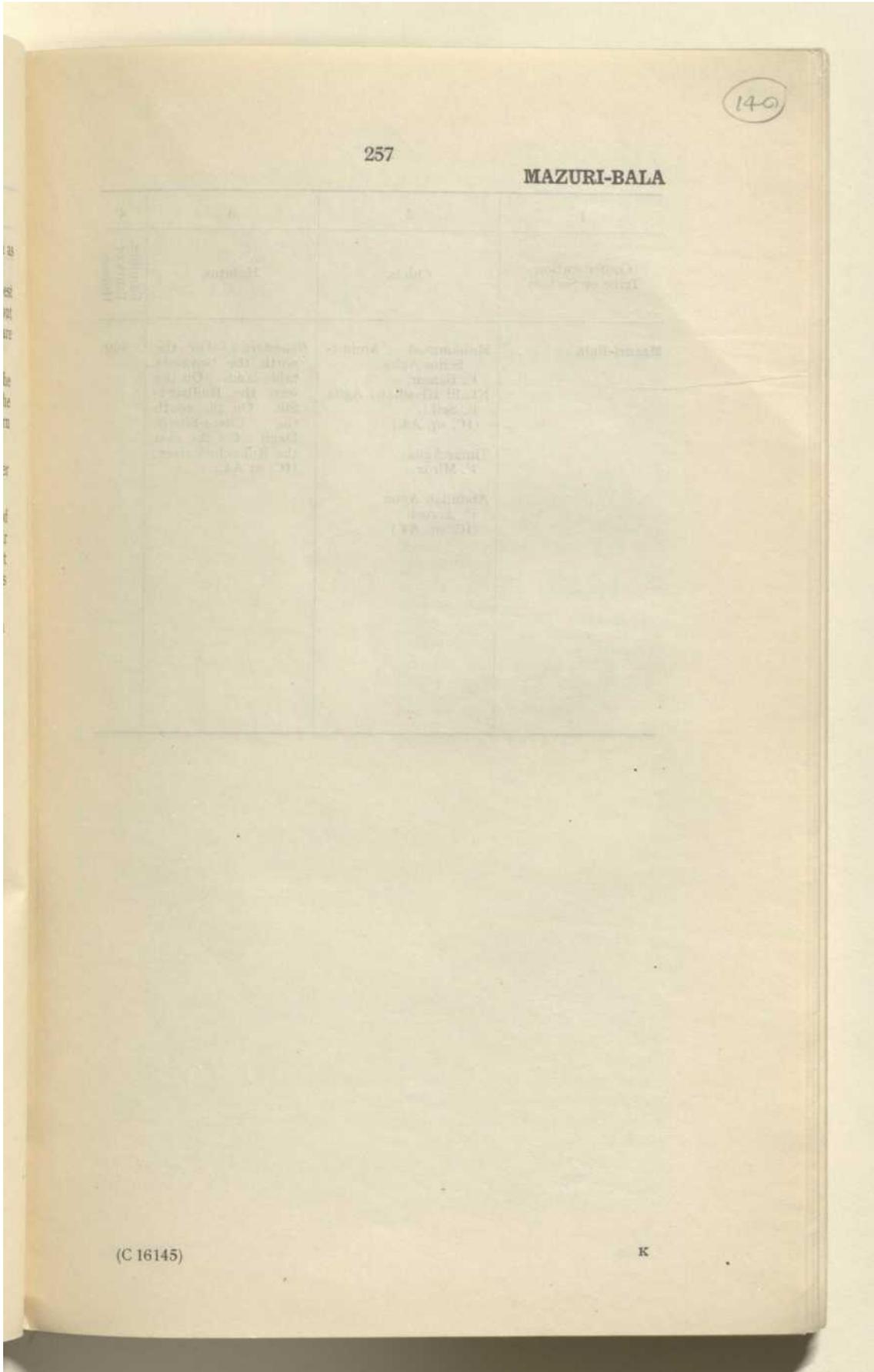
Many of the Mazuri-Bala villages were destroyed during the Assyrian repatriation movement of 1920 when they, with the followers of Shaikh Ahmad, endeavoured to oppose the return of the Assyrians to their former homes.

In summer they leave their villages and go to the higher altitudes in the mountains.

The Mazuri-Bala took part in the attack on the town of Amadia in 1922. During the punitive operations many of their villages were destroyed by the Raikan, who took the field against them. Later in the year, they endeavoured to revenge themselves only to meet with further defeat.

Teli, one of the Mazuri-Bala villages, is the mythical Bedlam of Kurdistan, and any extra stupid Kurd is alleged to come from it.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٠] [٣٩٤/٢٨٤]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٠ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٨٥)

258

ALIAS-ISUXAM

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Mazuri-Bala .. ..	Muhammad Amin-i-Selim Agha. V. Banan. Khalil Khoshawi Agha V. Selki. (IC, sq. A4.)  Timar Agha. V. Miroz.  Abdullah Agha. V. Argosh. (IC, sq. A4.)	<i>Boundaries.</i> —On the north the Govanda table-land. On the west the Rudbar-i-Sin. On the south the Chai-i-Sherin Dagh. On the east the Rukuchuk river. (IC, sq A4.)	400

141

MAZURI-BALA

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	500	500	300	50	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. They produce fruit in large quantities. Religion.—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Very poor. Muhammad Amin Agha and Khalil Khoshawi are unfriendly owing to an old feud. Timar Agha and Khalil Khoshawi are rivals. There is no real chief as everyone is under the control of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. Were his influence to disappear Muhammad Amin Agha would be chief. He is the most loyal to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, the others only obeying him through fear.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—At enmity with Kalkhi Agha of the Raikan tribe and with the Nerva.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—As ordered by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. If left alone they are quiet, but must be regarded as potentially hostile.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Reputed good fighters in the hills; are well armed with a fair amount of ammunition.</p>

(C 16145)

K 2

### THE MIRAN CONFEDERATION.

In the days of Sultan Abdul Hamid the Miran Confederation under the leadership of Mustafa Pasha, a powerful personality, was notorious for its looting propensities and general lawlessness. Mustafa Pasha received the title of Pasha as a reward for providing two regiments of cavalry under the Hamidieh system.

Naif Beg s/o Mustafa Pasha, the present chief of the Confederation, is a sensible politician, who, prior to the movement of the main sections of the tribe into 'Iraq territory, was a despot after the style of his father.

Prior to 1926, when the Miran were obliged to take refuge in 'Iraq, the tribe was wholly nomadic, and, beginning their migration northwards at the end of May, spent the whole of the month of June on the journey. They passed through Jazirat-ibn-Omar and then on to their summer grazing grounds in the "Zozan" between Shattakh and Mukus via Shernakh and the Artushi country. Some sections summered south of Khaskheir. From 40-60 days were spent in the hills, and in the beginning of September the southward move to the plains south of Jazirat-ibn-Omar commenced. There was generally friction with the Shernakh on these moves as Abdul Rahman Agha endeavoured to levy toll. With the Artushi, however, friendly relations existed. The Musarash, Kichan and Tayan sections are known as "Shilidiyah," i.e., not of Miran stock but owning allegiance to the chief of the Miran. These sections are now practically independent. (Note.—Shilidiyah sections are marked with an asterisk in the tribal list.)

In 1915 the Miran were responsible for the massacre of nearly 900 Christians at Faishkhabur. They claim that they were forced to do it by the Turks. On our occupation of the country, Naif Beg feared reprisals for this deed, and his attitude was coloured accordingly. On being reassured he was distinctly friendly, and would probably have welcomed the extension of our administrative area as far as Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

The Turks raised a force of 300 horse from Miran in 1925, and gave Naif Beg the rank of Bimbashi or Major in this so-called Hamidieh contingent. He also gave 1,200 gold liras to the Turkish aeroplane fund. Naif, however, had no confidence in the attitude of the Turks towards him; and, on the outbreak of the 1926 rebellion, asked permission to take his tribe permanently into 'Iraq territory. This was granted on certain conditions, which were accepted. The Miran are a very wealthy tribe, and are practically self-supporting. In winter the sections are roughly to be found scattered in an area enclosed by the Wadi Suwaidiyah on the north, the Tigris as far as Eski Mosul on the east, the Wadi Shaur on the south, and a line from the Tel Es-Shaur to the Wadi Suwaidiyah on the west. In summer all sections are located on the Wadi Suwaidiyah.

142

MIRAN

Since their arrival in 'Iraq a number of the section leaders have expressed considerable dissatisfaction with the autocratic manner in which Naif Beg rules the tribe. They objected to his exactions, and finally withheld their customary contributions to him. His position since then has steadily deteriorated till now (1928) when he appears to have little influence of any kind. Moreover he formerly owned a large number of shops in Jazirat-ibn-Omar, but these were confiscated on his leaving Turkish territory, and he has since lost much in tribal spoliation.

The Miran are well armed. Their rifles are all of modern pattern of the Mauser type.

At present (January, 1929) the Miran appear to be in state of flux and disintegration. During 1928 their division became accentuated, and they were mixed up in the chaotic inter-tribal raiding, which has been taking place in the Syrian "Bec du canard." Some of the sections are now in Syria, some in 'Iraq and others are talking of returning to Turkey. The future status and location of the tribe are, therefore, problematical. For the purpose of showing the component parts of the Miran, however, the sections and their locations shown in the following list are those which normally prevail in 'Iraq.

1	W. Miran	W. Miran
2	...	...
3	...	...
4	...	...
5	...	...
6	...	...
7	...	...
8	...	...
9	...	...
10	...	...
11	...	...
12	...	...
13	...	...
14	...	...
15	...	...
16	...	...
17	...	...
18	...	...
19	...	...
20	...	...
21	...	...
22	...	...
23	...	...
24	...	...
25	...	...
26	...	...
27	...	...
28	...	...
29	...	...
30	...	...

MIRAN

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Miran</b> .. ..	Naif Beg s/o Mustafa Pasha.	On the right bank of the Tigris in 'Iraq territory. <i>Boundaries.</i> — North, the Wadi Suwaidiyah. East, the Tigris to Eski Mosul. South, the Wadi Shaur. West, Tel es-Shaur to the Wadi Suwaidiyah.	1,975
<i>Sections:—</i>			
1. Miran .. ..	Naif Beg s/o Mustafa Pasha.	<i>Summer.</i> —Tel as-Su-faiyah westwards. <i>Winter.</i> —Tel Rumelan to Demir Kapu.	310
2. Birkelai .. ..	Naif Beg s/o Mustafa Pasha.	<i>Summer.</i> — On the Wadi Suwaidiyah.	170
<i>Sub-section:—</i>			
Amrdala .. ..	Ismail s/o 'Ayib ..	—	30
3. Walaseri .. ..	Rashid Agha s/o Hasan	<i>Summer.</i> — On the Wadi Suwaidiyah. <i>Winter.</i> —Between Tel Hawa and Awainat.	120
4. Sainikan .. ..	Bahram Agha s/o Amar Aliyan.	—	90
5. Isikan .. ..	Khalid Agha s/o Ali Jahangir.	<i>Summer.</i> — On the Wadi Suwaidiyah.	45
<i>Sub-sections:—</i>			
Suran .. ..	Hasan s/o Ali .. ..	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	—
Garusi Garsan .. ..	Amar s/o Shahin ..	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	—
6. Aliokan .. ..	Ibrahim s/o Muhammad Kokh.	—	40
7. Aliqan .. ..	Assaf s/o Haji Osman Agha.	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha with the Kichan and Tayan.	300
8. Barzeri .. ..	Ibrahim s/o Yusuf ..	—	35
9. Dederi .. ..	Muhammad s/o Mirza Agha.	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	200
<i>Sub-sections:—</i>			
Pisakan .. ..	Muhammad s/o Mirza Agha.	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	120
Daudiyah .. ..	Sulaiman s/o Musto ..	With the Batwan of Bohtan.	80

143

MIRAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifes.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	2,650	2,650	1,580	—	<p>Nomadic within their own limits. In winter each section has its own area, and is scattered where pastures are available. In summer the tribes feed their flocks on common pasturages on the Wadi Suwaidiyah.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Prior to the movement into Iraq, Naif Beg ruled the tribe despotically, and was able to keep it well in hand. Since arrival in Iraq several sectional chiefs have become discontented, and the tribe is rapidly disintegrating. The sections living in Turkey-Tayan, Kichan, Suran, Garusi Garsan, Aliqan and Dederah have now little intercourse with the main tribe, and are practically independent. Notwithstanding the the internal split it is probable that section leaders would co-operate in the event of external aggression.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—The Miran made enemies of most of the tribes through whose territories they passed in their migration from Jazirah to the hills around Shattakh and Mukus. The Shernakh have held them up to secure payment of debts. On bad terms with Ad Derwish, Ibnaiyan al Shallal and Ahmad al Gharbi of the Shammar over the question of "kuwah." Friendly with the Girgiryah. Hostile to Shaikh Muhammad of the Tai. Naif has a dispute with Abdul Karim Agha of the Hassanian over the village of Shilkiyah. Haji Abdul Azziz (Hassanian) is married to Naif's sister.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—The Miran being a wealthy tribe are not given to lawlessness. Although there has been difficulty about the collection of revenue, Naif Beg may endeavour to resume friendly relations with the Turks to recover his large properties in Jazirat-ibn-Omar, which were confiscated. Rashid ibn Muhammad of the Tayan is in prison at Diarbekr. The sections in Turkey have a wholesome respect for Government.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The flocks and stock of the Miran are very vulnerable in their pastures.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—The Miran are good fighters, and are strong enough to hold their own against any other tribe in their neighbourhood.</p>
—	400	400	350	—	
—	230	230	150	—	
—	40	40	—	—	
—	160	160	120	—	
—	110	110	100	—	
—	60	60	45	—	
—	—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	—	
—	55	55	50	—	
—	400	400	200	—	
—	45	45	30	—	
—	265	265	100	—	
—	160	160	—	—	
—	105	105	—	—	

(C16145)

K 4

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٣٤٣ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٩١)

264

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Miran—contd.</b>			
10. Musarash ..	Naif Beg s/o Mustafa Pasha.	With the Miran ..	135
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
Aliyan ..	Yusso s/o Kasso ..	—	75
Chelyan ..	Namo s/o Batti ..	—	60
11. Khairikan ..	Muhammad s/o Amar	—	40
12. Kichan ..	Bashdar s/o Guri ..	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	200
13. Tayan ..	Rashid s/o Muhammad	Jazirat - ibn - Omar Qadha.	260
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
Mala Miriq ..	Aqid s/o Sadun ..	—	120
Mala Zaidin ..	Farhan s/o Hasan ..	—	140

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٤] (٣٩٤/٢٩٢)

(١٤٤)

265

MIRAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	180	180	100	—	Notes.
—	100	100	—	—	
—	80	80	—	—	
—	55	55	35	—	
—	300	300	150	—	
—	350	350	150	—	
—	160	160	—	—	
—	190	190	—	—	

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٤٤ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٩٣)

266

KASIM

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Nerva .. ..	Sadu Agha .. .. V. Nerva. (J.38/N, sq. C4.)  Kahar Agha. V. Nerva.  Zaimi Agha. V. Dotaza. (J.38/N, sq. C4.)	East of the Greater Zab and south of Chal, in the Amadia district.	300

145

NERVA

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	400	400	250	50	<p>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. Religion.—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Sadu Agha and Kahar Agha were both unfriendly with Karim Agha, the father of Zaimi Agha, being rivals for the leadership in the tribe. All could unite against external aggression. The Aghas are now on good terms.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Friendly to Barwari-Bala and to Sutu Agha of Oramar. Kahar Agha's father was executed in Mosul as he had assisted Shaikh Abdul Salim of Barzan in his revolt. Formerly hostile to Pinianash and Mazuri-Bala over disputed villages.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—The Nerva turned out to assist the Qaimmaqam of Amadia against Barzan and Zibar in 1922, but arrived too late for the operations. Have given no trouble, and have a wholesome respect for government.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Accessible with difficulty from Amadia. A wild mountainous country offering great difficulty to military operations.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Good mountain fighters.</p>

ORAMAR.

After the murder of the two Political Officers at Zibar (Bira Kapra) in 1919, Sutu Agha gave refuge to the outlaw Faris Agha of Zibar, and brought a body of Oramar tribesmen to oppose the Government forces. Being defeated they fled to Simko in Persia. Sutu, however, later returned to Oramar, and was appointed Mudir under the Turkish administration.

In 1922 Nauroz Agha, a rival of Sutu for the leadership in Oramar, abandoned him, and, crossing the frontier, assisted Government troops in the punitive operations against the Amadia rebels.

On the outbreak of the Kurdish rebellion in 1925, Sutu sent his son Sadiq Agha with a tribal force of 150 men to Neri to assist the Turkish troops then engaged in operations against Saiyid Abdullah, the son of the late Saiyid Abdul Qadir. Nauroz Agha meanwhile returned to Oramar, and was deported to the interior by the Turks on account of his sojourn in 'Iraq. Despite their having assisted the Turkish Government, Sutu Agha and his son Sadiq were both removed from Oramar and deported to the interior of Anatolia. Subsequently, Nauroz Agha was permitted to return in the winter of 1925, whilst Sutu Agha with his son arrived back in Oramar in March, 1926.

Rebellion again breaking out on the frontier in 1926, Sutu and his sons, followed by Nauroz Agha and some 200 families, fled to Nervek in 'Iraq territory, about 40 families settling there.

Several robberies, however, were committed by the Oramar fugitives which led to formal complaints by the Turkish Government. Sutu Agha visited Mosul at the end of 1926 for eye treatment, and was ordered to account for the actions of his followers. He undertook to bring in the offenders; but, failing to do so, was arrested together with Nauroz Agha. Subsequently, Sutu Agha was released on security, and finally, in 1928, he and his relations were permitted to return to their homes.

Oramar suffered much at the hands of the Russians during the War; from being a town of some 500 houses it was reduced to a village of some 250 houses. The tribesmen were partially disarmed by the Erzerum Mobile Gendarmerie Regiment on the conclusion of the 1926 rebellion.



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [٦٤٦ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٩٧)

270

SIANASO

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Oramar .. ..	Sutu Agha (paramount) V. Oramar. (1C, Diza-Gawar, sq.3A)  Nauroz Agha. V. Oramar.	Oramar, and on the Turco-Iraq frontier south of the Gara Dagh.  In 12 villages.	550

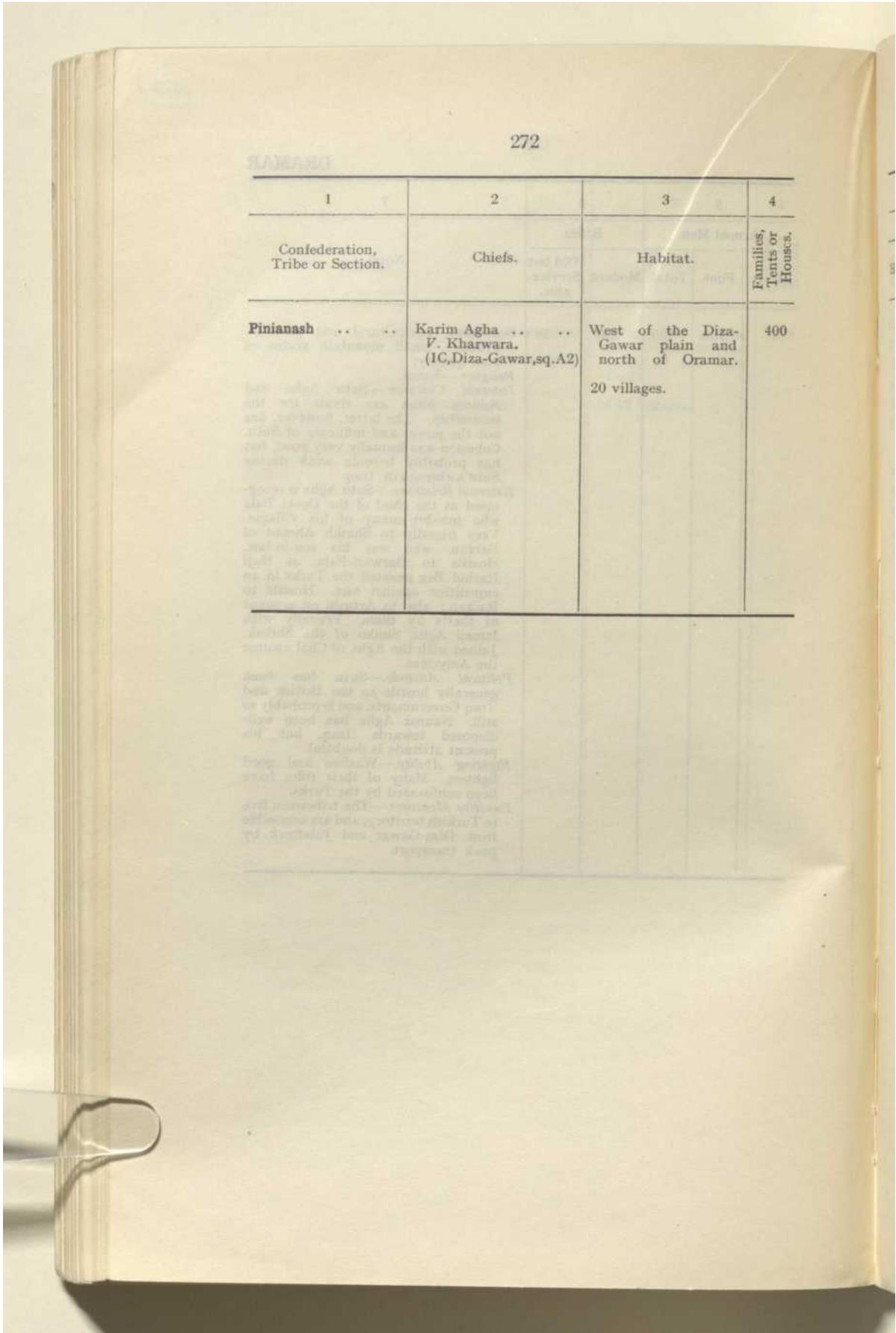
(147)

271

**ORAMAR**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	700	700	250	50	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Produce, small mountain grains of poor quality.</p> <p><i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Sutu Agha and Nauroz Agha are rivals for the leadership. The latter, however, has not the power and influence of Sutu. Cohesion was formally very good, but has probably become weak during Sutu's absence in 'Iraq.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Sutu Agha is recognised as the chief of the Doski Bala who inhabit many of his villages. Very friendly to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, who was his son-in-law. Hostile to Barwari-Bala, as Haji Rashid Beg assisted the Turks in an expedition against him. Hostile to Raikan; also to Artushi on account of thefts by them. Friendly with Ismail Agha Simko of the Shikak. Joined with the Agha of Chal against the Assyrians.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Sutu has been generally hostile to the British and 'Iraq Governments, and is probably so still. Nauroz Agha has been well-disposed towards 'Iraq, but his present attitude is doubtful.</p> <p><i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Warlike and good fighters. Many of their rifles have been confiscated by the Turks.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribesmen live in Turkish territory, and are accessible from Diza-Gawar and Julamerk by pack transport.</p>

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٧ ظ] (٣٩٤/٢٩٩)



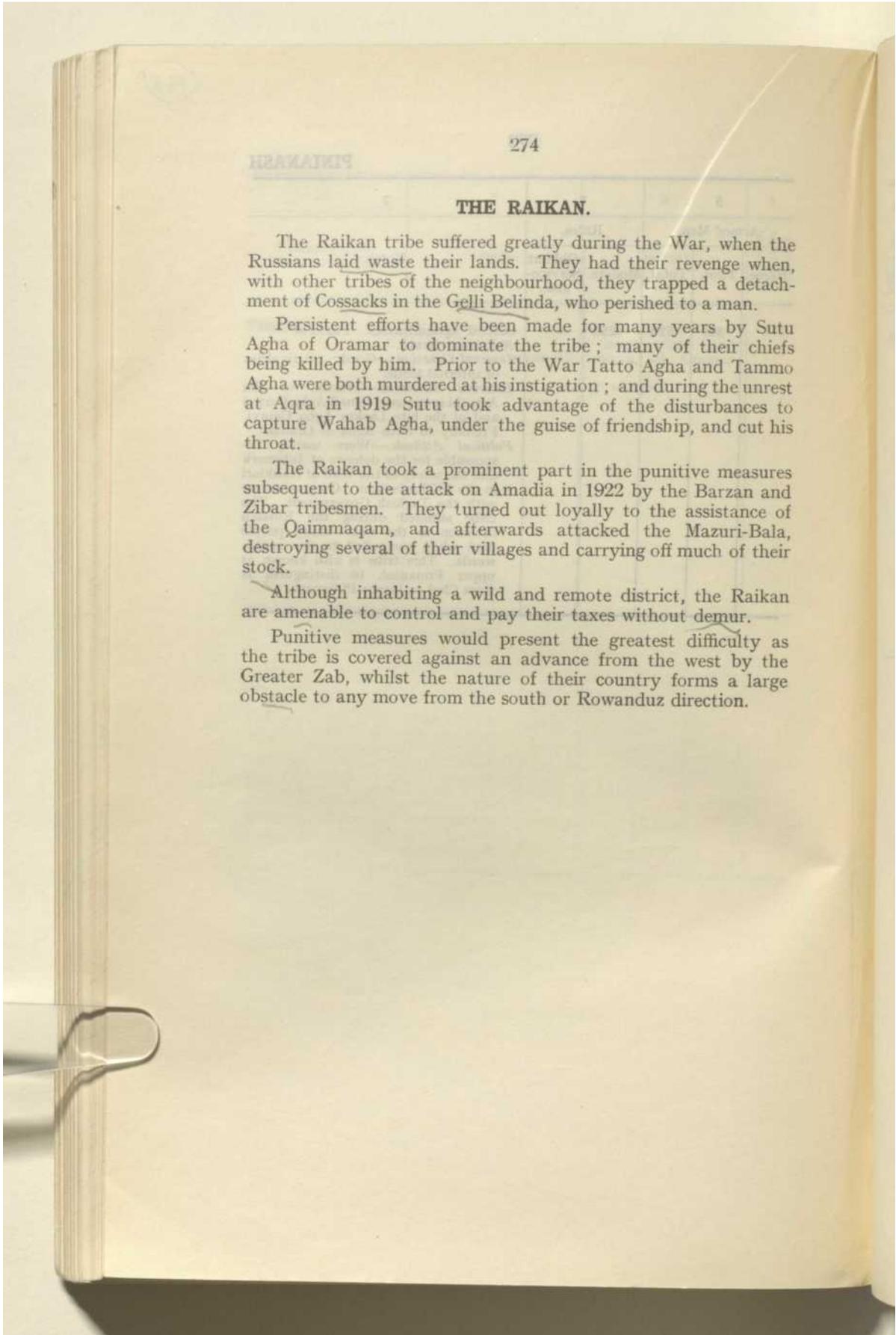
1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Pinianash . . . . .	Karim Agha . . . . . V. Kharwara. (1C,Diza-Gawar,sq.A2)	West of the Diza-Gawar plain and north of Oramar. 20 villages.	400

(148)

273

**PINIANASH**

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	520	520	250	—	Notes. Settled agriculturists. Pastoral. <i>Religion.</i> —Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Good; no rivalries or internal feuds. <i>External Relations.</i> —Hostile to the Artushi sections of Ismail Agha Geravi and of the late Laskin Agha Geravi. Friendly to Sutu Agha of Oramar. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Were mainly responsible for the defence of Julamerk and the safety of the Wali of Hakkiari in the 1926 rebellion. On good terms with the Turkish Government. The tribe suffered during the Russian invasion in the war. Many people died when compelled to flee southwards. This tribe is also known as upper Pinianash to distinguish it from Chal or Lower Pinianash.



274

РАЙКАНЫ

### THE RAIKAN.

The Raikan tribe suffered greatly during the War, when the Russians laid waste their lands. They had their revenge when, with other tribes of the neighbourhood, they trapped a detachment of Cossacks in the Gelli Belinda, who perished to a man.

Persistent efforts have been made for many years by Sutu Agha of Oramar to dominate the tribe; many of their chiefs being killed by him. Prior to the War Tatto Agha and Tammo Agha were both murdered at his instigation; and during the unrest at Aqra in 1919 Sutu took advantage of the disturbances to capture Wahab Agha, under the guise of friendship, and cut his throat.

The Raikan took a prominent part in the punitive measures subsequent to the attack on Amadia in 1922 by the Barzan and Zibar tribesmen. They turned out loyally to the assistance of the Qaimmaqam, and afterwards attacked the Mazuri-Bala, destroying several of their villages and carrying off much of their stock.

Although inhabiting a wild and remote district, the Raikan are amenable to control and pay their taxes without demur.

Punitive measures would present the greatest difficulty as the tribe is covered against an advance from the west by the Greater Zab, whilst the nature of their country forms a large obstacle to any move from the south or Rowanduz direction.

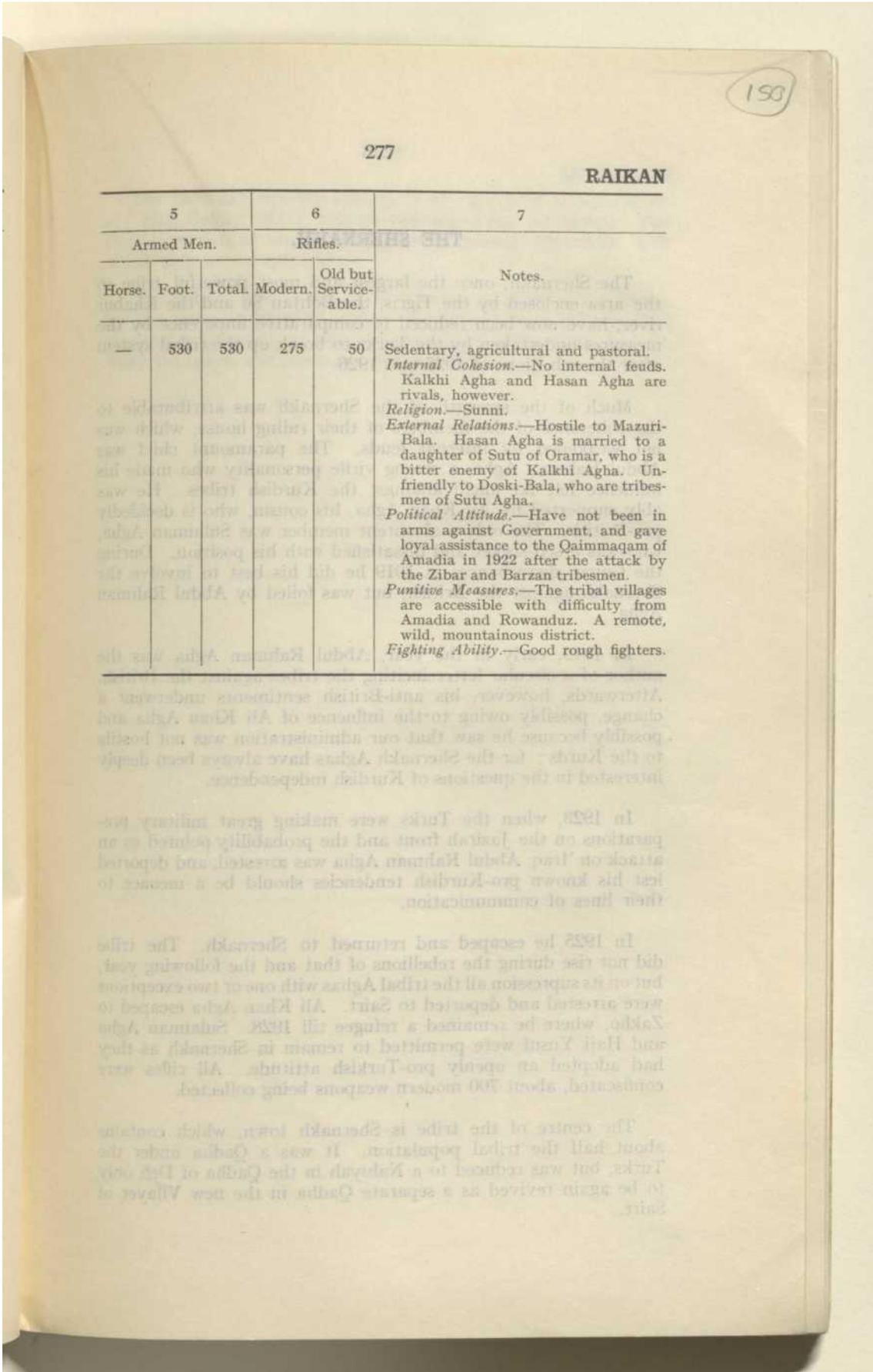


"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٤٩ ظ] (٣٠٣/٣٩٤)

276

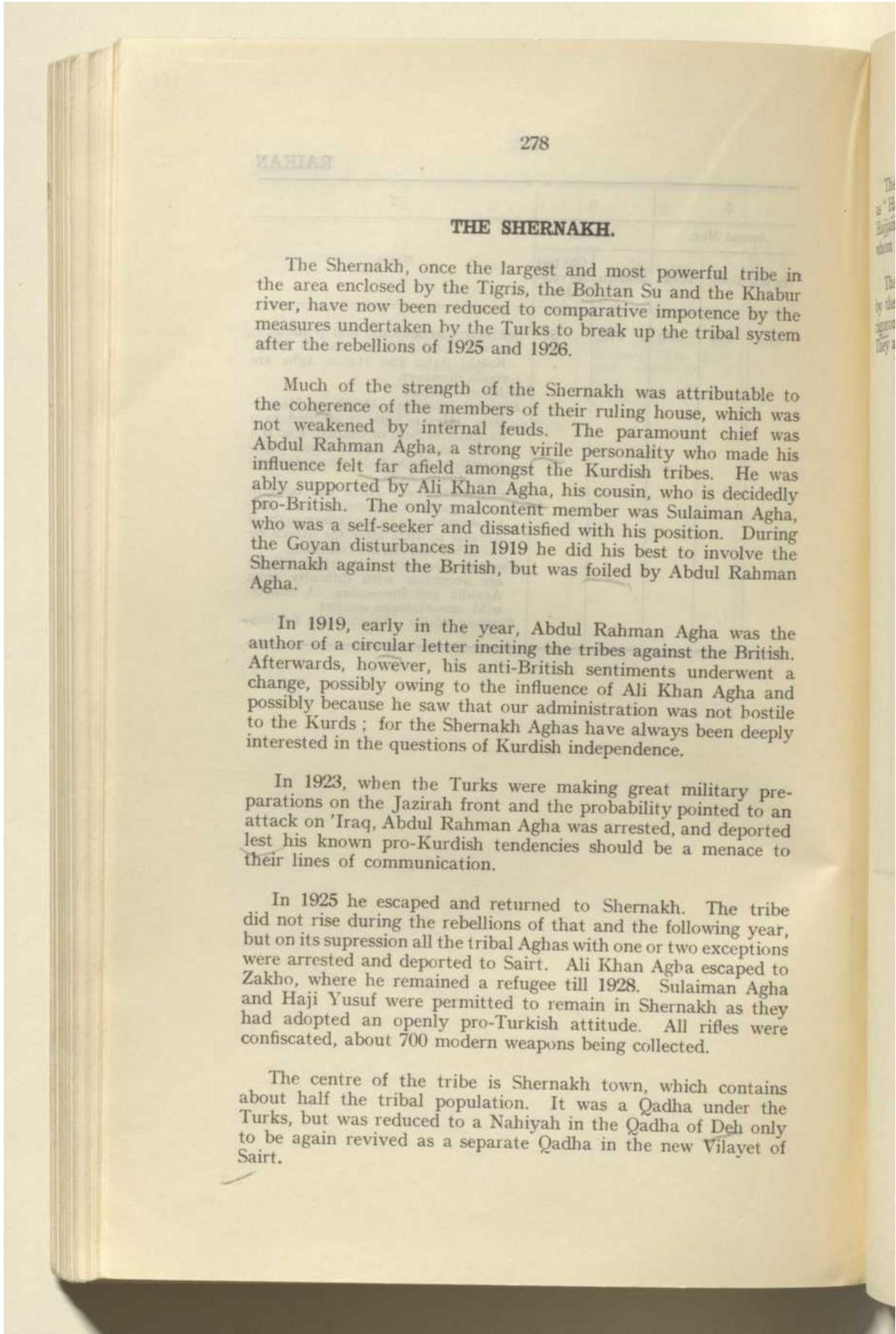
RAIKAN

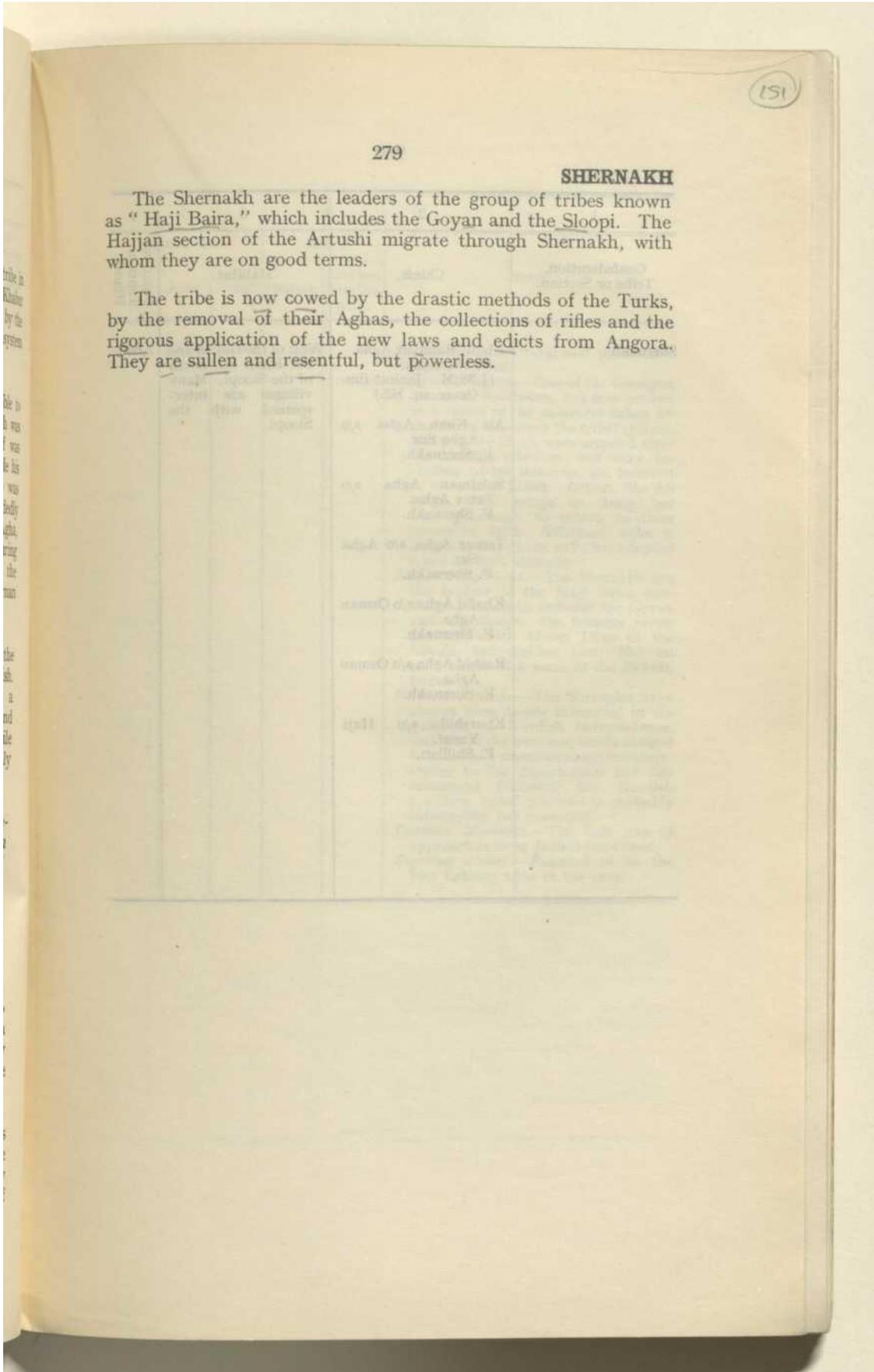
1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Raikan .. ..	Kalkhi Agha .. .. V. Razka. (J.38/N, sq. C4.)  Muhammad Amin Agha. V. Razka.  Hasan Agha. V. Baibo. (J.38/N, sq. C4.)	Left bank of the Greater Zab, south and south-east of Chal. 25 villages.	400



RAIKAN

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	530	530	275	50	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral.  <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—No internal feuds. Kalkhi Agha and Hasan Agha are rivals, however.  <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.  <i>External Relations.</i>—Hostile to Mazuri-Bala. Hasan Agha is married to a daughter of Sutu of Oramar, who is a bitter enemy of Kalkhi Agha. Unfriendly to Doski-Bala, who are tribesmen of Sutu Agha.  <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Have not been in arms against Government, and gave loyal assistance to the Qaimmaqam of Amadia in 1922 after the attack by the Zibar and Barzan tribesmen.  <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal villages are accessible with difficulty from Amadia and Rowanduz. A remote, wild, mountainous district.  <i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Good rough fighters.</p>





"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥١ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٠٧)

280

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Shernakh .. ..	Abdul Rahman Agha V. Shernakh. (J.38/M. Jazirat-ibn- Omar, sq. B2.)  Ali Khan Agha s/o Agha Sur. V. Shernakh.  Sulaiman Agha s/o Tatar Agha. V. Shernakh.  Tamar Agha s/o Agha Sur. V. Shernakh.  Khalid Agha s/o Osman Agha. V. Shernakh.  Rashid Agha s/o Osman Agha. V. Shernakh.  Khurshid s/o Haji Yusuf. V. Shillian.	West of the Goyan and the Hazil Su, north of the Sloopi. Many villages are inter- persed with the Sloopi.	2,000

281

SHERNAKH

(152)

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	2,700	2,700	100	—	Notes. Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Religion.—Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —One of the strongest houses in Kurdistan, but now broken as a result of the measures taken by the Turks to destroy the tribal system. Many of the chiefs were arrested after the Kurdish rebellion, and some, including Abdul Rahman, are believed to have been killed. Others, like Ali Khan, took refuge in Iraq, but were permitted to return to their homes in 1928. Sulaiman Agha is hostile to the others, as he has adopted a pro-Turkish attitude. <i>External Relations.</i> —The Shernakh are the leaders of the Haji Baira confederation, which includes the Goyan and the Sloopi. On friendly terms generally with Hasso Dino of the Goyan, but dislikes him. Not on good terms with some of the Bohtan tribes. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —The Shernakh have always been deeply interested in the question of Kurdish independence, and the Turks were frequently obliged to undertake expeditions against them. Owing to the deportations and disarmament following the Kurdish rebellion, tribal attitude is probably submissive, but resentful. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —The best line of approach is from Jazirat-ibn-Omar. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Reputed to be the best fighting tribe in the area.

HXAMNHZ

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Shikak</b>	Ismail Agha (Simko) .. V. Kala Cheirik. (No. 1B, Khoi, sq. C4.)	Between Urumieh and Diza-Gawar, the Salmas Plain. West of Dilman.	2,050
<i>Sections:—</i>			
1. Paniki	Umar Khan .. .. F. Sidan. (1C, sq. D1.)	—	300
2. Abdoui	Ismail Agha (Simko) .. Bahari Beg s/o Tamar Beg. V. Hosnik.	—	500
3. Kardara	Ismail Hasan Agha ..	—	300
4. Nisana	Bero Khalu Agha .. V. Gumbed. (1C, sq. C1.)	—	200
5. Hanari	Jasim Umar Agha .. V. Inshkasso.	—	400
6. Pachki	Ahmad Agha .. .. V. Gorani.	—	150
7. Mamedi	N'amet Agha .. .. V. Pachik.	—	75

283

SHIKAK

(153)

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
1,075	1,025	3,100	1,100	—	<p>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Cohesion has suffered within the last few years owing to the rivalry between Simko and Umar Khan. The Persian Government has encouraged the latter to act as a counterpoise to Simko, whose attitude is always rebellious. Simko was in 1928 a refugee in Turkey, being located at Bajirga, north-east of Diza, near the Persian frontier, with a small following of some 100 men. Umar Khan is recognised as chief by the Persian Government, but he is not strong enough to command the allegiance of the whole tribe. The smaller chiefs fear Simko, and keep on good terms with him pending his return to the tribe. <i>External Relations.</i>—Simko is related to Saiyid Taha, on whose land in 'Iraq he was living in 1926-27. Friendly to the Herki of the Mawana area. Keeps in touch with Babekr Agha of the Pizhder. The tribe is the bane of the non-tribal and Christian inhabitants of the Salmas plain and Dilman. <i>Political Attitude.</i>—Simko, a notorious brigand, prior to his flight, controlled the tribal policy towards the Persian and Turkish Governments. He was always in more or less open rebellion against the former, while keeping on reasonable terms with the latter. A violent pro-Kurd, both Turks and Persians undertook operations against him in 1926, and he was forced to flee to 'Iraq, where he remained for two years before proceeding to Turkey. The tribe is now quiet. Simko protests that he is pro-British, but his real attitude is probably confined to being pro-Simko. <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Would necessitate the occupation of Dilman, Salmas and Urumieh. <i>Fighting Ability.</i>—The tribe has a reputation for quick raiding. The Abdoui and Hanari are the best fighters, the other sections not being of much account.</p>
200	—	—	—	—	
350	—	—	—	—	
150	—	—	—	—	
50	—	—	—	—	
200	—	—	—	—	
50	—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	—	

THE SHIRWAN.

The Shirwan villages did not suffer during the War as severely as their neighbours, and the present day population may be reckoned at 80 per cent. of the pre-war figure.

The tribe was formerly controlled by Ahmad Agha, who was very useful to Government, but he died in 1921. Kortas Agha was murdered by Mulla Musa in 1922, and Said Agha by the Assyrians during the repatriation movement of 1920.

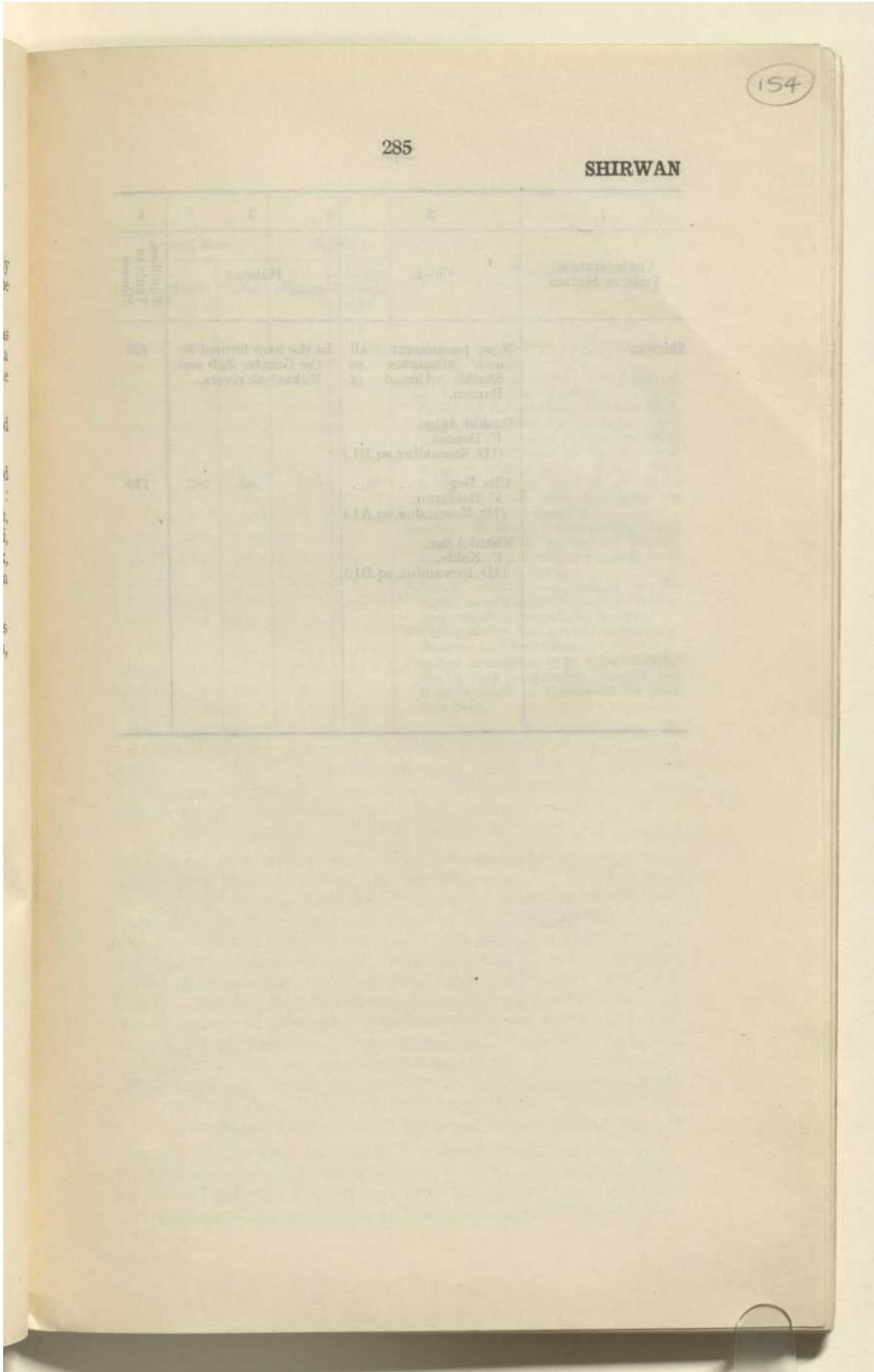
Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan now directs the tribal policy, and the Shirwan chiefs are completely under his influence.

The Shirwan villages number some 29, all in the loop formed by the Greater Zab and the Rukuchuk river. Their names are : Mergasur, Goratu, Jazhuk, Sarokani, Karuk, Baidarun, Rezan, Kekla, Piran, Beresia, Shirwana Mazan, Kani Lenja, Serkiri, Marran, Kaulan, Girkal, Mala Suwar, Lira, Bedodi, Galok, Berderi, Mazna, Wazi, Mamisk, Khaira Zooka, Mamola, Laira Mir, Kani Bott, Behi (1D, sqs. A1 and B1).

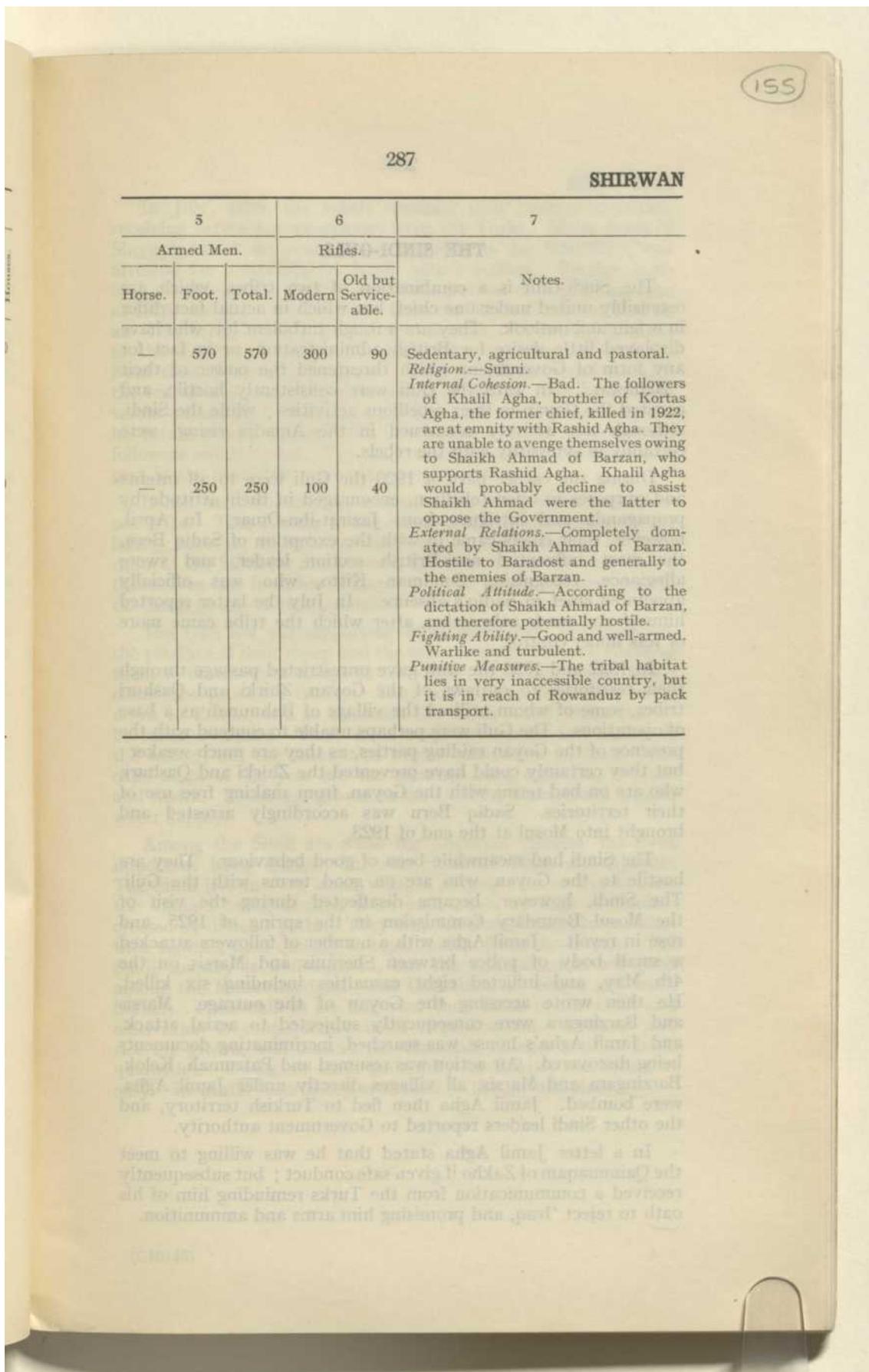
The mountainous nature of the Shirwan district makes punitive measures extremely difficult. The tribal habitat is, however, accessible to pack transport from Rowanduz.

*[Faint, mirrored text from the reverse side of the page, likely bleed-through or ghosting.]*

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥٤] [٣٩٤/٣١٢]







5 Armed Men.			6 Rifles.		7 Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern	Old but Serviceable.	
—	570	570	300	90	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral.  <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni.  <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Bad. The followers of Khalil Agha, brother of Kortas Agha, the former chief, killed in 1922, are at enmity with Rashid Agha. They are unable to avenge themselves owing to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, who supports Rashid Agha. Khalil Agha would probably decline to assist Shaikh Ahmad were the latter to oppose the Government.  <i>External Relations.</i>—Completely dominated by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. Hostile to Baradost and generally to the enemies of Barzan.  <i>Political Attitude.</i>—According to the dictation of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, and therefore potentially hostile.  <i>Fighting Ability.</i>—Good and well-armed. Warlike and turbulent.  <i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal habitat lies in very inaccessible country, but it is in reach of Rowanduz by pack transport.</p>
—	250	250	100	40	

### THE SINDI-GULI.

The Sindi-Guli is a combination of two tribes, which are ostensibly united under one chief, but which in actual fact differ in origin and outlook. They are a rough turbulent lot, who have displayed little desire for British administration, or in fact for any form of Government which threatened the power of their "Aghawat." In 1919 the Guli were consistently hostile, and assisted the Goyan in their rebellious activities; while the Sindi, although not actively concerned in the Amadia rising, were certainly in sympathy with the rebels.

During the earlier part of 1920 the Guli were to all intents and purposes in open rebellion, encouraged in their attitude by propaganda and intrigues from Jazirat-ibn-Omar. In April, however, their chiefs came in with the exception of Sadiq Beru, the most influential anti-British section leader, and swore allegiance, recognising Sulaiman Kitto, who was officially appointed chief in Sadiq's absence. In July the latter reported himself and made submission, after which the tribe came more or less under control.

In 1922 and 1923 the Guli gave unrestricted passage through their territories to outlaws of the Goyan, Zhirki and Qashuri tribes, some of whom utilised the village of Bahnunah as a base of operations. The Guli were perhaps unable to contend with the presence of the Goyan raiding parties, as they are much weaker; but they certainly could have prevented the Zhirki and Qashuri, who are on bad terms with the Goyan, from making free use of their territories. Sadiq Beru was accordingly arrested and brought into Mosul at the end of 1923.

The Sindi had meanwhile been of good behaviour. They are hostile to the Goyan, who are on good terms with the Guli. The Sindi, however, became disaffected during the visit of the Mosul Boundary Commission in the spring of 1925, and rose in revolt. Jamil Agha with a number of followers attacked a small body of police between Sheranis and Marsis on the 4th May, and inflicted eight casualties including six killed. He then wrote accusing the Goyan of the outrage. Marsis and Barzingara were consequently subjected to aerial attack, and Jamil Agha's house was searched, incriminating documents being discovered. Air action was resumed and Patrumah, Kelok, Barzingara and Marsis, all villages directly under Jamil Agha, were bombed. Jamil Agha then fled to Turkish territory, and the other Sindi leaders reported to Government authority.

In a letter Jamil Agha stated that he was willing to meet the Qaimmaqam of Zakho if given safe conduct; but subsequently received a communication from the Turks reminding him of his oath to reject 'Iraq, and promising him arms and ammunition.

#### SINDI-GULI

In July, 1925, the rebels resumed their raiding activities, receiving active encouragement from the Turks. Mulla Janis of Sheranis-Islam, for years the evil genius of the Sindi-Guli, was arrested for complicity in Jamil Agha's actions. Further raids took place from the Turkish side of the frontier during the autumn of 1925. In May, 1926, a party from the Muchuli section fired on an 'Iraq Army patrol, wounding one man. Following protests to the Turkish Government against the carrying out of raids from their territory, the Sindi ceased hostilities; and towards the end of the year offered to restore all loot if their submission would be accepted. Having paid fines and received security for his future good behaviour, the submission of Jamil Agha and his followers was accepted. The rebel leader and those who had taken part in the hostilities were subsequently disarmed.

It has been the custom to regard the Sindi and the Guli as one tribe. This custom is the cause of much annoyance to the latter, because, though certainly under the influence of Abdi Agha of the Sindi for many years, some ten years ago they shook themselves free from his influence and, as things are now, regard the Sindi as one of their enemies.

The Guli are self-supporting in all their food requirements, the produce of their sheep and the sale of surplus tobacco enabling them to obtain such things as tea, coffee, cloth and sugar, which cannot be produced locally. They are able to float their wood down to Zakho, and so undersell the Sindi wood which has to be taken overland. Their main crops are wheat and barley in the winter, but the amount of winter cultivation is small. The chief crops of the year are the summer ones, *e.g.*, rice, tobacco and maize. These are grown in the valleys, which have a good water supply.

Among the Sindi are some big Christian villages, the most important being Birsivi, Sheranis Nasarah, Sinat and Alanish. The Sindi live in very small villages of only four or five houses, the villages being divided from each other by high mountains crossed by difficult paths. They are, therefore, unable to mobilise their fighting men quickly to repel raiders from the Goyan. The Sindi country is well-watered, but the cultivation is not good among the Muhammedans. The Christians are better and work harder. Their valleys are narrower than those of the Guli, and cultivation is consequently more circumscribed. Tobacco and rice are grown, and around the Christian villages fruit in large quantities. Owing to their proximity to Zakho, marketing is easy. In winter their sheep are taken to the Slivani plain.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥٦ظ] (٣٩٤/٣١٧)

290

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Sindi-Guli .. ..	Jamil Agha s/o Abdi Agha. V. Marsis. (J.38/MJ, azirat-ibn- Omar, sq. D3.)	Sindi.—Bounded on on the west by the Hazil Su; on the south by the Khabur river; on the east by the Guli tribe, and on the north by the Goyan.	1,194
	Sadiq Beru. V. Bahnunah. (J.38/M, sq. A4.)	Guli.—The right bank of the Khabur from south end of the Goyan country to a point 4 miles up- stream of Spindarok. Southern boundary, the Khabur. Western boundary, the Sindi tribe.	
<b>Sindi.</b> Sections :—			
1. Billi .. ..		Along the southern slopes of the Sheranis ridge reaching to the Guli on the east.	884
<b>Sub-sections :—</b>			
(a) Pasagha .. ..	Jamil Agha s/o Abdi Agha. V. Marsis.	South and west portion of Sindi-Guli area down to Zakho. 5 villages.	100
	Abdul Agha s/o Teli Agha. V. Patrumah. (J.38/M, sq. D3.)		
(b) Chuniki .. ..	Mustafa s/o Juma .. V. Karpite. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	Eastern limit of Sindi area on the Khabur. 2 villages.	42
(c) Mala Ajam .. ..	Hamid Khalifa .. V. Darkar. (J.38/M, sq. D4.) Namet s/o Hamid Khalifa.	Area south-west of Sheranis-Islam. 4 villages.	47
(d) Shaikh Yezdin .. ..	Mirsham .. .. V. Nurreddini. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	1 village west of Birsivi	60
(e) Mamesdin .. ..	Hasan Jahangir .. V. Terik Zheri. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	6 villages north of the Khabur.	80

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	1,730	1,730	619	97	Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. Sheep, wheat, barley and tobacco. Religion.—Sunni. The following villages in the Sindi-Guli country are Christian:—Birsivi, Sheranis-Nasara, Irah, Dershish and Alanish. (No. 137K/S.W & S.E., sqs. 17, 16, and 23.)
—	1,320	1,320	351	67	<i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —There is no union of any sort owing to absence of any one man of outstanding strength. The Sindi live in very small villages, divided from one another by high mountains. The sections were once united under Hamid Khalifa, but he now has no influence outside his own section.
—	160	160	42	7	Jamil Agha of the Pasagha section was nominally paramount, and carried elements of the Muchuli and Mala Ajam with him when he rebelled in 1925. Some of the Benistani also went over to the Turks at the same time. There is now no paramount chief.
—	60	60	22	3	<i>External Relations.</i> —At enmity with the Goyan, who frequently raided Sindi country. On bad terms with the Guli, whom they look upon as vassals. On good terms with the Slivani and the Sloopi. A break with the Slivani would involve them with the Sloopi. Relations with the Shernakh doubtful.
—	70	70	21	3	
—	90	90	10	4	<i>Political Attitude.</i> —The Sindi have a bad reputation for deceit and unreliability. Very open to Turkish propaganda from Jazirat-ibn-Omar. Were induced to rebel in 1925, and went over to the Turks. Quiet for the past two years.
—	120	120	52	—	<i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Reputed fair. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —Depend on Zakho for their markets, to cut them off from which would involve serious losses. In winter their sheep migrate to the Slivani and Sindi plains, where they can be seized.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥٧ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣١٩)

292

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Sindi—contd.</b>			
(f) Shiv Armeni..	Haji Badria .. V. Spindarok. (J.38/M, sq. D4.) Taiyar s/o Ismail. V. Bagula. (J.38/M, sq. D4.) Mirhan Hasan. V. Argoni. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	In the bend of the Khabur in the south-east corner of the Sindi-Guli area.  11 villages.	112
2. Neri .. ..	Shibli s/o Jahangir .. V. Derkar Neri. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	4 villages .. ..	70
3. Benistani .. ..	Dino s/o Pir .. .. (Former chief, Husain s/o Ghazi is in Turkey.)	3 villages .. ..	100
4. Muchuli .. ..	Musa s/o Timeh .. V. Qasrok. (J.38/M, sq. D3.)	2 villages .. ..	28
5. Sufian .. ..	Abi s/o Ahmad .. V. Baishik (near Pirekka). (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	2 villages .. ..	45
6. Attached, but non-tribal.	Shaikh Sadi .. .. V. Pirekka. (J.38/M, sq. D4.) Mulla Janis. V. Shiranis Islam. (J.38/M, sq. D4.)	12 villages .. ..	200
<b>Guli</b> .. ..	Sadiq Beru .. .. V. Bahnunah. (J.38/M, sq. A4.)	In the eastern half of the Sindi-Guli country.	310
<b>Sections :-</b>			
1. Guli .. ..	Sadiq Beru .. .. Sulaiman Kitto. V. Shirkhass. (No. 137K/S.E. and O/S.W., sq. 25B.)	8 villages .. ..	180
2. Bejwan .. ..	Haidar Agha s/o Salim Agha. V. Aychi. (Sq. 19D.)  Mamet Mustafa. V. Barhol. (Sq. 26A.)	West of the Khabur river. 14 villages (several now unoccupied and in ruins).	130

158

293

SINDI-GULI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	180	180	50	5	
—	110	110	44	—	
—	160	160	12	10	
—	45	45	16	—	
—	65	65	12	105	
—	260	260	70	30	
—	410	410	268	30	<i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —In Turkish days the Guli and Bejwan were hostile. Sadiq Beru and Sulaiman Kitto are rivals. Latter's forefather was chief of the whole tribe. Sadiq Beru is of low birth, but is now most influential.
—	240	240	168	—	<i>External Relations.</i> —Firm friends of Barwari-Bala. Doubtful relations with the Doski. Friendly to the Goyan and Artushi nomads.
—	170	170	100	30	<i>Political Attitude.</i> —A rough turbulent tribe disliking control. Were with the Goyan against the British in the early days of the occupation. Recently quiet, but potentially hostile. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Good. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —Their villages are open to air attack, and can also be approached from Zakho.

(C 16145)

L\*

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥٨ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٢١)

294

SINDI-GULI

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Shivani .. ..	—	In the angle formed by the Tigris and Khabur rivers, south of the Chia-i-Spi hills.	1,513
<i>Sections :—</i>			
1. Daudbaba ..	Said Agha s/o Haji Agha. V. Qoli. (J.38/M, sq. C4.)	8 villages .. ..	178
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
(a) Tarkishan ..	Ma'sud Agha s/o Muhammad Agha. V. Gir Shin. (J.38/M, sq. C4.)	4 villages .. ..	84
(b) Babilla ..	Jundi Agha s/o Ahmad Agha. V. Bawart.	6 villages .. ..	112
(c) Shemsan ..	Ali Agha s/o Mehi Ali Sufi. V. Peibazan. (J.38/M, sq. B4.)	6 villages .. ..	73
(d) Mala Ati ..	Husain Agha s/o Farhan Agha. V. Girik Osman.	3 villages .. ..	75
2. Sinna. Mala Taiyah ..	Najim Agha s/o Abdi Agha. V. Gir Rash.	12 villages .. ..	225
3. Not attached to any section, and practically non-tribal.	Mukhtars of villages, of whom Aziz Agha of Faishkhabur is mostly influential.	26 villages .. ..	766

(159)

295

SLIVANI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
70	1,870	1,940	500	45	<p>Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. Religion.—Sunni.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—The tribal bond is loose. Muhammad Agha, former Rais Beladiyah of Zakho, who exerted great influence, was killed in an aeroplane accident in 1924. Divisions represent the old sections of the tribe, which are now practically non-existent.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Friendly with all their neighbours. Allied to the Sloopi by marriage ties.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—The Slivani are a quiet peaceful tribe, amenable to Government.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal habitat is accessible from Zakho, and open to air attack.</p>
15	220	235	90	10	
5	110	115	30	—	
5	140	145	40	—	
5	100	105	20	5	
5	100	105	20	—	
25	300	325	60	10	
10	900	910	240	20	

(C 16145)

L\* 2

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٥٩ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٢٣)

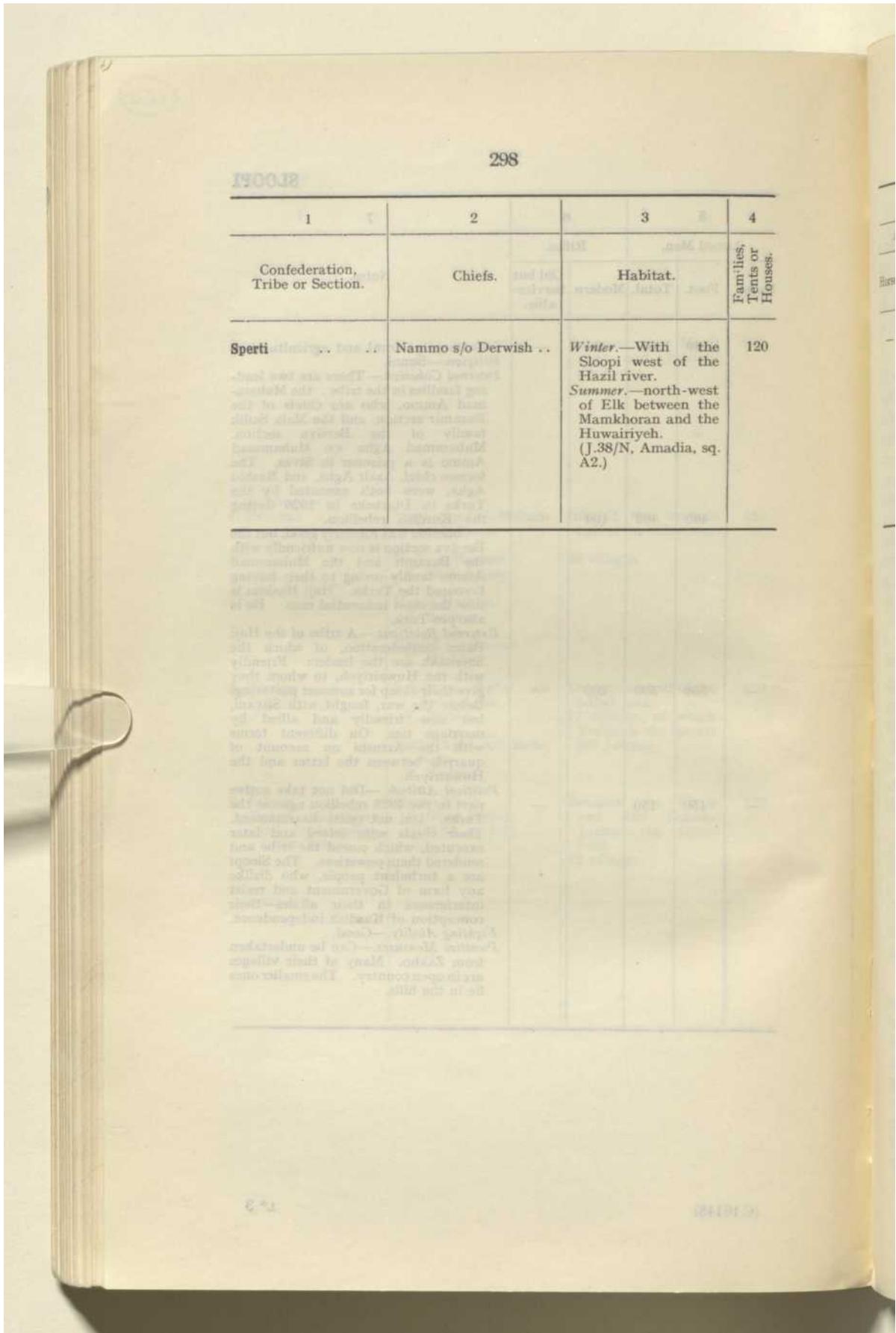
296

IMAVILIE

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Sloopi	No paramount chief..	Between the Hazil river and Jazirat- ibn-Omar.	900
<i>Sections :—</i>			
1. Bazamir .. ..	Muhammad s/o Muham- mad Ammo.  Haji s/o Hashim. V. Girik Ammo.  Hasan Hashim. V. Bemryn.  Hamid s/o Osman. V. Kurtik.	Inhabit the western half of the tribal area.  20 villages.	350
2. Bersiva .. ..	Sulaiman Agha s/o Sadiq Agha. V. Besbin.  Sadiq Agha s/o Sadiq Agha. V. Besbin.	The eastern half of the tribal area. 17 villages, of which Besbin is the largest (90 houses).	400
3 Zahairi .. .. (Tribal labourers only interested in cultivation.)	Hasan Umar .. .. V. Gund Hadid. (J.38/M, sq. B4.)	Between the Tigris and the Zakho- Jazirat - ibn - Omar road. 12 villages.	150

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
—	1,140	1,140	300	—	Sedentary, pastoral and agricultural. Religion.—Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —There are two leading families in the tribe: the Muhammad Ammo, who are chiefs of the Bazamir section, and the Mala Sadik family of the Bersiva section. Muhammad Agha s/o Muhammad Ammo is a prisoner in Sivas. The former chief, Azair Agha, and Rashid Agha, were both executed by the Turks in Diarbekr in 1926 during the Kurdish rebellion.
—	460	460	100	—	Cohesion was formerly good, but the Bersiva section is now unfriendly with the Bazamir and the Muhammad Ammo family owing to their having favoured the Turks. Haji Hashim is now the most influential man. He is also pro-Turk. <i>External Relations.</i> —A tribe of the Haji Baira confederation, of which the Shernakh are the leaders. Friendly with the Huwairiyeh, to whom they give their sheep for summer pasturing. Before the war, fought with Slivani, but now friendly and allied by marriage ties. On different terms with the Artushi on account of quarrels between the latter and the Huwairiyeh.
—	530	530	200	—	<i>Political Attitude.</i> —Did not take active part in the 1926 rebellion against the Turks. Did not resist disarmament. Their chiefs were seized and later executed, which cowed the tribe and rendered them powerless. The Sloopi are a turbulent people, who dislike any form of Government and resist interference in their affairs—their conception of Kurdish independence. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Good. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —Can be undertaken from Zakho. Many of their villages are in open country. The smaller ones lie in the hills.
—	150	150	—	—	

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٠ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٢٥)



TABLE

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Sperti	Nammo s/o Derwish ..	<p>Winter.—With the Sloopi west of the Hazil river.</p> <p>Summer.—north-west of Elk between the Mamkhoran and the Huwairiyeh. (J.38/N, Amadia, sq. A2.)</p>	120

161

SPERTI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern	Old but Serviceable.	
—	150	150	30	—	Nomadic tent dwellers. Pastoral. <i>External Relations.</i> —The Sperti are the "Kochers" or shepherds of the Shernakh and Sloopi tribes. At feud with the Mamkhoran Artushi over grazing rights. Included in the Haji Baira group controlled from Shernakh. <i>Religion.</i> —Sunni. <i>Migration Route.</i> —Besbin-Shernakh-Sanavi (J.38/M, sq. C2), across the Bustazengiri Chai, east via Haws (J.38/M, sq. D2) to north-west of Elk.

(C 16145)

L\* 4

### THE SURCHI.

*Recent History, 1919.*—At the time of the occupation of Aqra by the Zibaris at the end of 1919 the Surchi participated to some extent in the looting which followed. Punitive measures against the tribe were considered ; but, as they remained quiet and did not interfere with our lines of communication, it was decided to leave them alone.

1920.—The intrigue of the Zibaris, however, proved too powerful for the Surchi leaders. In January, 1920, Faris Agha of Zibar came with an armed following to Bajil, the village of Shaikh Ubaidullah, and was so evidently trying to bring about an attack on Aqra that it was decided to bomb Bajil. The Zibaris withdrew, and, although Shaikh Ubaidullah appeared anxious to come in, he failed to report himself. A state of veiled hostility prevailed in February and March, during which time the Turks were busy with propaganda. In April, 1920, a military convoy was ambushed on its way to Aqra, and a few days later the town itself was attacked. A most spirited defence was put up, the rebels being forced to retire. A subsequent punitive column destroyed the strongholds of the insurgents, chiefs of whom fled to the hills. The next four months were uneventful, except for a number of raids by Surchi and Zibar tribesmen in the Aqra neighbourhood.

In September, 1920, most of the Aqra Surchi joined the *Desht-i-Harir* sections in the rising, which resulted in the evacuation of Rowanduz and Batas. The despatch of columns from Mosul and Kirkuk forced the Surchi to recross the Zab into the Aqra district, where they proceeded to attack the Assyrian camp at Jujar. Being beaten off, they were again driven across the Zab with considerable losses. At the end of 1920 three Surchi chiefs came into Mosul, and accepted terms of surrender.

During 1921 the Aqra Surchi, contrary to the sections in the *Arbil Liwa*, remained quiet. In September of that year Shaikh Ubaidullah visited Arbil, but took fright, rejected the terms of submission, and returned to outlawry. At the end of 1921, the *Desht-i-Harir* sections became so out of hand that punitive measures had to be undertaken by ground troops and aircraft. These were continued into the following year.

1922.—During 1922 the Surchi succumbed to the intrigues of the Turks, and the whole tribe became almost completely out of control. A police patrol was ambushed near Aqra, one constable being killed and two wounded. At the time of the attack on Amadia in 1922 the Surchi also gave cause for the greatest anxiety, because Euz Demir was urging the tribal leaders to overthrow the administration in Aqra. The chiefs, however, were unwilling to move against a strongly defended town without military support, and the Turkish Commander's schemes came to nought.

162

301

### SURCHI

1923.—In March, 1923, Saiyid Taha was sent to Aqra to try and counteract the efforts of the Shaikh of Barzan and the rebel Surchi leaders. At his invitation Shaikhs Raqib and Qayun of the Surchi visited him at Aqra, accompanied by Ahmad of Barzan and a large number of followers. This visit was considered as indicative of the surrender of the two Surchi Shaikhs, who were doubtless impressed by the preparations for the re-occupation of Rowanduz. After the withdrawal of the Turks from the Rowanduz area Shaikh Ubaidullah was allowed to make submission upon payment of a fine of 70 rifles. He was detained at Aqra until the autumn when he was released on condition that he would not cross the Zab, a condition which he immediately broke. He was, however, brought back and put on security.

1924-28.—Since then Shaikh Ubaidullah and his brothers have been well conducted. Their power for evil has been very much reduced and their influence over the Surchi, although still powerful, has tended to diminish with the advent of more settled conditions. Should Shaikh Ubaidullah see any opportunity of re-establishing himself in the event of any future disturbances, it is very probable that he would ally himself with those in revolt, although it is unlikely that he could carry the whole tribe with him.

The Surchi are an ignorant semi-nomadic tribe of sheep and cattle breeders consisting of two main territorial divisions, viz.: Aqra and Desht-i-Harir. The latter is sometimes referred to in the more general term of Arbil Surchi. They are completely under the influence of the various Shaikhs of Bajil, to whom they behave with a craven and superstitious awe.

#### *The Shaikhs of Bajil.*

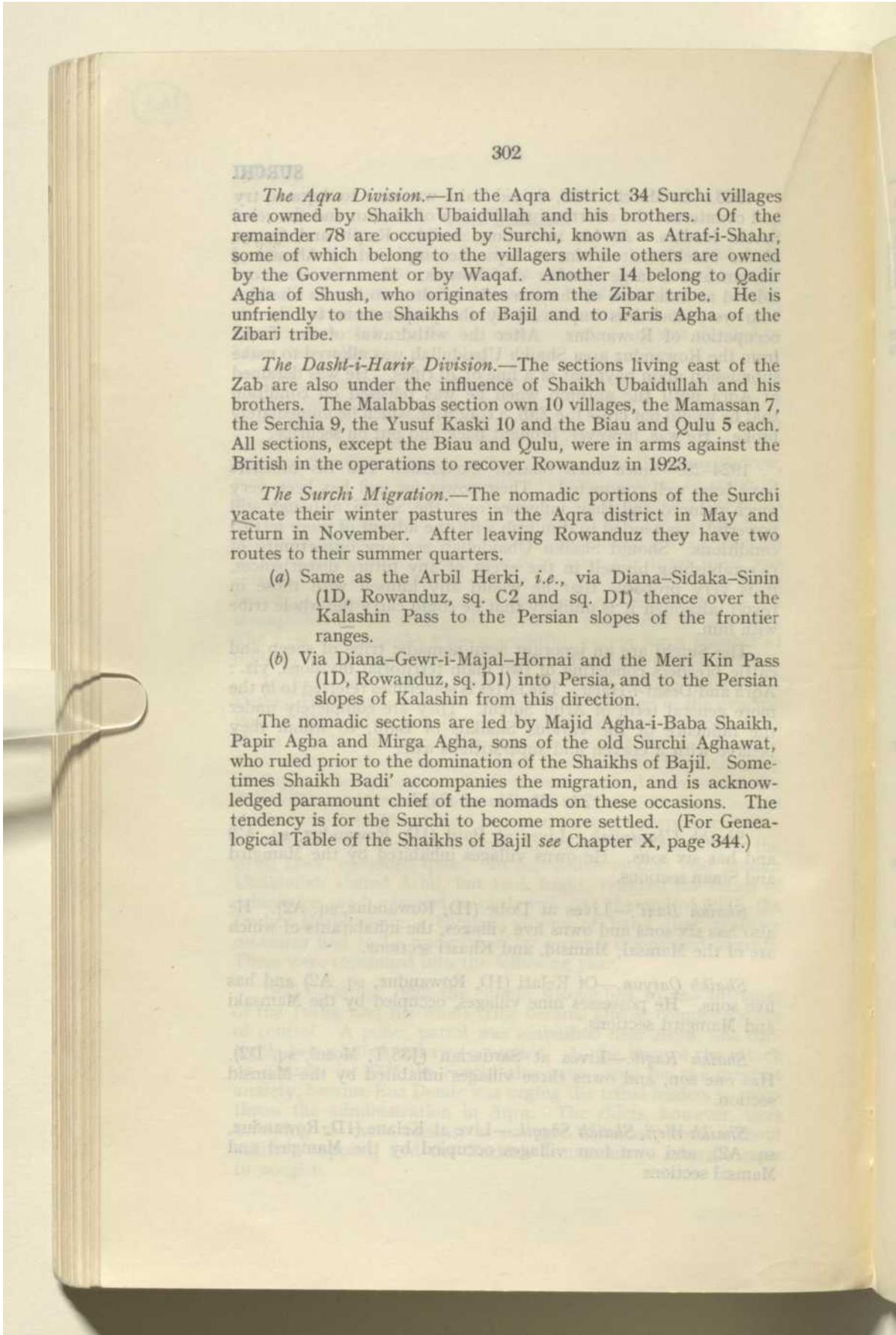
*Shaikh Ubaidullah.*—Lives at Bajil (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A2) and has six sons. He owns villages inhabited by the Mamgird and Sinan sections.

*Shaikh Badī.*—Lives at Dobe (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A2). He also has six sons and owns five villages, the inhabitants of which are of the Mamsal, Mamsid, and Khasri sections.

*Shaikh Qaiyun.*—Of Kelati (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A2) and has five sons. He possesses nine villages, occupied by the Mamsaki and Mamgird sections.

*Shaikh Raqib.*—Lives at Sardarian (J38/T, Mosul, sq. D2). Has one son, and owns three villages inhabited by the Mamsid section.

*Shaikh Weji, Shaikh Shaqik.*—Live at Kelane (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A2), and own four villages occupied by the Mamgird and Mamsal sections



INDOUE

*The Aqra Division.*—In the Aqra district 34 Surchi villages are owned by Shaikh Ubaidullah and his brothers. Of the remainder 78 are occupied by Surchi, known as Atrah-i-Shahr, some of which belong to the villagers while others are owned by the Government or by Waqaf. Another 14 belong to Qadir Agha of Shush, who originates from the Zibar tribe. He is unfriendly to the Shaikhs of Bajil and to Faris Agha of the Zibari tribe.

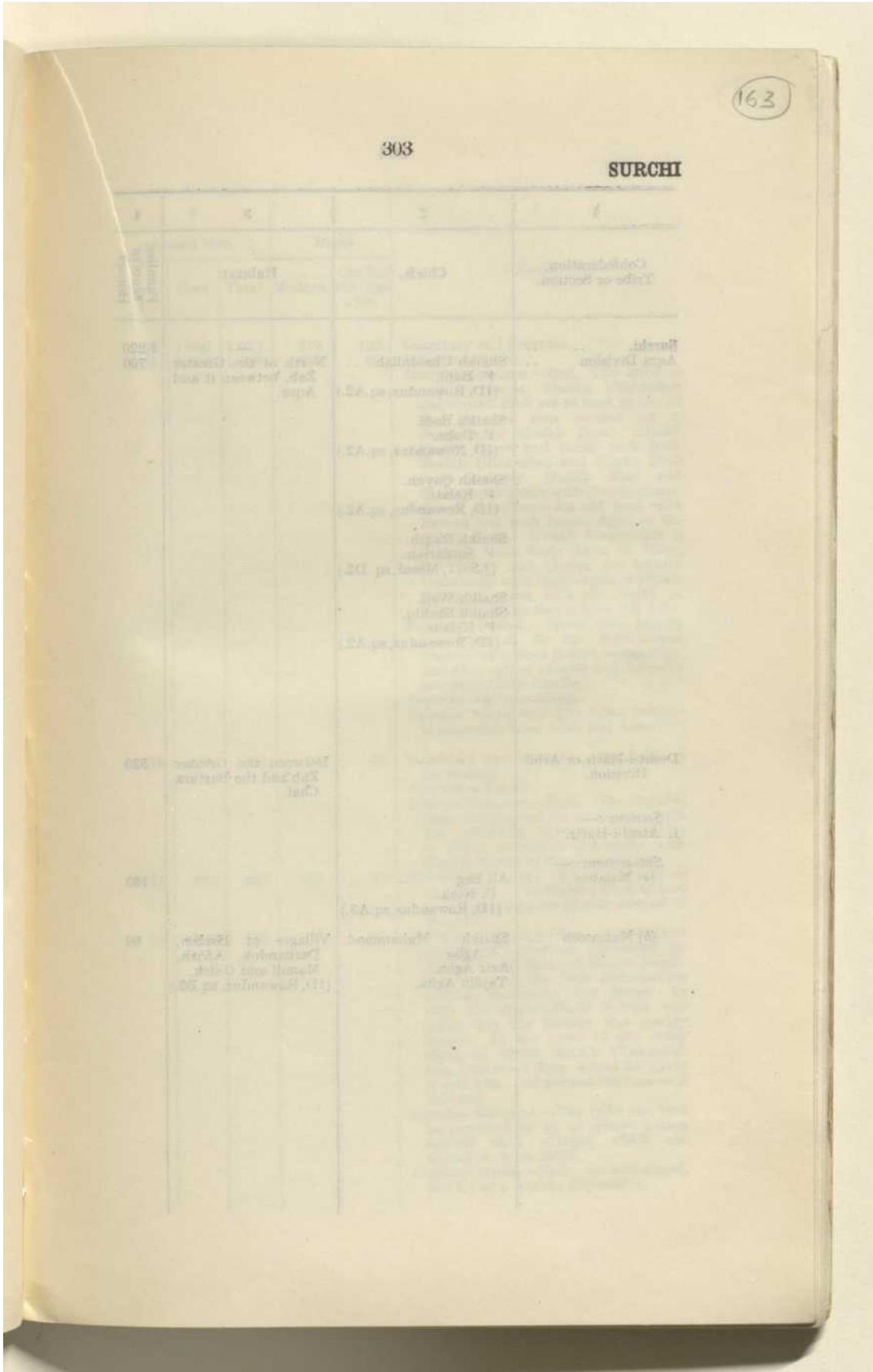
*The Dasht-i-Harir Division.*—The sections living east of the Zab are also under the influence of Shaikh Ubaidullah and his brothers. The Malabbas section own 10 villages, the Mamassan 7, the Serchia 9, the Yusuf Kaski 10 and the Biau and Qulu 5 each. All sections, except the Biau and Qulu, were in arms against the British in the operations to recover Rowanduz in 1923.

*The Surchi Migration.*—The nomadic portions of the Surchi vacate their winter pastures in the Aqra district in May and return in November. After leaving Rowanduz they have two routes to their summer quarters.

- (a) Same as the Arbil Herki, *i.e.*, via Diana-Sidaka-Sinin (ID, Rowanduz, sq. C2 and sq. D1) thence over the Kalashin Pass to the Persian slopes of the frontier ranges.
- (b) Via Diana-Gewr-i-Majal-Hornai and the Meri Kin Pass (ID, Rowanduz, sq. D1) into Persia, and to the Persian slopes of Kalashin from this direction.

The nomadic sections are led by Majid Agha-i-Baba Shaikh, Papir Agha and Mirga Agha, sons of the old Surchi Aghawat, who ruled prior to the domination of the Shaikhs of Bajil. Sometimes Shaikh Badi' accompanies the migration, and is acknowledged paramount chief of the nomads on these occasions. The tendency is for the Surchi to become more settled. (For Genealogical Table of the Shaikhs of Bajil see Chapter X, page 344.)

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٣] [٣٩٤/٣٣٠]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٣ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٣١)

304

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Surchi. .. .. Aqra Division .. ..	— Shaikh Ubaidullah .. V. Bajil. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.A2.)  Shaikh Badi. V. Dobe. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.A2.)  Shaikh Qayun. V. Kelati. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.A2.)  Shaikh Raqib. V. Sardarian. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. D2.)  Shaikh Weji. Shaikh Shakiq. V. Kelane. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.A2.)	— North of the Greater Zab, between it and Aqra.	1,220 700
Desht-i-Harir or Arbil Division.	—	Between the Greater Zab and the Bastura Chai.	520
<i>Sections :—</i>			
I. Atraf-i-Harir.			
<i>Sub-sections :—</i>			
(a) Malabas .. ..	Ali Beg .. .. V. Kora. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.A3.)	—	160
(b) Mamassan .. ..	Shaikh Muhammad Agha. Aziz Agha. Tajdin Agha.	Villages of Barzan, Derbandok, Afrian, Mamdi and Gulek. (1D, Rowanduz, sq.B2.)	80

(164)

305

SURCHI

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
80	1,590	1,670	610	125	Sedentary and nomadic. <i>Religion.</i> —Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Bad. The tribe is rent by feuds. Shaikh Ubaidullah and Shaikh Badi are at feud, as one of the former's sons carried off a daughter of Shaikh Badi'. Shaikh Qayun is on bad terms with both Shaikh Ubaidullah and Shaikh Badi from jealousy. Shaikh Weji and Shakiq are friendly with their brothers. <i>External Relations.</i> —An old feud with Barzan and with Ismail Agha of the Ashair Saba. Shaikh Ubaidullah is friendly with Faris Agha of Zibar, but Raqib and Qayun are hostile. Unfriendly with Qadir Agha of Shush. On good terms with the Herki, as Ubaidullah's mother is from this tribe. <i>Political Attitude.</i> —Have been largely concerned in all the disturbances around Aqra since British occupation, and although at present well behaved are potentially hostile. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Good. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —The tribal habitat is accessible from Aqra and Arbil.
35	1,000	1,035	270	60	
45	590	635	340	65	Sedentary and nomadic; the latter is decreasing. <i>Religion.</i> —Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i> —Poor. The Mahal-i-Biau has severed its connection with the remaining sections. The Qulu or Kilinj section is unfriendly with Shaikh Mazzo of the Aqra Surchi.
15	180	195	80	10	<i>External Relations.</i> —Bitter enemies of the Herki. The Mahal-i-Biau is said to be influenced by Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan.
10	100	100	70	10	<i>Political Attitude.</i> —The Atraf-i-Harir and Serchia sections, influenced by Shaikh Ubaidullah and Shaikh Raqib, took part in the 1920 disturbances around Rowanduz and Batas. In 1921 the Atraf-i-Harir section was quiet, but the Serchia was openly hostile. In the event of any other rising in which Shaikh Ubaidullah was concerned they would be likely to join him. At present they are well behaved. <i>Punitive Measures.</i> —The tribe can best be punished by air or ground action against their villages, which are accessible from Arbil. <i>Fighting Ability.</i> —Fair. Are well armed, but not of a warlike disposition.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٤] [٣٩٤/٣٣٣]

306

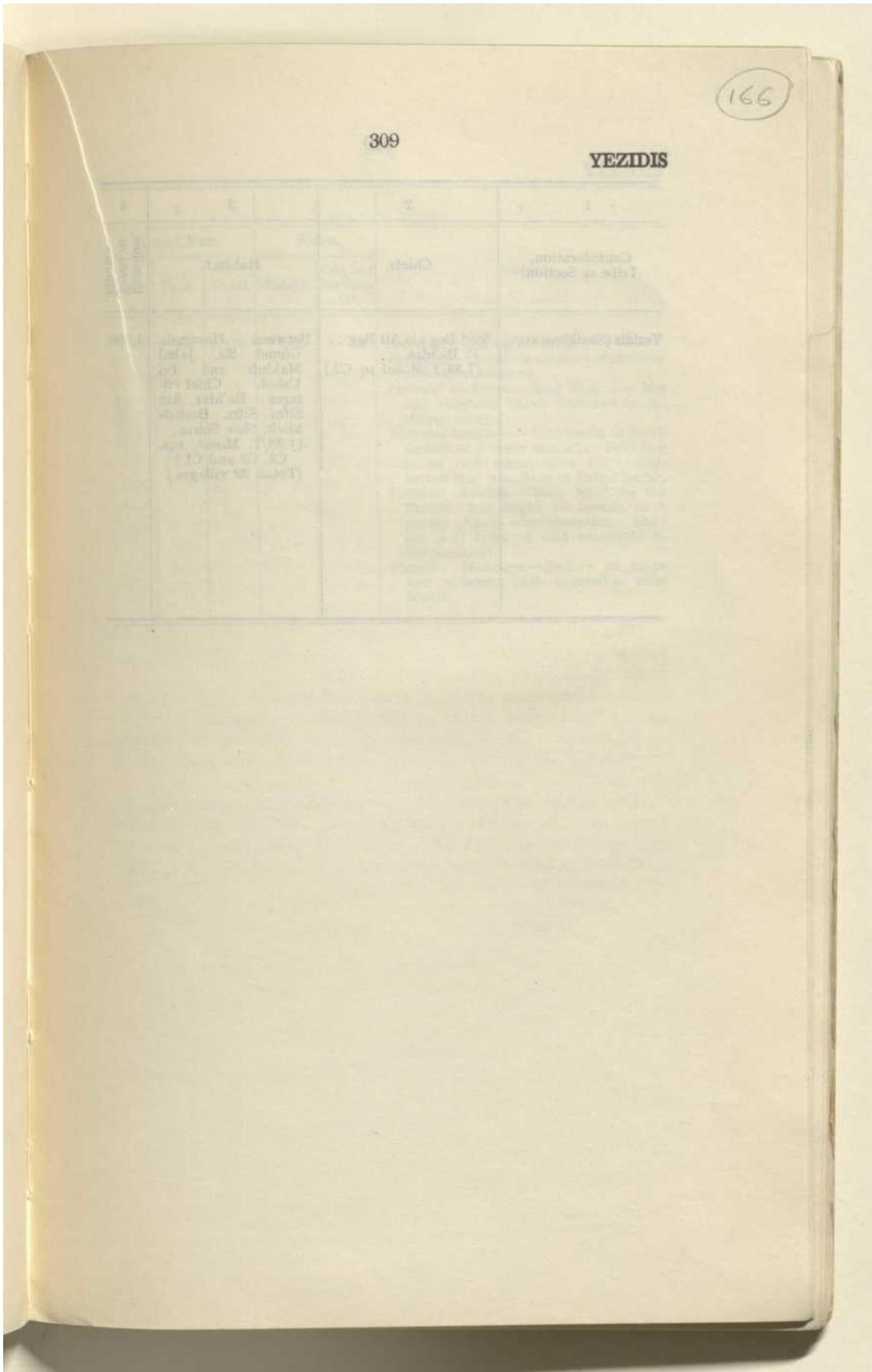
IEDRUS

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
<b>Surchi—contd.</b>			
2. Mahal-i-Biau ..	Husain s/o Haris Agha V. Kasruk. (1D, sq. 2A.)	Villages of Kasruk, Khalan, Hinara and Qamariyan. (1D, Rowanduz, sqs. A2 and B2.)	70
3. Qulu or Kilinj ...	Kilinj Agha ... V. Makirdan.	Villages of Goska, Yekdar, Makirdan, Soka, Zargaz and Serband. (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A2.)	60
4. Serchia ..	Khidr-i-Hamadashin.. V. Kaleh Chin.	Villages of Dashtilok, Sinawa, Kani Gulek, Kaleh Chin, Jumaila and Kani Uthman. (1D, Rowanduz, sq. B2.)	70
5. Yusuf Kaski ..	Shaikh Hasan.. V. Amokan.	Villages of Amokan, Kani Chirgan, Ash- kafta. (1D, Rowanduz, sq. B2.)	80

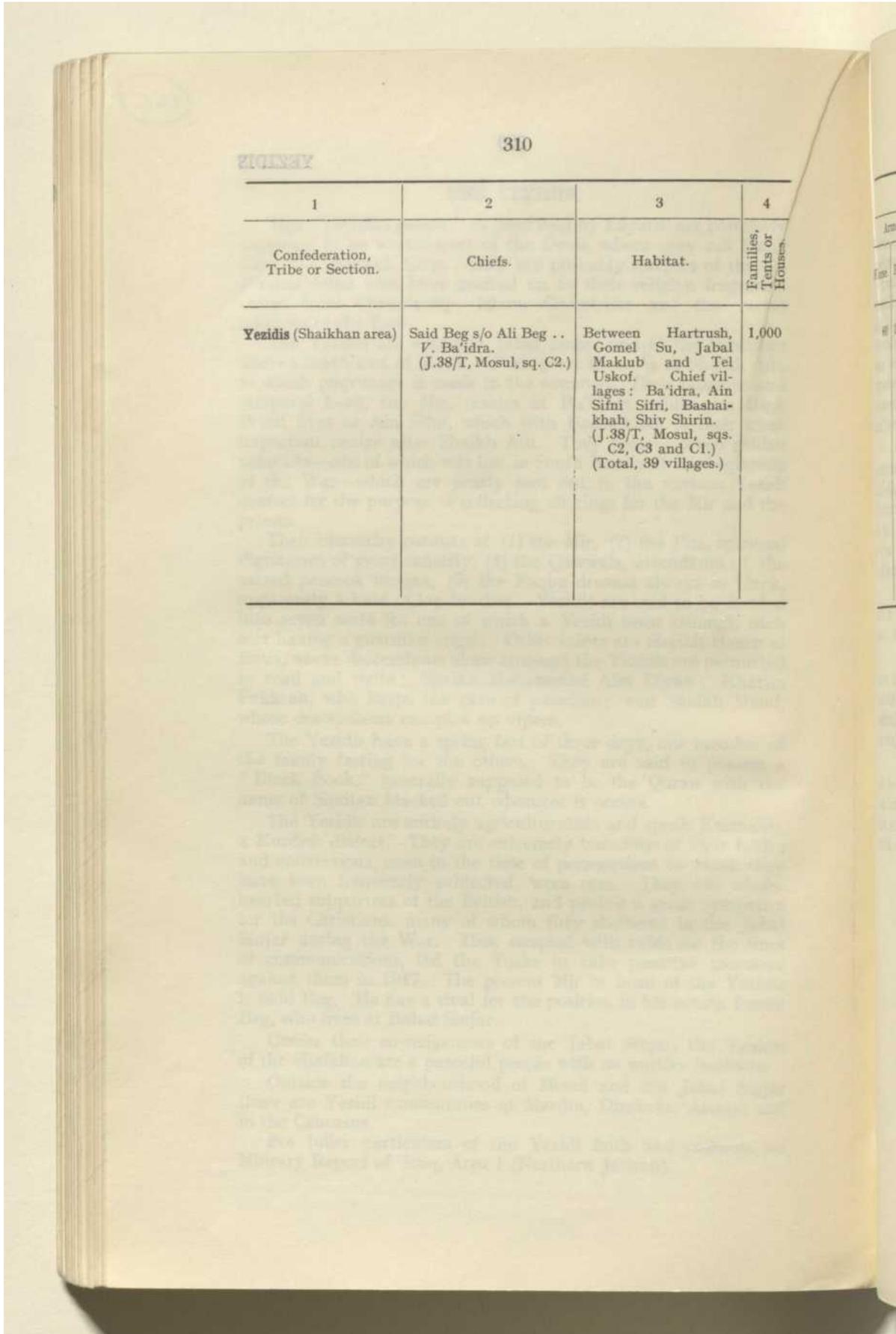




"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٦] [٣٩٤/٣٣٦]

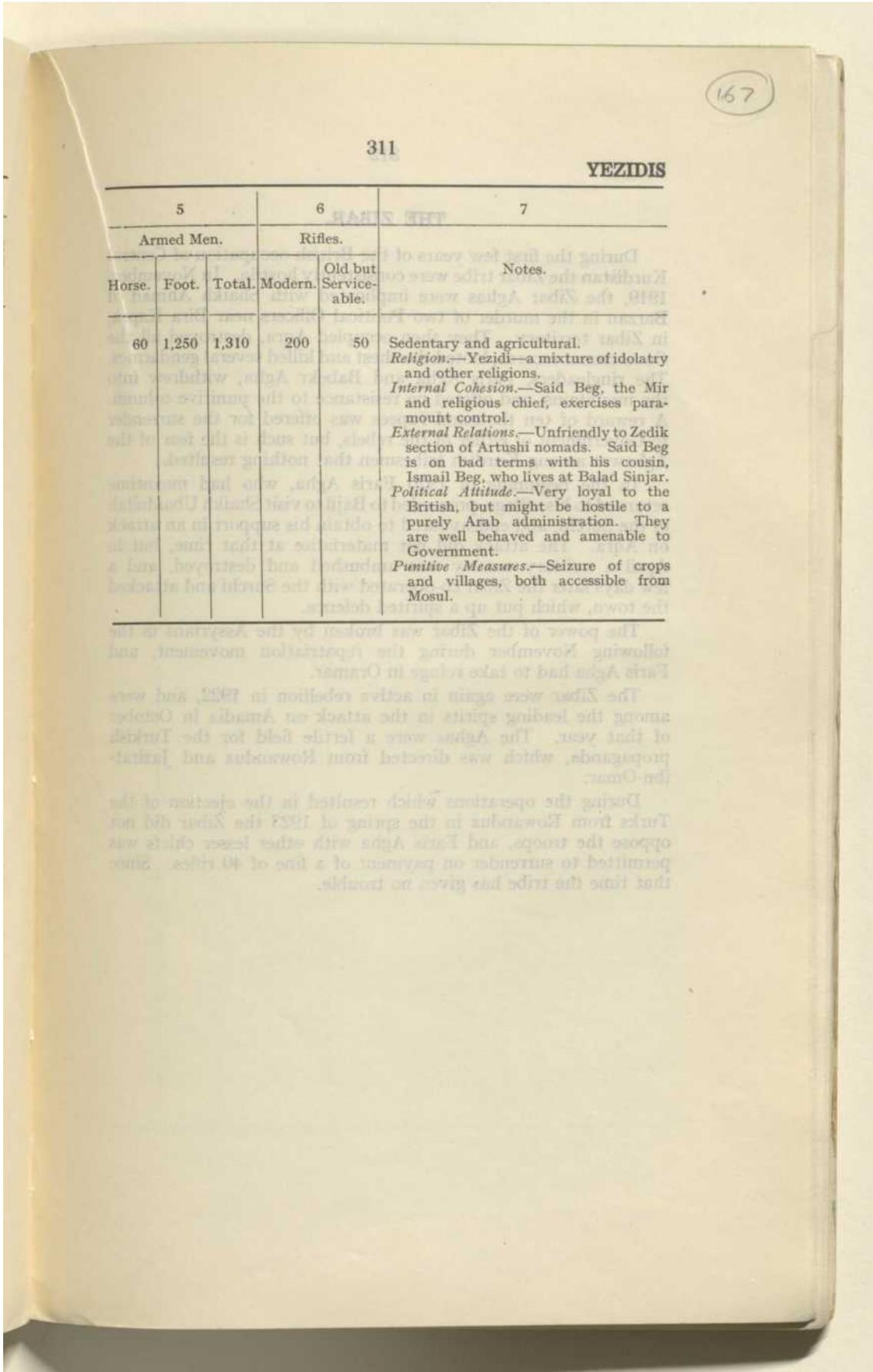


"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٦ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٣٧)



YEZIDIS

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Yezidis (Shaikhan area)	Said Beg s/o Ali Beg .. V. Ba'idra. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. C2.)	Between Hartrush, Gomel Su, Jabal Maklub and Tel Uskof. Chief villages: Ba'idra, Ain Sifni Sifri, Bashai-khah, Shiv Shirin. (J.38/T, Mosul, sqs. C2, C3 and C1.) (Total, 39 villages.)	1,000



311

YEZIDIS

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		Notes.
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Serviceable.	
60	1,250	1,310	200	50	<p>Sedentary and agricultural.</p> <p><i>Religion.</i>—Yezidi—a mixture of idolatry and other religions.</p> <p><i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Said Beg, the Mir and religious chief, exercises paramount control.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Unfriendly to Zedik section of Artushi nomads. Said Beg is on bad terms with his cousin, Ismail Beg, who lives at Balad Sinjar.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—Very loyal to the British, but might be hostile to a purely Arab administration. They are well behaved and amenable to Government.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—Seizure of crops and villages, both accessible from Mosul.</p>

### THE ZIBAR.

During the first few years of the British occupation of Central Kurdistan the Zibar tribe were consistently hostile. In November, 1919, the Zibar Aghas were implicated with Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan in the murder of two Political Officers near Bira Kapra, in Zibar territory. They then occupied Aqra, destroyed all the Government records, looted the chest and killed several gendarmes. The ringleaders, Faris Agha and Babekr Agha, withdrew into the mountains, and offered no resistance to the punitive column. A reward of ten thousand rupees was offered for the surrender to Government of either of the rebels, but such is the fear of the Aghawat among Kurdish tribesmen that nothing resulted.

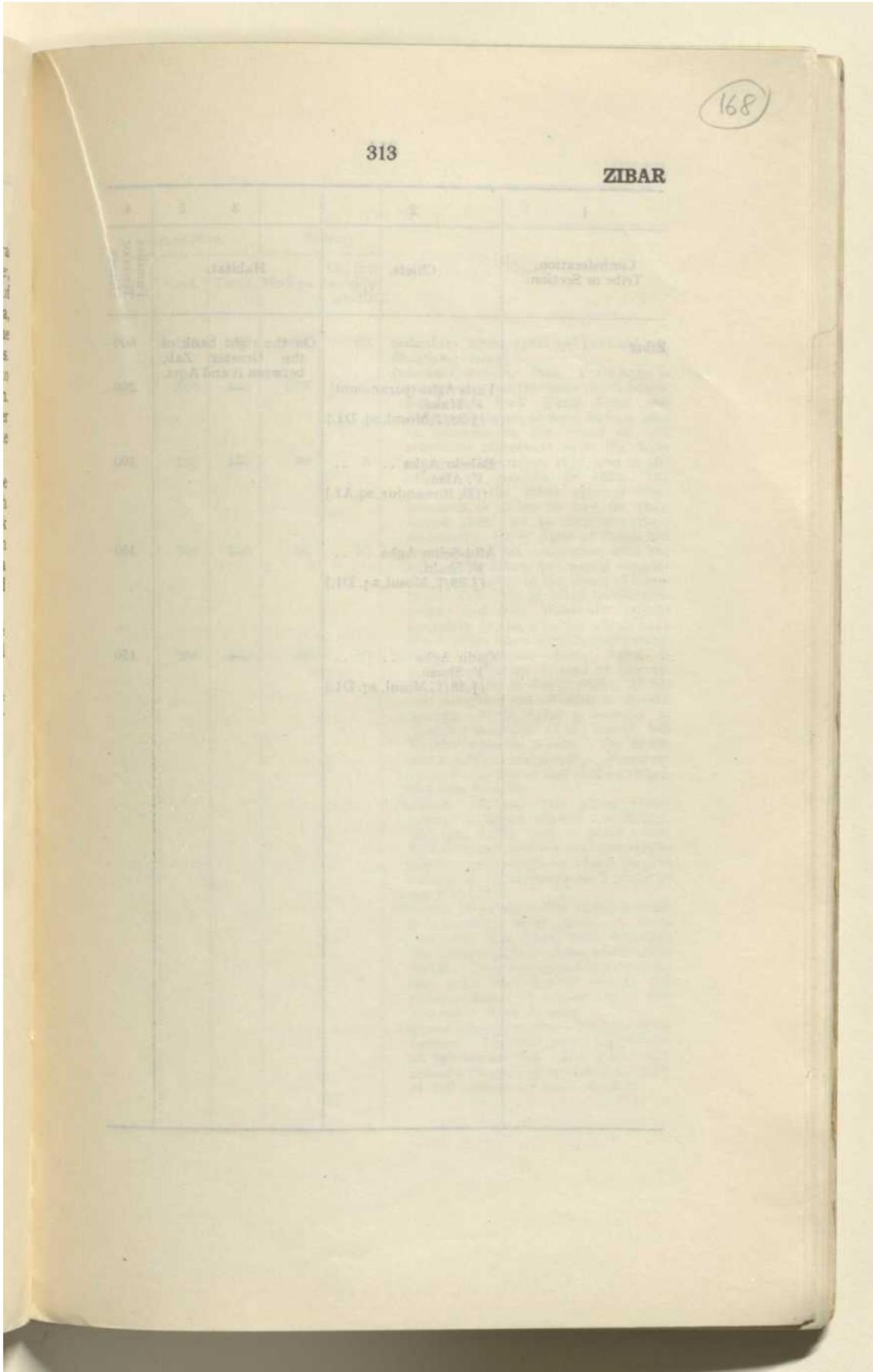
In the beginning of 1920 Faris Agha, who had meantime returned to his village, proceeded to Bajil to visit Shaikh Ubaidullah of the Surchi, and endeavoured to obtain his support in an attack on Aqra. The attack did not materialise at that time, but in April a military convoy was ambushed and destroyed, and a few days later the Zibar co-operated with the Surchi and attacked the town, which put up a spirited defence.

The power of the Zibar was broken by the Assyrians in the following November during the repatriation movement, and Faris Agha had to take refuge in Oramar.

The Zibar were again in active rebellion in 1922, and were among the leading spirits in the attack on Amadia in October of that year. The Aghas were a fertile field for the Turkish propaganda, which was directed from Rowanduz and Jazirat-ibn-Omar.

During the operations which resulted in the ejection of the Turks from Rowanduz in the spring of 1923 the Zibar did not oppose the troops, and Faris Agha with other lesser chiefs was permitted to surrender on payment of a fine of 40 rifles. Since that time the tribe has given no trouble.

"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٨] [٣٩٤/٣٤٠]



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٦٨ ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٤١)

314

ZIBAR

1	2	3	4
Confederation, Tribe or Section.	Chiefs.	Habitat.	Families, Tents or Houses.
Zibar .. ..	—	On the right bank of the Greater Zab, between it and Aqra.	600
	Faris Agha (paramount) V. Huke. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. D1.)	—	200
	Babekr Agha .. .. V. Alka. (1D, Rowanduz, sq. A1.)	—	100
	Ali-i-Selim Agha .. .. V. Shahi. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. D1.)	—	150
	Qadir Agha .. .. V. Shush. (J.38/T, Mosul, sq. D1.)	—	150

(169)

315

ZIBAR

5			6		7
Armed Men.			Rifles.		
Horse.	Foot.	Total.	Modern.	Old but Service-able.	
—	850	850	495	80	<p>Sedentary, agricultural and pastoral. <i>Religion.</i>—Sunni. <i>Internal Cohesion.</i>—Bad. Faris Agha is paramount, but the lesser chiefs do not follow his lead. Faris Agha and Babekr Agha are at feud, but are able to combine in the event of any rebellious movement as in the Aqra rising of November, 1919, and in the attack on Amadia in 1922. The Aghas of the Zibar oppress their peasants in order to pay for their armed men and so maintain their authority. Qadir Agha of Shush has now severed his connection with the rest of the Zibar, but would support the other Aghas in the event of intertribal war. He is loyal to Government, and has staunchly upheld authority in the troubles which have taken place since British occupation.</p> <p><i>External Relations.</i>—Faris Agha is hostile to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. Babekr Agha is the opposite, as his late daughter was married to Shaikh Ahmad. Faris Agha is friendly to Shaikh Ubaidullah of the Surchi, but Babekr Agha is hostile. The Herki and the Zibar are friendly. Formerly at feud with Nerva and Raikan tribes, but now friendly.</p> <p><i>Political Attitude.</i>—The Zibar chiefs submit to direct control unwillingly, and pay taxes with as good grace. The tribe is truculent and potentially hostile, and would be likely to give trouble if disturbances took place in their vicinity.</p> <p><i>Punitive Measures.</i>—The tribal habitat is accessible from Aqra. A force located at Bira Kapra could deal with the villages of Faris Agha and Babekr Agha. On former punitive operations the tribe has retired across the Greater Zab. Their country is also accessible from Amadia.</p> <p><i>Fighting Characteristics.</i>—Reputed good fighters. They have no mounted men, all fighting on foot. The tribe is well armed with modern rifles with a supply of 100 rounds for each weapon.</p>
—	300	300	275	40	
—	150	150	50	5	
—	200	200	90	15	
—	200	200	80	20	



CHAPTER X.  
PERSONALITIES.

Note.—The following normal prefixes and titles are put after the names of personalities in this chapter :—

Saiyid.  
Haji.  
Shaikh.  
Mulla.  
Mar.  
Malik.

For example, Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan will not be found under the letter "S," but under "A," viz., Ahmad of Barzan, Shaikh.

**Abdul Latif, Haji.**

Leader of one of the Amadia factions, formerly Rais Beladiyah and opponent of Haji Shaban Agha. Sent to Mosul for intriguing early in 1919; subsequently allowed to return. The part he took in the Amadia rising was (and is) very doubtful; after our occupation of Amadia he was compelled to live in Mosul until further orders. On our evacuation was given 300 rifles and put in as Government head of Amadia (December, 1920), a position which he filled with dexterity and success.

It was subsequently found desirable to reduce his power by gradual stages. During the Assyrian repatriation movements Amadia was incorporated in the Dohuk district as a Nahiyah with Abdul Latif as Mudir; whilst on the appointment of a Qaimmaqam and the reformation of Amadia Qadha he was deprived of Government authority. His restless passion for intrigue again asserted itself in September, 1922, when, assisted by promises of Turkish support from Rowanduz, he made a spectacular and almost successful attempt to seize Amadia. On the failure of this he fled to Barzan. His sister was the wife of Shaikh Abdul Sala'am, the former Shaikh of Barzan. Was allowed to come in after the reoccupation of Rowanduz on a payment of Rs.10,000.

Was on security in Mosul during the visit of the Frontier Commission in 1925, and visited Jawad Pasha, for which he was rewarded by a beating from the Hizb al Istiqlal. After the departure of the Commission was deported to Turkey, where he remained until 1927. He was sent back to Mosul by the Turks and imprisoned there. In 1928 he was permitted to return to Amadia, and has since remained quiet.

**Abdul Rahman s/o Shaikh Hamid, Shaikh.**

A relative of Shaikh Nuri of Brifkan (q.v.). Lives at Atrash, Dohuk district. Preached sedition in 1919, and was placed under the guarantee of Shaikh Nuri to be of good behaviour. Again engaged in anti-British propoganda at Aqra in 1923. In May, 1925, he visited the local authorities, and promised to obey Government orders, since when his conduct has been satisfactory.

**Abdul Rahman Agha of Shernakh.**

Was Chief of the Shernakh till about March, 1920, when Sulaiman Agha was elected in his stead. At the beginning of 1920 appeared as leader of the Kurdish Nationalist movement in Shernakh with the avowed purpose of getting one of the Bedr Khans to become ruler of Kurdistan under British auspices. Also despatched a telegram to the Sultan denouncing the Kemalist regime.

Became Chief of the Shernakh again in 1921. With other signatories sent a letter to King Faisal in July, 1921, asking for help against the Turks and inclusion in 'Iraq. He, however, gave up the chieftainship in 1922 in favour of Ali Khan. Was arrested in January, 1923, by the Turks, and imprisoned at Diarbekr, but escaped in May, 1925. Remained quiet and did not support the rising in 1926.

Was again arrested in the spring of 1927 with five other leading men of Shernakh, since when there has been no reliable information of his fate ; but it is most probable that he has been executed.

**Abdullah s/o Husain Pasha.**

His father is chief of the Haidaran Kurds, between Lake Van and Bayazid. For short history of the family see Husain Pasha.

In September, 1928, Abdullah arrived in Mosul from Aleppo under a false name. He was endeavouring to take refuge with Saiyid Taha. Was taken into custody, but later released and deported to Syria. Aged about 40, Abdullah seems to have suffered mentally as a result of his privations in exile.

**Abu Bekr Agha.**

An Artushi Chief. His brother, Laskin Agha, and he were implicated in the 1926 Kurdish rebellion ; fled to 'Iraq and returned to Turkey on a promise of amnesty. Laskin Agha was arrested and executed in Van.

Abu Bekr Agha is a fugitive in the Urumieh neighbourhood.

**Ahmad of Barzan, Shaikh.**

An important religious chief, who lives at Barzan in the Barosh country opposite Bira Kapra. His famous brother,

171

Shaikh Abdul Salam, must have been of considerable force of character. He rebelled against the Turks, and was eventually hanged in Mosul. The present Shaikh Ahmad is not a strong character, and has been hostile to Government for years. Soon after the British occupation owing largely to his chronic feud with the Zibaris, he tried hard to get himself included in the Rowanduz Qadha. This, however, was not done. He came to Mosul in 1919, and always appeared friendly to the A.P.O. Aqra. The Shaikh was visited in November, 1919, by the late Mr. Bill (P O., Mosul) and his assistant the late Captain Scott, whereupon his younger brother Muhammad Sadiq left the house with a few men just after their departure to assist Babekr and Faris Aghas in the murder of these two officers. For this act Rs.10,000 was put on the head of each of them, and Shaikh Ahmad's house was burned by our troops during punitive operations. He wrote to the P.O., Mosul, in 1920 protesting his non-complicity in the murder and his good intentions. His tribe opposed the crossing of the Zab by the Assyrians, and consequently Barzan was destroyed in November, 1920. In September, 1922, he was concerned in the attack on Amadia, and many of his villages were destroyed by combined action of R.A.F. and Irregulars. He made submission in April, 1923, and after the reoccupation of Rowanduz looted the Turkish line of communication to Neri. But there was no real change of heart. In 1925 Shaikh Ahmad's area was brought under the nominal control of the 'Iraq Government, and in 1927 an effort was made to tighten up the administration there. This he opposed, and Barzan was occupied by force. Later on in the year he again made trouble, but an air demonstration brought him temporarily into line. During 1928 he has not been actively hostile, but his attitude constantly changes—one moment threatening and the next submissive.

Shaikh Ahmad is one of the three important Shaikhs of Bahdinan, the others being Shaikh Baha-ud-Din of Bamurni and Shaikh Nuri of Brifkan. He has great religious prestige, and is even referred to by his devotees as the " Khuda-i-Barzan " or God of Barzan. His followers are known as " Mirid," and can be recognised by their red-spangled turbans. The Shirwan, Mazuri, some of the Shemsdinan Girdi and other minor tribal chiefs look upon him with the greatest superstitious awe, and obey his orders without question. Shaikh Ahmad is neither a man of great ability nor of even balance. He is easily swayed by the advice of fanatical followers, which probably accounts for his vacillating demeanour. His days as a religious and secular autocrat must end sooner or later, and he is naturally anxious to stave off that time as long as possible. He interprets any move of Government as a step towards that end, and is consequently suspicious and irritable. Shaikh Ahmad is not on good terms with Saiyid Taha. He is married to a daughter of Babekr Agha of the Zibar.

**Akram Jamil Zadeh.**

A member of the Jamil Pasha family of Diarbekr, aged 30, educated in Switzerland, and accompanied Major Noel on his expedition through Kurdistan in 1919. Is an ardent Kurdish Nationalist. Was actively engaged in this movement in 1922, when he was betrayed by Abdul Karim, a minor Haverki Chief of Chalkek. The Turks imprisoned him in Angora, but he was soon released owing to the influential position of his family. Akram finally took part in the Kurdish revolt of 1925, for which he was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment.

**Ali Khan of Shernakh.**

One of the leading men of Shernakh and a staunch supporter of Abdul Rahman Agha. Was appointed paramount chief of the tribe in 1922. Very pro-British. Fled from Shernakh during the rising in 1926, and is now a refugee in Zakho. Age about 40, tall and pleasantly mannered. Was permitted to return to Turkey in August, 1928, under the terms of the Kurdish amnesty.

**Awimelik Kalaita—see Timotheus, Mar.**

**Babekr Agha of Zibar.**

Babekr Agha s/o Usman Agha of the Zibar lives at Alka in the Bira Kapra neighbourhood. On good terms with Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, but at feud with Faris Agha (Zibar). In November, 1919, both were summoned to meet the P.O. and the A.P.O. owing to sniping of gendarmes, and when they said they could not prevent it, were fined Rs. 200 each. Whereupon they joined hands, and with the assistance of Muhammad Sadiq, brother of Sahikh Ahmad, to whom they had sent for men saying "there was work to be done," they waited for Mr. Bill and Captain Scott and shot them dead. A reward of Rs. 10,000 was put on Babekr's head, and his house at Bira Kapra was destroyed. Since then he had been a party to most of the anti-Government intrigues, but has taken little overt action.

Opposed the Assyrians in November, 1920, and remained hostile in 1922. Asked for terms in April, 1923, just before the occupation of Rowanduz, but was not allowed to come in.

Submitted after the occupation with Faris Agha, and paid a fine of rifles. Is again hostile to Faris and of a most truculent disposition, although he has remained quiet during the past few years.

**Badi' s/o Shaikh Muhammad, Shaikh.**

A Surchi Chief living at Dobi on the Greater Zab. Half-brother of Shaikh 'Ubaidullah (see genealogical table of the Surchi). At enmity with all his brothers except perhaps Waji. Since

our arrival has always played a pro-Government game, but very cautiously. Being a man of peace his influence is very limited. Carries a certain amount of weight, however, in the Desht-i-Harir. Originally head Shaikh of the Surchi, but ousted by 'Ubaidullah.

Recognised as leader of the migratory Surchi, and occasionally accompanies the tribe to their summer quarters.

**Badriyah s/o Abdullah, Haji.**

Zakho district. A leading Sindi Agha living at Spindarog. Formerly a prosperous brigand. Outwardly friendly with Government, but maintained friendly intercourse with the Turks to safeguard his interests in the former disputed territory.

**Baha-ud-Din of Bamurni, Shaikh.**

Amadia district. One of the famous Naqshbandi Shaikhs of Kurdistan, and one of the three religious personalities of Bahdinan, the others being Shaikh Nuri of Brifkan and Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. Honest and kindly, and so has little temporal power. Probably with the intention of securing his influence, Haji Shaban Agha held a meeting in his house soon after the Amadia murders. The Shaikh was held to be implicated and his house and "Takiyah" were destroyed, and he was sent to Baghdad in August, 1919. Released and allowed to return to Bamurni. Is closely attached to Rashid Beg of Barwari-Bala, their wives being sisters, members of the Abbasid family of Julamerk. Age about 74. His elder brother Ala-ud-Din was described by the A.P.O., Dohuk, as a wicked old man. Another brother of Baha-un-Din is Shaikh Salim of Mosul. Baha-ud-Din's influence is probably confined to Amadia and Barwari.

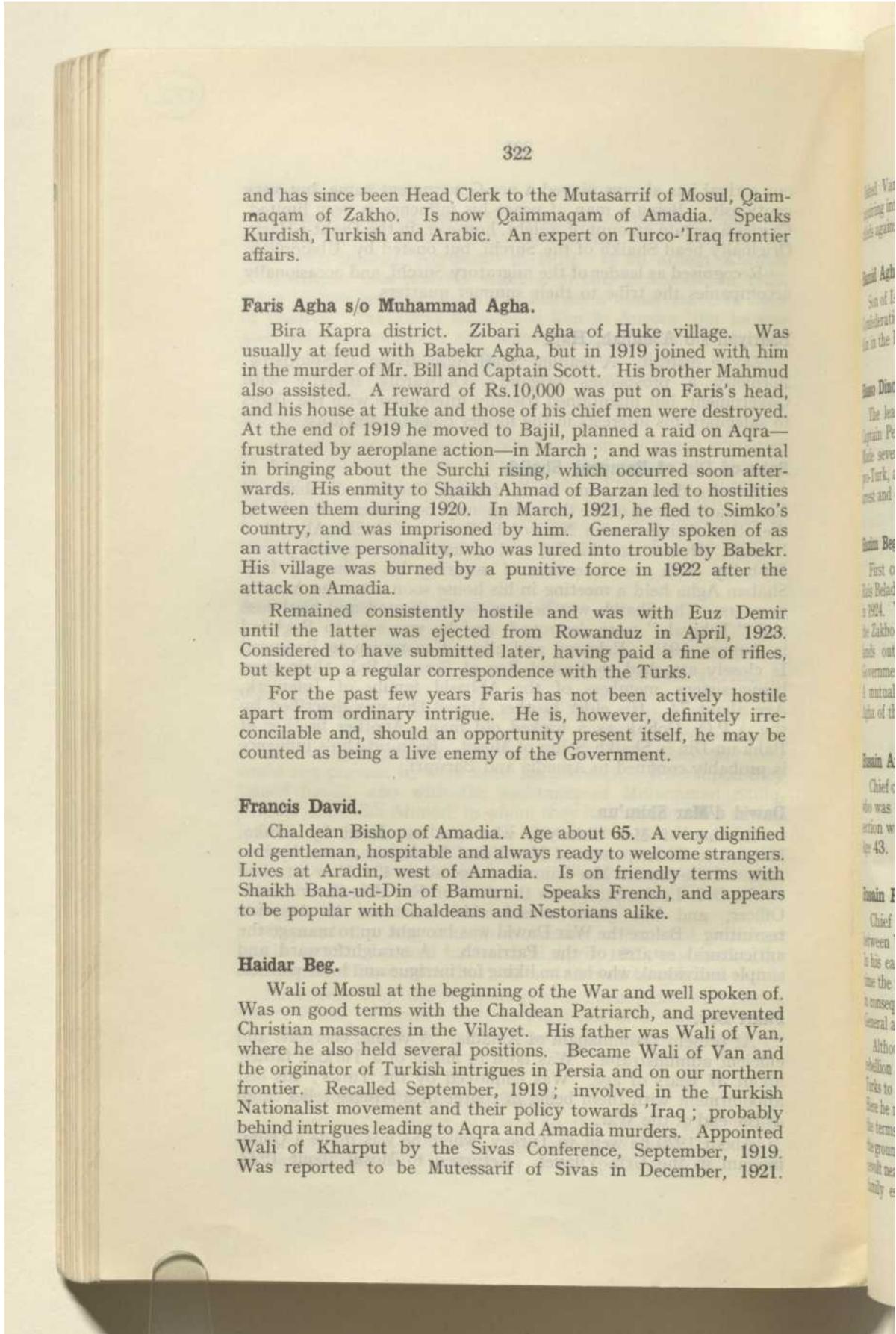
**Dawid d'Mar Shim'un.**

Brother of Mar Shim'un, who was murdered by Simko. Married to Esther, sister of Mar Yusuf Khananishu, and by her, father of the present Mar Shim'un. Age about 40. Now attached to the O.C. Levies Staff with the rank of Rab Khaila or Senior Officer, and has given considerable assistance in Assyrian recruiting. Before the War Dawid was brought up to manage the agricultural estates of the Patriarch. A straightforward and simple individual, who has no liking for intrigue and local politics.

**Fakri Bey.**

At present Qaimmaqam of Amadia. A young, energetic and efficient administrator. Was born in Mosul of a Turkish father, about 37 years of age. Was employed by the Turks; his last appointment with them being in charge of a refugee relief camp at the end of the War.

About 1920 he went to Turkey, where he was made a Qaimmaqam in the Urfa Vilayet. Returned to Mosul about 1922,



322

and has since been Head Clerk to the Mutasarrif of Mosul, Qaimmaqam of Zakho. Is now Qaimmaqam of Amadia. Speaks Kurdish, Turkish and Arabic. An expert on Turco-'Iraq frontier affairs.

**Faris Agha s/o Muhammad Agha.**

Bira Kapra district. Zibari Agha of Huke village. Was usually at feud with Babekr Agha, but in 1919 joined with him in the murder of Mr. Bill and Captain Scott. His brother Mahmud also assisted. A reward of Rs.10,000 was put on Faris's head, and his house at Huke and those of his chief men were destroyed. At the end of 1919 he moved to Bajil, planned a raid on Agra—frustrated by aeroplane action—in March; and was instrumental in bringing about the Surchi rising, which occurred soon afterwards. His enmity to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan led to hostilities between them during 1920. In March, 1921, he fled to Simko's country, and was imprisoned by him. Generally spoken of as an attractive personality, who was lured into trouble by Babekr. His village was burned by a punitive force in 1922 after the attack on Amadia.

Remained consistently hostile and was with Euz Demir until the latter was ejected from Rowanduz in April, 1923. Considered to have submitted later, having paid a fine of rifles, but kept up a regular correspondence with the Turks.

For the past few years Faris has not been actively hostile apart from ordinary intrigue. He is, however, definitely irreconcilable and, should an opportunity present itself, he may be counted as being a live enemy of the Government.

**Francis David.**

Chaldean Bishop of Amadia. Age about 65. A very dignified old gentleman, hospitable and always ready to welcome strangers. Lives at Aradin, west of Amadia. Is on friendly terms with Shaikh Baha-ud-Din of Bamurni. Speaks French, and appears to be popular with Chaldeans and Nestorians alike.

**Haidar Beg.**

Wali of Mosul at the beginning of the War and well spoken of. Was on good terms with the Chaldean Patriarch, and prevented Christian massacres in the Vilayet. His father was Wali of Van, where he also held several positions. Became Wali of Van and the originator of Turkish intrigues in Persia and on our northern frontier. Recalled September, 1919; involved in the Turkish Nationalist movement and their policy towards 'Iraq; probably behind intrigues leading to Agra and Amadia murders. Appointed Wali of Kharput by the Sivas Conference, September, 1919. Was reported to be Mutasarrif of Sivas in December, 1921.

Visited Van in summer 1922 as President of a Commission inquiring into Kurdish affairs, and endeavoured to stir up frontier chiefs against Iraq.

**Hamid Agha s/o Ismail Agha Geravi.**

Son of Ismail Agha, chief of one of the divisions of the Artushi Confederation. In 1927 was a refugee with his father at Ras-al-Ain in the Dohuk district.

**Hasso Dino.**

The leading Goyan Agha and person chiefly concerned in Captain Pearson's murder at Zakho in 1919. Lives at Karoar. Made several half-hearted attempts to submit in 1922. Very pro-Turk, and did not join the Goyan rebels in 1926, so escaping arrest and deportation.

**Hazim Beg s/o Haji Yusuf Pasha.**

First cousin to Muhammad Agha, Chief of the Slivani and Rais Beladiyah of Zakho, who was killed in an aeroplane accident in 1924. Young, about 32, and one of the largest landowners in the Zakho district, owning 100 shops in Zakho besides extensive lands outside. Friendly to us and a believer in a stable Government. Flabby mentally and physically, but improving. A mutual friend of Ali Khan of Shernakh and Muhammad Agha of the Hajjan Artushi.

**Husain Arab Agha.**

Chief of the Shamkhan section of the Mizuri. A tough character, who was imprisoned by the Turks for a long time. Controls his section well, pro-British and has been very useful to Government. Age 43.

**Husain Pasha.**

Chief of the Haidaran, a large and powerful Kurdish tribe between Van and Bayazid. Husain is now about 80 years of age. In his early days he was a noted brigand. In Sultan Hamid's time the tribe raised eight cavalry regiments for the Hamidiyeh, in consequence of which Husain was given the rank of Brigadier-General and created a Pasha.

Although it is stated that he took no part in the Kurdish rebellion of 1925, Husain and all his family were exiled by the Turks to Kaisariyeh, where they remained for about three years. Here he made repeated applications to return to his home under the terms of the Kurdish amnesty, but they were all refused on the grounds that certain sections of his tribe were still in spasmodic revolt near the Persian frontier. In August, 1928, Husain and his family escaped from Kaisariyeh and went to Aleppo. Two

324

months later they came to Mosul, but were deported to Syria.  
Has five sons alive, namely :—

Abdullah Beg (q.v.).

Muhammad Beg.

Yusuf Beg.

Afon.

Nadir.

#### **Ibrahim Tali Beg.**

Turkish Civil Inspector-General of the Eastern Vilayets. His headquarters are at Diarbekr, and the Vilayets under his control include, amongst others, Diarbekr, Mardin, Hakkari and Van. He is, therefore, the chief Turkish civil official on Iraq's northern frontier.

Ibrahim Tali was a doctor by profession; and, until his appointment in January, 1928, sat as a Deputy for Diarbekr in the National Assembly. He was one of the chief organisers of the People's Party, and for a short time held the post of Turkish Minister at Warsaw.

Little is known as to his character, but he appears to be a broad and moderate Governor, who has been commissioned to put into effect a constructive policy of conciliation amongst the Kurds.

#### **Ismail Agha.**

Aqra district. Ashair al Saba Agha of Ruvia. Has a bitter feud with Shaikh Raqib of the Surchi. Stood firm in the raid on Aqra in 1919, and also subsequently. On good terms with Qadir Agha of Shush. A slow revenue payer, but has been consistently friendly.

#### **Ismail Agha Geravi s/o Hamid Agha.**

Chief Agha of the Artushi; formerly lived at Quwali in the Elk district. Connected by marriage to Muhammad Haji Agha, the late Chief of the Slivani. On good terms with the Tiari especially Malik Ismail. Appropriated half the Turkish Qaimmaqam's revenue in 1921; assisted or instituted the Zhirki to loot Abdul Latif's sheep in 1921. Described as arrogant and clumsy. Professes pro-British sentiments. Sheltered Simko after his defeat by the Persians.

Was implicated with the other chiefs of the Artushi in the 1926 rebellion, and was obliged to take refuge in Iraq territory. Did not return to Turkey on the promulgation of the amnesty and so was more fortunate than Laskin Agha, who was arrested and executed in Van. In 1927 Ismail was brought to Mosul under arrest for procuring and selling arms. Has two sons, Hamid and Yusuf.

(174)

325

**Ismail Agha (Simko)**—see Simko.

**Ismail s/o Malik Yakub, Malik.**

Malik of the Upper Tiari, age about 55; formerly lived at Chambad Malik, on the Zab west of Julamerk. Courageous, respected for his piety and feared for his intrigue. Four sons, of whom the eldest, Shlimun, is married to Surma Khanum's sister. The two youngest, Yakub and Daniel, are in the Levies. Was the most important Malik, and took precedence in the Mar Shim'un's Diwan.

**Jami' s/o Mulla Taha, Mulla.**

The Mulla of the Sindi tribe. Lives at Shiranis Islam, Zakho district. Has been at the bottom of most of the Sindi-Guli intrigues. In 1925 he was arrested for complicity in the hostile activities of Jamil Agha, Chief of the Sindi, who was carrying out a campaign of raiding north of Zakho. In January, 1927, the Mulla submitted with Jamil Agha to the 'Iraq Authorities. Intelligent, underhand and cunning.

**Jamil Agha s/o Abdi Agha.**

Nominally chief of the Sindi. Lives at Darhausan, moving to Marsis in summer. Kept the Sindi quiet in the early years of our occupation, but became disaffected in the spring of 1925 during the visit of the Mosul Boundary Commission. Ambushed a police patrol near Shiranis in April, 1925, and subsequently fled to the Turks. During the years 1925 and 1926 carried on intermittent raiding in the Zakho neighbourhood, using Turkish territory as his base.

Applied for terms towards the end of 1926, and made formal submission in January, 1927. His section of the Sindi (Pasagha) was disarmed, and Jamil Agha agreed to pay fines and compensation to the relatives of the policemen who lost their lives in the 1925 ambush.

Quiet and not very effective, Jamil Agha has not the influence of his father Abdi Agha, who was a strong man. He and Haji Badriyah are reported to have declared for the Turks before the Frontier Commission on behalf of the Sindi.

**Jawad Effendi.**

A cousin of Faris Agha (Zibar). Lives at Naqabi, 7 miles south-east of Zibar. In February, 1928, a search of his house revealed the fact that he had been carrying on an anti-'Iraq correspondence with the Turks; and an unsuccessful attempt was made to arrest him. Said to hold a cypher by which the Turks correspond with the Surchi and Zibar chiefs.

**Jawad Pasha, General.**

Turkish General Officer, formerly Inspector-General of the 3rd Inspectorate at Diarbekr. Was President of the Turkish Delegation on the Mosul Frontier Commission in the spring of 1925. Rich, capable, and possessed of considerable charm of manner, he is said to be very anti-Arab.

**Jehangir Agha s/o Tahir Agha.**

A man about 45. The son of Tahir Agha, Chief of the Serati section of the Herki. Jehangir winters in the vicinity of Aqra with the Mandan section, of which he is a chief, and spends the summer north of Rowanduz on the Persian Frontier. His father remains in Persia. Not particularly intelligent, but seems genuinely desirous of serving Government. Is friendly with Qadir Agha of Shush, but is against Faris Agha (Zibar), Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan and the Surchi Shaikhs. During the intrigues which were being carried on by these Shaikhs in 1927-28, Jehangir could be relied upon to give good information. Has recently been granted a village to cultivate near Aqra.

**Kalkhi Agha of Raikan.**

The leading Agha of Raikan; first cousin of Wahab (Habi) Agha, who was murdered by Sutu Agha of Oramar in October, 1919. Having promised a girl to Khalili Khoshawi, who had sheltered him, he married her to a Raikan Agha, which led to fighting between Raikan and Mazuri-Bala. Restless, but has a wholesome respect for Government. Produced a tribal force to assist the Qaimmaqam of Amadia in the 1922 revolt, and destroyed several Mazuri-Bala villages. Village, Razka.

**Khalil Khoshawi.**

A leading Agha of Mazuri-Bala. Completely under the influence of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, and took part in the attack on Amadia in 1922. Many of his villages were burnt in consequence by Irregulars and by the Raikan, who supported Government. Age about 30. Not on very good terms with Muhammad Amin Agha, another leading man in the tribe.

**Khamu of Baz, Malik.**

Leader of the Baz tribe, and gained a reputation for leadership in fighting with Sutu of Oramar. Audacious in war, but unsteady in council. Was much influenced by Agha Petros, and joined with him in his opposition to Government orders at the time of the Mindan dispersal; was only overcome with great difficulty. Now lives in Mosul. A pleasant individual. His sons were pupils in the English school at Van.

175

327

**Khoshaba s/o Malik Yusuf, Malik.**

Of the house of Ba Polus of Lizan, Tiari ; age about 65.

The Lizan people have had a feud with the Mirs of Bawari as long as they can remember. Malik Berkho tried to pacify it and, as a result, fell out with Malik Yusuf. In a raid on a Lizan caravan by Haji Rashid Beg of Bawari-Bala and Berkho, a man of Rashid's named Haidar was killed by the Lizan. Yusuf was also trying to get hold of the Deshtan village in Bawari-Bala and the Kara salt pans. The enmity increased and finally Rashid Beg and Yusuf treacherously seized him, bound him to a tree and shot him over Haidar's grave. Much fighting followed in which Sa'id, Rashid's brother, was killed, and Rashid several times declared "jihad" to protect himself against the Tiari. Khoshaba vowed he would never set eyes on Rashid except in mortal fight.

During the War Khoshaba was one of Lazar's heroic companions at the Mar Sawa bridge. He and Shumel Yalda, hearing (falsely) that the British had reached Mosul, made their way from Urumieh to Mosul and back.

Returned to Lizan in 1922. Believing his wife to be unfaithful, he murdered both her and his daughter. Was instrumental in effecting the release of Bekr Lutfi, Wali of Julamerk, after his affray with the Tkhuma in 1924. In consequence of this good turn to Turkey he was allowed to remain in the Lizan valley after the flight of the Tiari from the Turkish punitive expedition, and is still living in Turkey.

Well educated, speaks English, and is said to be a strong virile character. Undoubtedly, however, he suffers from temporary fits of insanity.

**Khurshid Agha (Herki).**

One of the leading Aghas of the Herki, who winter in the Arbil neighbourhood. Has been elected chief for the past few years. A friend of Saiyid Taha.

**Mami Agha.**

Chief of the Zaidek Artushi, lives at Shakeftiyan near Ba'idri. A weak man, who is unable to keep his somewhat unruly followers in order. Hated by the Mazuri, and dislikes Haji Rashid Beg intensely. Is somewhat truculent and quarrels with Said Beg and the Yezidis over grazing fees.

**Mar Sergis—see Sergis.**

**Mar Shimun—see Shimun.**

**Mar Timotheus—see Timotheus.**

**Muhammad Agha s/o Haji Agha.**

Head of the Sherifan section of the Artushi nomads. His father was a Bimbashi of Hamidiyah and tyrant of the Simel plain 20 years ago. Muhammad Agha has not the same influence, and, when the British arrived, owing to poverty and hostility of Turkish authorities, was in danger of being ousted by his cousin Abdul Karim. He has now quite recovered his position, and is looked upon as the most important of the migratory Artushi.

Is steady and well disposed to us. Disliked by Shaikh Nuri of Brifkan owing to family marriage troubles. Age about 45. His daughter married a son of Ismail Agha Geravi in 1921.

**Muhammad Ali Yunus.**

Of Malifan, 10 miles north of Zokh. Said to have been the leader of a band of Kurdish rebels, including some of the Modki tribe (*see* Musa Beg). This band was operating in the Bitlis area in 1927, and was defeated by a Turkish punitive column sent against them.

**Muhammad Ibrahim Agha.**

Chief of the Hajjan section of the Artushi nomads. A man about 40, and appears a purposeful individual. A close friend of Hazim Beg of Zakho and on good terms with the Aghas of Shernakh.

**Muhammad Sadiq, Shaikh.**

Brother of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. Reported to have fired the first shot in the Aqra disturbances in 1919, and to have had some share in the murder of the late Mr. Bill in the same year. Also is thought to have been responsible for the murder of Shaikh Ahmad's Mulla in September, 1927. A young hot-head, age about 24, but of no particular significance. Probably used by Shaikh Ahmad for unscrupulous acts.

**Musa Beg, Haji.**

Brother of Nuh Beg (q.v.). Chief of the Modki, Bitlis area. He and his brother took an active part in the 1925 Kurdish revolt. Was with Husain Pasha (Haidaran) in exile in Kaisariyeh, but escaped with him to Aleppo in August, 1928. Came to Mosul two months later, but was deported again to Syria. About 65 years of age.

**Musa Beg s/o Sharif Beg.**

Of Barwari-Bala and lives at Dergeli. Rival of Haji Rashid Beg in Barwari-Bala, his ancestors having been Mirs of Barwari before Rashid Beg's grandfather usurped the position. The

feeling between the two runs very high. Took no part in the Amadia rising in 1919, and was made head of the district during Haji Rashid Beg's sojourn in Mosul. In this capacity he kept the district quiet, and it was with some regret that on Haji Rashid Beg's return he had to be ordered to resign in the latter's favour. Slow-witted and something of a simpleton. Age about 55. Full of complaints against the local Government officials, whom he accuses of oppression and malice.

**Mustafa Jibrail, Mulla.**

A wealthy and important landowner, who lives in Aqra. Has taken no part in any of the hostile acts perpetrated in the Aqra district after the War. Is on bad terms with Shaikh Ubaidullah (Surchi). Professedly pro-Government, but requires watching owing to his penchant for intrigue.

**Naif Beg s/o Musto Pasha (Miran).**

Chief of the Miran. Generally on friendly terms with Sulaiman Agha of the Girgiri; but took no part in the Tel Afar rising in 1920. Was to a certain extent under the influence of Abdul Rahman Agha of Shernakh. Has a long-standing feud with Haji Abdul Aziz of the Hassanan. His tribe murdered several hundred Christians during the War at the instigation of the Turks in the Faishkhabur neighbourhood. Was one of the signatories of a letter to King Faisal in July, 1921, asking for help against the Turks and inclusion in 'Iraq.

Attempted to raid the Hassanan flocks near Faishkhabur in the summer of 1921, for which he was bombed with good effect. Did not render assistance to Abdul Rahman Agha of Shernakh when the Turks attacked him in October, 1921.

Naif's father, Mustafa Pasha, owing to his position as a Hamidiyeh Bimbashi and the favour of the Sultan, was extremely powerful, and terrorised the country around the town of Jazirat-ibn-Omar. Was finally killed fighting against the Shernakh.

In 1925 Naif Beg was ordered to find a force of 300 tribal horse (Hamidiyeh), and was given the rank of Bimbashi. He also gave 1,200 gold liras as a subscription to the Turkish Aeroplane Fund. In the early spring of 1926, however, fearing for his safety, he approached the 'Iraq Government for permission to come into 'Iraq territory. This being granted, the tribe moved down to the right bank of the Tigris to the Wadi Suwaidiyah, where they more or less settled. Formerly nomadic, Naif's break with the Turks considerably altered the mode of life of the tribe.

In March, 1928, Naif moved into Syrian territory, where he appears to have been unable to avoid the turmoil, which has distinguished French Northern Jazirah this year. He is said to have made overtures to Turkey for his tribe to return there, but nothing so far has resulted.

Age about 35, active and capable, his position as chief of the tribe is none too strong. Naif used to keep an expensive and liberal guest tent, over 100 tribesmen, feeding them twice daily.

In September, 1928, he was reliably reported to have had practically the whole of his property looted.

**Nauroz Agha of Oramar.**

A rival of Sutu Agha of Oramar. Left Oramar with some 50 families in 1922, and came to Amadia where he assisted the Qaimmaqam against the Zibar and Barzan tribesmen. Returned later to Oramar and was deported by the Turks to Azzizieh for his sojourn in 'Iraq, but was permitted to return in the winter of 1925.

Fled with Sutu to Nervek in 'Iraq territory on the outbreak of the 1926 rebellion and settled there. Was imprisoned in Amadia with Sutu Agha on account of robberies committed by their followers on Turkish subjects.

Age about 40, and appears dull and unintelligent.

**Nuh Beg.**

A brother of Haji Musa Beg, who is chief of the Modki tribe in the Bitlis area. Both he and his brother played a prominent part in the Kurdish revolt in 1925. After its suppression Nuh Beg fled to 'Iraq, and took refuge with Simko and Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan. In September, 1928, he returned to Turkey under the terms of the Kurdish amnesty.

**Nuri s/o Shaikh Abdul Jabbar of Brifkan, Shaikh.**

Derives his name and influence from his great grandfather, Shaikh Nur-ed-Din, a famous holy man of the Bahdinan district, whose shrine at Brikfan is now superstitiously revered in the Mazuri. Present Shaikh is distinguished more for avarice than for holiness. In Turkish times kept a band of robbers, and was several times imprisoned. Took no part in the Amadia rising of 1919—though meetings were held in his house—possibly because the rebels would not accord him the paramount position he desired. Certainly was aware of the current intrigues before the Zibar rising, and notably a prime mover in Mazuri unrest in June, 1920. The tyranny and oppressiveness of his methods as a landlord are a byword; his cupidity and greed have earned him the title of "Shaikh Rupiyyah." An adept at local intrigue, is ignorant of the wider world and lacking in imagination. Is immensely rich. He must resent a Government which does something to restrain his oppressiveness and extortions, and it was only his innate caution and proximity to Dohuk which kept him from overt action against us. Was detained in Dohuk in November, 1920, until he had paid up his arrears of taxes.

177

331

Age about 60. Speaks Arabic. While treated with respect he is not called upon for any assistance in the administration of the district.

For his relations see Muhammad Agha s/o Haji Agha and genealogical table of the Nur-al-Din family.

#### **Petros, Agha.**

For his early history see "Personalities in Kurdistan." The fact that he is a Roman Catholic is an important factor with the Patriarchal family. Colonel Leachman ordered his deportation in the summer 1919 owing to his mischief-making, but this was eventually cancelled. In the early days of 1920 he undertook, subject to certain conditions, to lead back the Assyrians to their homes. The move was made in November, 1920, but failed owing to (i) the unfavourable weather conditions ; (ii) the breaking away of the Tiari and Tkhuma. It may be doubted whether his real object was not to amass a fortune and retire to a more favourable country. Was known to be in communication with the French authorities in Syria. Is personally on good terms with Saiyid Taha. Of distinct ability and considerable force of character, it is doubtful if he has a single scruple.

At the time of the dispersal of the Mindan Camp in 1920 he was kept in Baghdad and was undoubtedly, by promises of French help, etc., instigating the six "Repatriation" sections to refuse to settle pending his arrival to lead another expedition. Eventually given leave of absence to Europe.

Agha Petros lived in Paris and Rome after early 1921, and has been attempting to form an Assyro-Chaldean kingdom, stretching from the Murad Su to the Greater Zab. He claimed to include Mosul in this kingdom at Lausanne in 1922.

Is now leading a retired life on a farm in the South of France.

#### **Pirot Agha.**

One of the leading chiefs of the Herki, who resides with one of the sedentary sections in the Urumieh Plain. Had not visited Iraq for some 10 years until September, 1928, when he came down to the Aqra district with part of the nomadic sections of the Herki.

#### **Qadir Agha s/o Usman Agha.**

Aqra district. A Zibari Agha of Shush. The eldest of the five sons of Usman Agha, who, owing to tribal quarrels, was forced to leave Herrin in the Zab valley and migrate to Shush, where he died in 1920. Usman Agha was well known for his pro-Government tendencies ; his son Qadir Agha fought for the Turks against us at Shu'aibah and again at Kurnah, where he was wounded by a machine-gun bullet. Has been consistently pro-British and materially assisted us during the Surchi attack

(C 16145)

M 2

on Aqra in April, 1920, and in the subsequent punitive measures. Was helpful to the Assyrian advance to the Zab, November, 1920.

In 1921, was somewhat disgruntled at finding he was expected to pay taxes like other people. He came to Baghdad with the Mosul deputation to see King Faisal on his arrival in 'Iraq.

Is definitely hostile to Faris Agha and Babekr Agha of the Zibar tribe, and to other anti-Government elements in the Amadia-Aqra area.

Married a daughter of Haji Abdullah in November, 1920. Age about 35; said to be a good landlord, considerate to his tenants and protector of Christians. Was given a sword of honour in April, 1920. Rather fat and slow of speech. Speaks Persian. Has constantly resisted repeated attempts of the Turks to undermine his loyalty. Has considerable influence with the Herki. (See genealogical table—Zibar, page 345.)

#### **Qambar Werda.**

Ex Malik of Jilu. Married to a daughter of Nimrud who was murdered on the outbreak of war (see Mar Shimun)—Malik Qambar left Kurdistan some years ago and went to Russia. After the Armistice he went to Constantinople, where he was employed by the British Army of Occupation. On our withdrawal he went to Syria and raised Assyrian Levies for the French. Now living in Beirut, where he edits a Syriac weekly journal. He is a very strong supporter of the Syro-Chaldean movement, which encourages the unity of all Syriac speaking people irrespective of religion.

#### **Raqib s/o Shaikh Muhammad, Shaikh.**

Aqra district. Half-brother of Ubaidullah. The stormy petrel of the Surchi. His village has been burned three times in ten years, once by us in February, 1920, and twice by the Turks. A lawless individual, who kept a gang of robbers for purposes of highway robbery. His men murdered five Christian gendarmes in November, 1919, when they were retiring to Mosul after the Zibari capture of Aqra. Has taken a prominent part in all the Surchi rebellions.

During 1921 he showed himself consistently anti-Government. Transferred his activities to the Dasht-i-Harir, and at the end of July attacked Batas, forced the gendarme garrison to surrender and murdered the Arab Officer. Supported the Turks on their arrival in Rowanduz.

Took advantage of King Faisal's amnesty to visit Aqra accompanied by a Turkish Officer in disguise in July, 1922. However, continued consistently hostile, and lived chiefly in the Batas area. He came in a second time in April, 1923, just before the occupation of Rowanduz, Ubaidullah remaining some time with the Turks to maintain the balance.

178

333

Since his submission has been quiet, but is still truculent and capable of joining in any anti-Government outbreak in his area.

**Rashid Beg.**

Chief of the Shirwan. Both he and his tribe are completely under the domination of Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan, and are therefore hostile to Government. A complete puppet.

**Rashid Beg of Barwari-Bala, Haji.**

Village, Dershish. Chief of the Barwari-Bala and one of the bigger men of Central Kurdistan. Traces his descent back to the Abbasides. In Turkish times was Mudir of Barwari. In 1916 he joined the movement to drive back the Assyrians, who, at Russian instigation, were attacking the outlying districts of the Liwa. Although he fought against the Christian tribes, he does not appear to have oppressed those of his own districts or to have allowed them to be massacred. Although apparently welcoming our advent, the restriction of a Government soon began to gail him, and the local Mudir found his position getting more and more difficult. After the Amadia rising he visited General Nightingale, who was in command of the punitive column, professed himself friendly and obtained supplies. As a result of something, however (possibly the destruction of Bamurni), he went out against us, and was present at the Ghelli Mazurka fight, if not in command. After the fight he sent back some Indian prisoners unharmed; and, on our penetration to Barwari and the destruction of his fine house and village, retired to Chal and Julamerk and took no part against us. He surrendered unconditionally in the spring of 1920; and, after an enforced sojourn of some months in Mosul, was allowed to return to Barwari and was reinstated as chief of the tribe.

He is a proud and sagacious character with a gift of diplomacy; very rich and influential. Treats his rival Musa Beg with studied contempt. Married a daughter of the Abbasid house of Julamerk, who is also a sister of Baha-ud-Din's wife. Eldest son is Tatar Khan Beg. Has a deep blood feud with Malik Khoshaba of Lower Tiari. Age about 55.

He gave considerable assistance to Government during the operations of 1922 in the Zibar valley, and was decorated with the 2nd Class of the Nahdah in 1923.

In 1924 was a Member of the Constituent Assembly, and voted against the Anglo-'Iraq Treaty. Was of wavering loyalty during the Turkish occupation of Ashita in September, 1924, and was said to have met the Turkish Commander at Chelki and to have accompanied him to Mai. Failed to report himself at Amadia until brought in by the troops. Explained his conduct satisfactorily, and was allowed to return. During the Doski revolt in 1925 was brought to Amadia and placed on security.

(C 16145)

M 3

His inconsistency was probably due to the fact that the Turco-Iraq frontier was not settled, and living on the frontier he did not wish to commit himself to either side. He has now rebuilt his house and village, and appears quite settled down. With direct control by Government his influence has decreased, but he is still the most powerful personality in the Amadia area. Lives on good terms with the Nestorian Christians of Barwari-Bala.

In February, 1928, Rashid Beg visited Mosul in search of Government employment for his son.

**Rashid Agha s/o Ibrahim Agha.**

Dohuk district. Village, Hojawa. By marriage acquired a leading position among the Doski; was appointed chief of the tribe for a few months. Discontinued, however, owing to jealousy and consequent disturbances.

Was implicated in the armed demonstration at Dohuk in March, 1925, on the occasion of the visit of the Frontier Commission, and subsequently refused to come into Government. Active measures were then taken against him and other Doski malcontents, and he fled across the frontier to the Turks. Hojawa was then destroyed. He remained with the Turks and was given permission to harvest the crops of the Christians of Merga, who had fled to Zakho.

Submitted in 1926 and has been quiet since. He has no influence in the tribe now, and has little claim to style himself "Agha."

**Sadiq Beru.**

The most important of the Guli Aghas; winter quarters, Khuk Guli; summer quarters, Bahnuna. Was, like his father, a notorious brigand. Went out against us after the Amadia rising in 1919. Bahnuna was destroyed by our troops. Remained out till September, 1920, when he made submission and has been of moderately good behaviour since. Not on good terms with the Sindi Aghas.

In 1925 represented the Guli before the Frontier Commission, and is reported to have voted for the Turks.

**Said, Mulla.**

Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan's clerk. Is employed by the Shaikh as his representative in business dealings with Iraq Government officials, and in this connection frequently visits Mosul. He appears to be a moderate man, but whether he has any great influence over his master is doubtful.

179

335

**Said Beg s/o Ali Beg.**

Of the Shaikhan district. Mir of the Yezidis. Lives at Ba'idra. Age about 35. Very weak character and has a most melancholy appearance. A heavy drinker. Is well meaning, hospitable and loyal. Is run by, and entertains some anxiety over, his mother Maiyan Khanum, who has a reputation of being capable and strong-minded. She almost certainly murdered her husband. The Mir is allowed to adjudicate in religious or marital affairs among the Yezidis. At feud with Mami Agha of the Zaidek Artushi. Has a rival in his cousin Ismail Beg, of the Jabal Sinjar, to whom he pays a yearly allowance from the Yezidi religious tribute.

**Said Agha s/o Uwain.**

Chief of the Doski of the Dohuk district. Village, Germawa. The only Doski Agha with much influence. Not a particularly strong character, but sensible. Age about 38. He gave very considerable assistance to Government in the operations of 1922 in the Zibar valley. Remained staunch during the trouble in the Dohuk district in 1925 on the occasion of the visit of the Frontier Commission, when most of the other Doski Aghas showed themselves actively anti-Government. Has a pleasing personality.

**Salah-ed-Din s/o Saiyid Ali, Saiyid.**

A powerful Kurd of the Khisan area, just south of Lake Van. Before the War his father was executed by the Turks for engineering a Kurdish rising. Salah himself was exiled; but during the War was recalled to become Qaimmaqam of Khisan, which district the Turks were unable to control. In the spring of 1924 he again revolted, defeated a body of troops sent to arrest him, and made good his escape.

In 1925 he was to the forefront in the Kurdish rebellion, and was quoted, with Khalid Beg Hassananli (since executed), as being the prime mover of the revolt in the Bitlis area. His subsequent fate is unknown.

**Salih Agha (Sindi).**

A brother of Jamil Agha, chief of the Sindi. Took part in his brother's raiding activities during 1925. Submitted the same year, and was permitted to return to his home, since when he has been quiet. Said to be more virile than most of the Sindi Aghas.

**Sergis, Mar.**

Hereditary title of the Nestorian Bishop of Jilu and Baz. A big man about 50. The Assyrian "Friar Tuck." Was largely responsible for beating off the attack, instigated by Haji Abdul Latif, on Amadia in 1922. Now lives at Khairshainieh near Dohuk.

(C 16145)

M 4

**Shaban Agha of Amadia, Haji.**

The leader of one of the two factions in Amadia (v. Haji Abdul Latif) whose intrigues in 1919 were the prelude to the Amadia rising. The murder of Captains Willey and MacDonald seems to have been due to a burst of ill-feeling among some gendarme chaushes; he himself was not in Amadia at the time, but some of his relations were and undoubtedly took part. It is possible that he deprecated the murders as unpolitical, and felt that, as they had occurred, the only thing to do was to drive out the British. Whatever the reasons, he subsequently took a leading part in the rebellion; and, on being driven out by our troops, took refuge in Jazirat-ibn-Omar, where he pursued his original calling of caravan runner, interspersed with attempts to incite the tribes against us. Of low birth, age about 55, and an enemy of Haji Abdul Latif. Submitted in December, 1922, and was allowed to return to Amadia.

Made active preparations for a demonstration at Amadia in 1925 on the visit of the Frontier Commission, which, however, did not visit the town. Arranged to participate in the Dohuk demonstration, but again failed owing to the prior departure of the Commission.

Fled from Amadia in 1925 through fear of Government action against him, and resided in Tkuma. In October, 1928, he returned to Iraq and submitted to the authorities in Mosul, where it is probable that he will be detained for some time.

**Shafiq Agha s/o Muhammad Yasin Agha.**

Another of the malcontent Doski Aghas implicated in the 1925 unrest. Village, Zewa. Came into Government after active measures had been taken against him; paid a rifle and money fine and served a short term of imprisonment. On being released decamped across the frontier and made overtures to the Turks, which were not very well received. Carried on intermittent raiding on Doski villages, mainly directed against the Chief, Said Agha.

Accepted terms of submission in 1926 and returned to his village, where he is now of little importance.

**Shamsdin s/o Malik Daniel, Malik.**

Of lower Tiari, and now resident in Barwari-Bala. His father Daniel and grandfather Berkho were both famous leaders. Shamsdin himself is amicable and straightforward, but seems lacking in strength of character. His son, Zaya, was an officer in the Levies, but has recently been demobilized and is showing himself somewhat dissatisfied.

180

337

**Shimun, Mar.**

The title of the Patriarch or Catholicos of the Assyrians, who in the year 448 assumed the title of "Patriarch of the East." The Patriarchal chain has been held by the present family for over 400 years, and usually descends from uncle to nephew, the Patriarch himself being, by rule, obliged to lead a life of celibacy.

In the early days of the present century a secessionist party against Mar Shimun was led by Nimrud, a brother of the Patriarch Ruel. Mar Avraham, a son of Nimrud, had been educated and chosen as the successor to Mar Ruel, but on his deathbed the old man changed his mind, and with the support of the Tiari consecrated his nephew Benyamin to the Partriarchate. This action displeased Nimrud and his immediate relations, who immediately joined the Chaldean Party, and worked steadily for the downfall of the young Patriarch Benyamin. On the outbreak of the Great War Nimrud's party persuaded the Turks that Benyamin and the Nestorians were in sympathy with the Allied forces. The Patriarch was compelled to leave his ancestral home at Qudshanis near Julamerk and retire to the fastnesses of the Nestorian tribal country. He then sent for the Baz Tkhuma tribes, who at his instigation massacred the whole of the Nimrud family, except one daughter who is the wife of Malik Qambar of Jilu. This Mar Shimun, who was famed for his courage and energy, was murdered by Simko during a peace conference at Salmas in 1918. His brother Polus, a weak and sickly individual, was elected Patriarch a few weeks later, but died in 1919 at the Assyrian Refugee Camp at Baqubah. The present Mar Shimun, Ishay, a nephew of the late Patriarchs Benyamin and Polus, is the son of Dawid and Esther. He is an attractive, good-looking youth of about 17, and seems bright and intelligent. After studying in England for two years under the care of the Archbishop of Canterbury, he returned to Mosul in January, 1928, to take over the affairs of his house. He is fond of sports, especially football, and for a year or two at least games will prove to be a stronger attraction than ecclesiastical functions and political intrigues.

The chief influence guiding Mar Shimun is his aunt, Surma Khanum.

**Simko (proper name Ismail Agha).**

Chief of the Shikak Kurds and one of the biggest figures in Central Kurdistan. Notorious as the murderer of the Mar Shim'un. Has been at constant enmity with the Persian Government. After being sent an infernal machine as a present (with great presence of mind he handed it to his brother who was killed) he attacked Urumieh. Hostilities with the Persians in early 1920 were indecisive, but in March-April with a following of Kurds and Turks he twice defeated them north of Lake Urumieh. Was then in alliance with Saiyid Taha with the object of prosecuting an independence movement. At that time was said to be capable

of putting 4,000 men in the field. In the summer of 1922 he was beaten by the Persians and betrayed by the Turks, who captured his son and all his property and killed his favourite wife. He escaped in September, 1922, with about 20 followers and arrived with Saiyid Taha at Dera near Arbil. He was pardoned by the Persian Government, and subsequently joined Shaikh Mahmud at Sulaimani, but does not appear to have thought highly of him. When Shaikh Mahmud fell in March, 1923, Simko, who had made terms with the Turks, went with Euz Demir to Rowanduz, and was appointed warden of the frontier. He went on to Neri just before the occupation of Rowanduz.

Kept on friendly terms with the Turks during 1925, but in December again fell foul of the Persians on account of the killing of a minor official. Through lack of troops the Persians were unable to deal with him, but released Umar Khan, a rival chief of the Shikak who had been imprisoned, and encouraged him to undermine Simko's authority in the tribe. Meanwhile the Turks became perturbed by the liberty allowed Simko in Persian Azerbaijan.

In April, 1926, he is said to have written to Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan stating that he intended visiting him shortly to discuss the Kurdish independence movement. In November Simko was at the bottom of disturbances which broke out in the Urumieh plain. With a force of 1,500 men he raided Salmas, but avoided any encounter with the Persian troops sent against him. The Persian Government—with the co-operation of the Turks—then decided to deal with him; and eventually Simko was obliged to take refuge in 'Iraq territory north of Rowanduz, where he threw himself on the mercy of the British and 'Iraq Governments. He was given permission to live at Sidaka. Here during 1927 he made a general nuisance of himself, and abused hospitality and kindness shown to him by fellow Aghas. In June, 1928, Simko made his peace with the Turks, and took himself and his personal followers across the frontier. He at once collected about 150 men from his old tribe, the Shikak, and started raiding into Persia, probably encouraged by the Turks. In October, 1928, he and his band were living in the vicinity of Bajirga, 20 miles north-east of Diza-Gawar. The Persian Government regard his presence there as a distinct menace, and are constantly urging the Turks to hand him over to them or to remove him from the proximity of the Persian frontier.

It is not easy to gauge Simko's character. He is obviously a man of action—his record proves that. He hates the Persian Government with an inveterate hatred, which is understandable in his case. At the same time he has no real leanings towards the Turkish or 'Iraq Governments. He undoubtedly has a strong tie with his old tribe, and this is what the Persians fear. Whatever Simko was he is now little more than a common brigand, who only loves himself and has little consideration for anyone or

anything else. Being, however, a man who has nothing to lose and all to gain, he is capable of making himself again an outstanding figure in Central and Northern Kurdistan.

**Sulaiman Agha.**

Of Shernakh. Was elected chief of the tribe in succession to Abdul Rahman Agha in 1920, possibly as a result of Turkish influence. Was friendly and sent down reports of Turkish moves and intentions. Was given a pair of field glasses as a present in October, 1920. Removed from his position as paramount chief in May, 1921.

Has always supported the Turks, and is therefore very unpopular with the other Aghas of Shernakh who are Kurdish Independents. Is reported to have been deported from the tribal area by the Turks in spring of 1927 with the other chief men of the Shernakh.

**Sulaiman Kitto.**

Zakho district. One of the leading Guli Aghas. Was appointed chief when Sadiq Beru was in revolt, but proved himself incapable of controlling the tribe.

Assisted the Zhirki in their raids on our territory in October, 1921. Of little importance.

**Surma Khanum d'Mar Shim'un.**

Aunt of the present Mar Shim'un, a nun, and a lady who would take her place in any drawing room without attracting attention other than that compelled by her distinguished appearance. A mainstay of the Patriarchal house and most faithful lover of her people. Well educated and speaks fluent English; she was in England during the greater part of 1920 and was present at Geneva at the Lausanne Conference in 1922, and the Mosul Conference in 1925. Age about 45.

**Sutu Agha.**

Chief of the Oramar Kurds. Now a very old man. Has a most unsavoury reputation as an oppressor of Christians. Murdered several chiefs of the Raikan, the last one to lose his life at his hands being Abdul Wahab (November, 1919). As far as is known was not concerned in the Zibari rising of November, 1919, but gave refuge to Faris Agha and Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan after their flight. Was untouched by Turkish intrigue in 1922.

Assisted the Turks to quell Saiyid Abdullah's rising on the frontier in the summer of 1925, but was later deported to Azzizieh with his son Sadiq. Permitted to return and arrived back at Oramar in March, 1926. Fled to Nervek in Iraq territory on the outbreak of the 1926 rebellion in the Artushi area. Imprisoned at Amadia in the spring of 1927 on account of robberies committed

by his people on Turkish subjects, but was later released, and in August, 1928, left 'Iraq with his family and returned to Oramar.

Shaikh Ahmad of Barzan is his son-in-law. Has five sons Ibrahim, Teli, Tital, Na'aman, and Ismail. Sutu is a great enemy of the Assyrians, and is reputed treacherous and insincere.

**Taha s/o Shaikh Sadiq, Saiyid.**

Titular head of the family of the Shaikhs of Neri, where he formerly owned property, as well as in Persia. A man of some influence and considerable religious prestige. Owing to his sentiments regarding Kurdish independence came to 'Iraq in 1922, and the following year was appointed Qaimmaqam of Rowanduz. This post he has since filled satisfactorily in a rough-and-ready way. In October, 1928, the question of his resigning the appointment arose, owing to the fact that the Rowanduz district is to be brought under a more regular administration.

For a fuller history of this important personality *see* Military Report, Area 10 (Southern Kurdistan).

**Tahir Agha (Herki).**

Chief of the Serati and Kanirpi sections of the Herki, who winter in Aqra and the Arbil neighbourhood and summer on the Sat Dagh, north of Neri; a turbulent lot with a good fighting reputation.

Tahir Agha is usually described as the head of these sections, but it is doubtful whether he has the whole of them at his back. Was tactlessly bombed owing to Saiyid Taha, with the result that he joined the Turks early in 1923.

Looted the ammunition left by the Turks at Rowanduz. Of late years Khurshid Agha has acted as chief of the Herki nomads who winter in the Arbil district. This is probably due to the influence of Saiyid Taha, to whom the selection of a chief is usually referred.

**Timotheus, Mar.**

A native of Mar Bishu in Central Kurdistan who was appointed Bishop for the Nestorians in Malabar in 1909. He was educated in the school of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Urumieh, and is considered to be the most scholarly of all the Assyrian clerics. Mar Timotheus is a keen Nationalist and an ardent Nestorian. He is very much opposed to foreign missions among the Nestorians, and attributes, probably with a degree of truth, the misfortunes of the Assyrian people to the misplaced activities of foreign Consuls and Missions. He is also anxious to abolish the hereditary nature of the Assyrian hierarchy and make it elective. In the light of a reformer he considers the boy Patriarch to be both uneconomical and irregular, and has shown his disapproval by marked hostility to the present Mar Shimun.

Mar Timotheus visited Europe and the United States of America, and attended the 1925 Annual Session of the League of Nations as an unofficial delegate. A man of nervous temperament and at times gives the impression of being slightly unbalanced. Until his consecration as Bishop, was known under the name of Awimelik Kalaita.

**Ubaidullah s/o Shaikh Muhammad, Shaikh.**

Aqra district. His mother was a Zibari woman. Principal Shaikh of the Surchi and leader of the unruly part of the tribe. An intruder on the left bank of the Zab. Brother of Shaikh Qayun and Shaikh Badi', and a half-brother of Shaikh Raqib and Shaikh Waji. Combines both spiritual and temporal authority; lives at Bajil where he had a strong castle. Oppressive landlord, avaricious and was very rich; miserly, obstinate, and with a natural dislike to any Government. Although the elder son, his brother Shaikh Badi', was nominated by his father to rule in Bajil and carry on the good work of the Shrine, which was a prominent feature in Shaikh Muhammad's time; Ubaidullah proved the stronger, and after many quarrels Badi' left Bajil for Dobi, where he now lives. Thenceforth the Bajil Shrine fell into ruins, and the yearly revenues collected from five or six waqf villages were appropriated by Ubaidullah. At the time of the Zibari raid on Aqra, a few of the Surchi joined in the looting but did not rise. In January, 1920, Faris Agha tried to get them to attack Aqra, but aeroplane action drove him from Bajil. In March, however, Raqib attacked and destroyed a convoy. Ubaidullah refused to come to see the A.P.O., Aqra, and eventually the whole of the Surchi rose and made a serious attack on Aqra. Ubaidullah himself was seriously wounded by a bomb in March, and in April Bajil was reduced to a heap of ruins by our troops. Thenceforward, in spite of much intrigue, the Surchi were more or less quiescent until September, 1920, when Nuri Bawil, of the Arbil Liwa, an outlaw, persuaded the Surchi of Aqra and the Dasht-i-Harir to rise. They captured Batas and Rowanduz and for some time threatened Arbil (the Khushnao having also risen). Foiled by the arrival of troops at Arbil, they crossed the Zab and, carrying with them a few Ashair al Saba villages, attacked the Assyrian refugee camp at Jujar. Reinforcements arriving, they were counter-attacked and pushed over the Zab with considerable loss. In November, 1920, Ubaidullah sued for terms, but suddenly broke off negotiations. Together with Raqib and Taufiq he was bombed in May, 1921.

Made submission in September, 1921; but, on receipt of false news from a Turkish source in Arbil that he was going to be imprisoned, he treacherously attacked the Levy and police post at Babachichik in December, 1921. On the appearance of the Turkish officer, Ramzi, at Rowanduz in June, 1922, he and Raqib took refuge there; and he alone declined to come in until we had

reoccupied Rowanduz, when he asked for terms and was told he must give himself up unconditionally. This he did, and having paid a fine of rifles, his submission was accepted.

Since those days his power, wealth and influence in the Aqra neighbourhood have been very much reduced. Villages which he had usurped have been returned to their rightful owners. His power over the Surchi, however, is still considerable. Ubaidullah himself is of small stature and an unpleasant foxy-looking individual. Has six sons:—

1. Muhammad Sadiq (disinherited).
2. Shaikh Mazzo.
3. Taufiq Agha.
4. 'Ataullah.
5. Kashu.
6. Babo.

Of these Mazzo is the most influential. Although Shaikh Ubaidullah has been comparatively quiet for some years he is thoroughly untrustworthy, and both he and his tribe must always be reckoned as potentially active enemies of the Government.

(See genealogical tree of the Surchi, page 344).

**Uliya Beg—see Walia Beg.**

**Umar Khan (Shikak).**

A chief of the Shikak, who was made paramount leader of the tribe on Simko's deposition by the Persian Government in 1923. Consequently a great enemy of Simko, of whom he is also a relative. Keeps in touch with the Turkish authorities in the Van and Hakkiari provinces. Umar Khan has nothing like the hold which Simko had over his tribesmen.

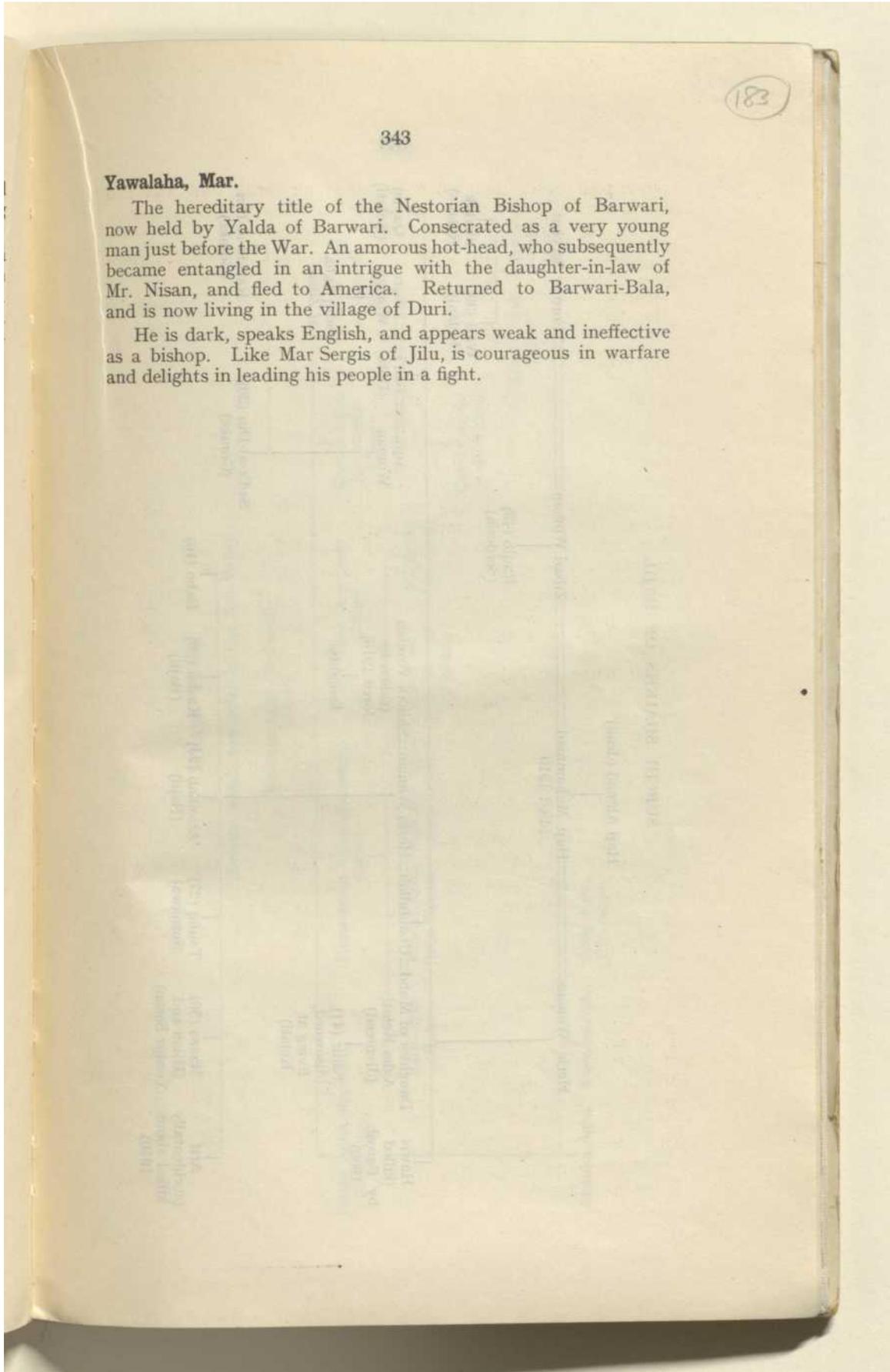
**Umar s/o Tamar Agha.**

A leading Agha of Batwan, north of Jazirat-ibn-Omar. Was one of the signatories of a letter to King Faisal in 1921 asking for inclusion in 'Iraq. Is alleged to have taken part in the 1925 Kurdish rebellion, for which he was arrested. Reported to have been hanged at Diarbekr in the summer of 1926.

**Walia Beg.**

Agha of Chal. During the War his lands were laid waste by the Assyrians, and he was held to ransom by the Tiari and Tkhuma after their breakaway from the repatriation movement of 1920. Is said to be a well-educated man and was formerly Murdir of Chal under the Turks. The Assyrians say that it was at his suggestion that Bekr Lufti Bey, the Wali of Julamerk, made his journey to Tkhuma in 1924, when he was attacked and captured by the tribesmen.

The subsequent punitive operations and flight of the Assyrian tribes gave the Agha of Chal his revenge.

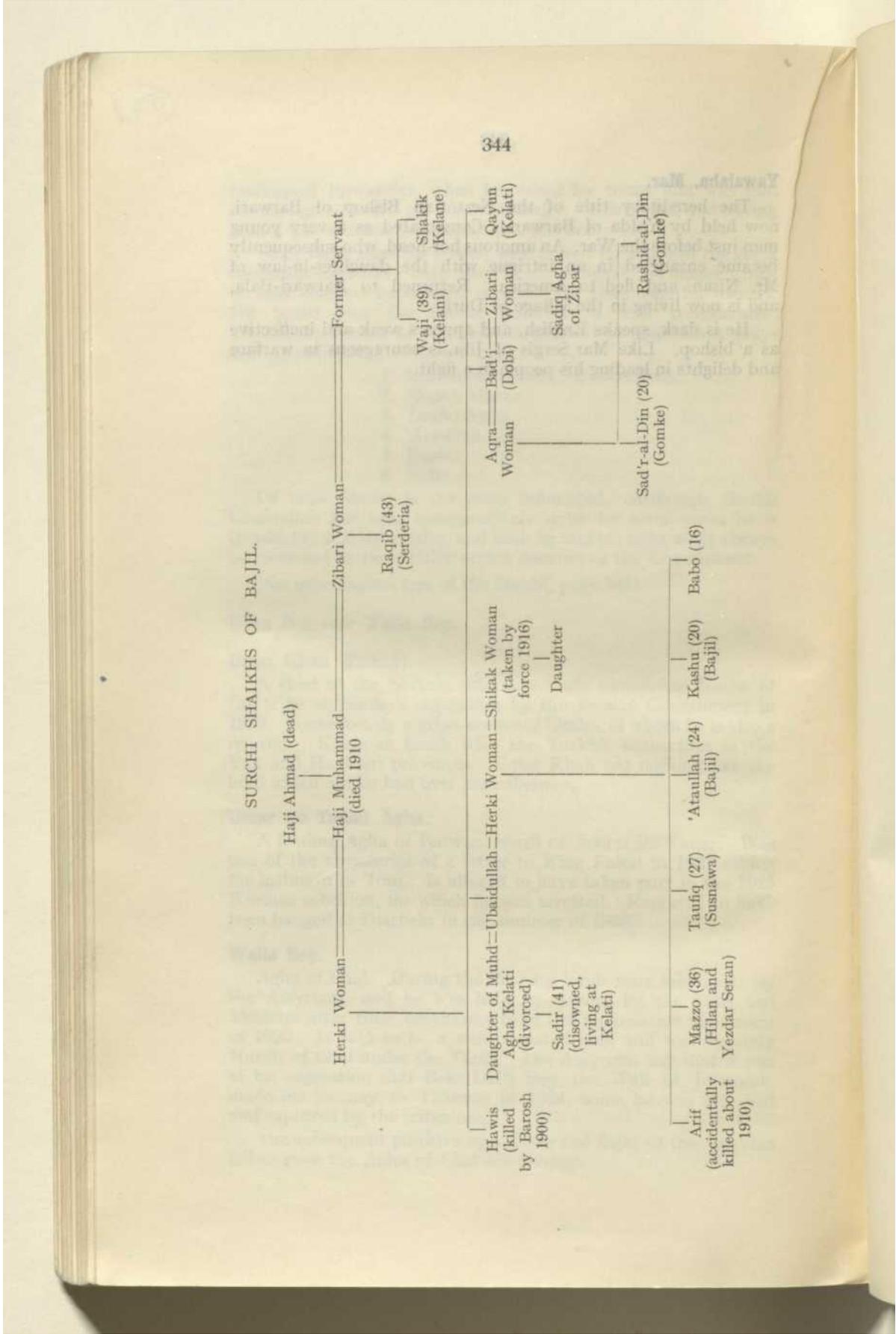


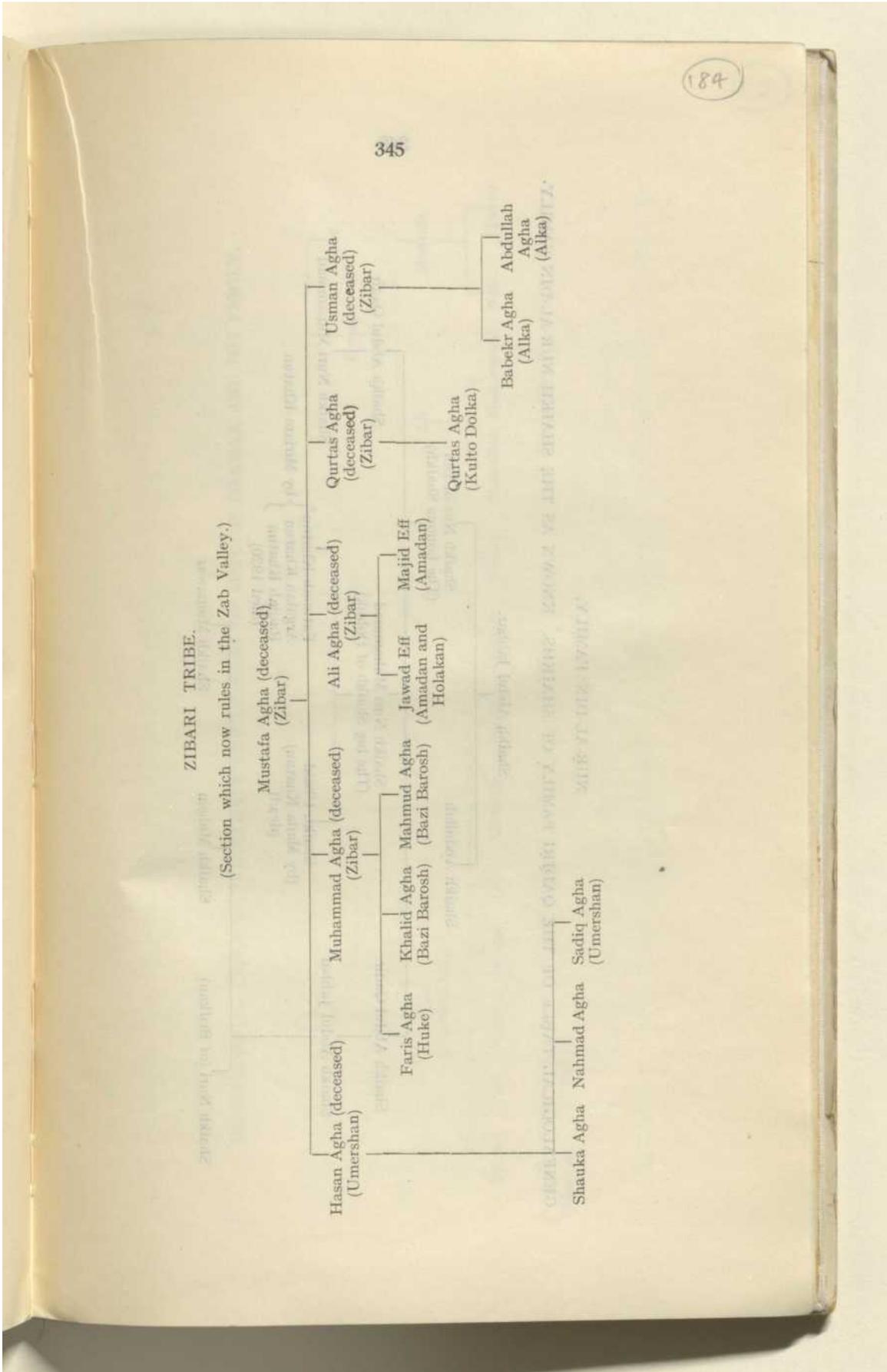
343

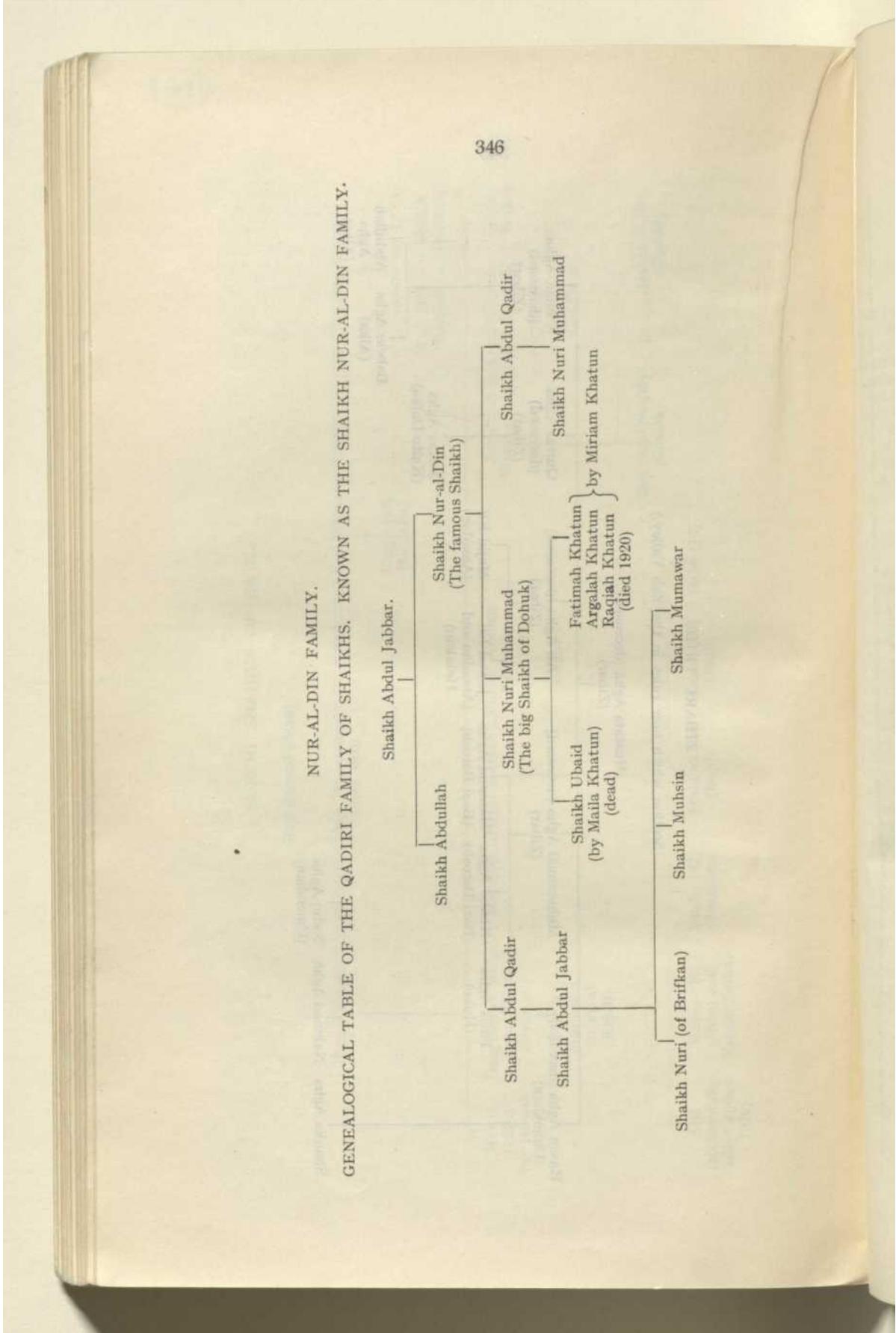
**Yawalaha, Mar.**

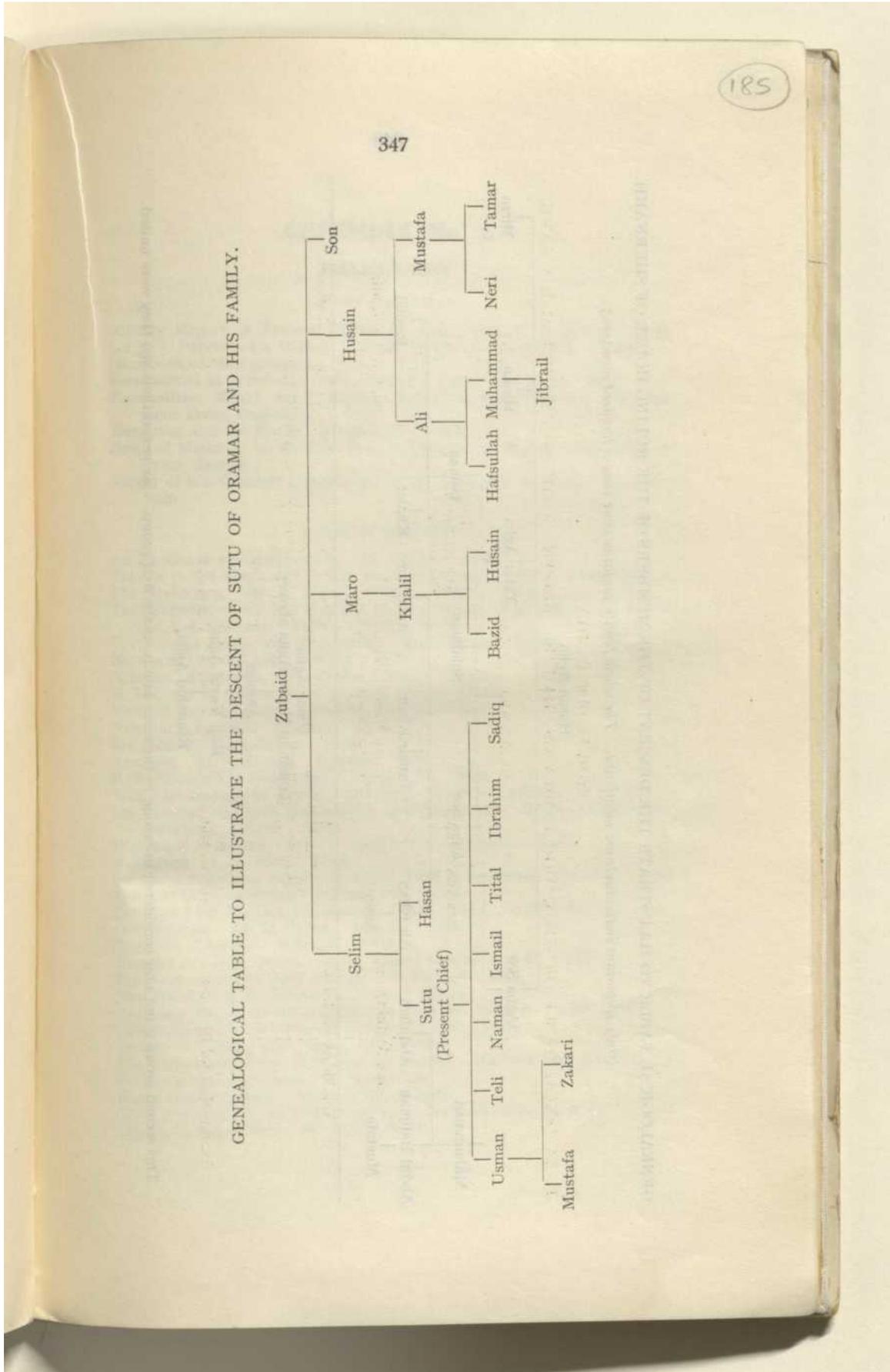
The hereditary title of the Nestorian Bishop of Barwari, now held by Yalda of Barwari. Consecrated as a very young man just before the War. An amorous hot-head, who subsequently became entangled in an intrigue with the daughter-in-law of Mr. Nisan, and fled to America. Returned to Barwari-Bala, and is now living in the village of Duri.

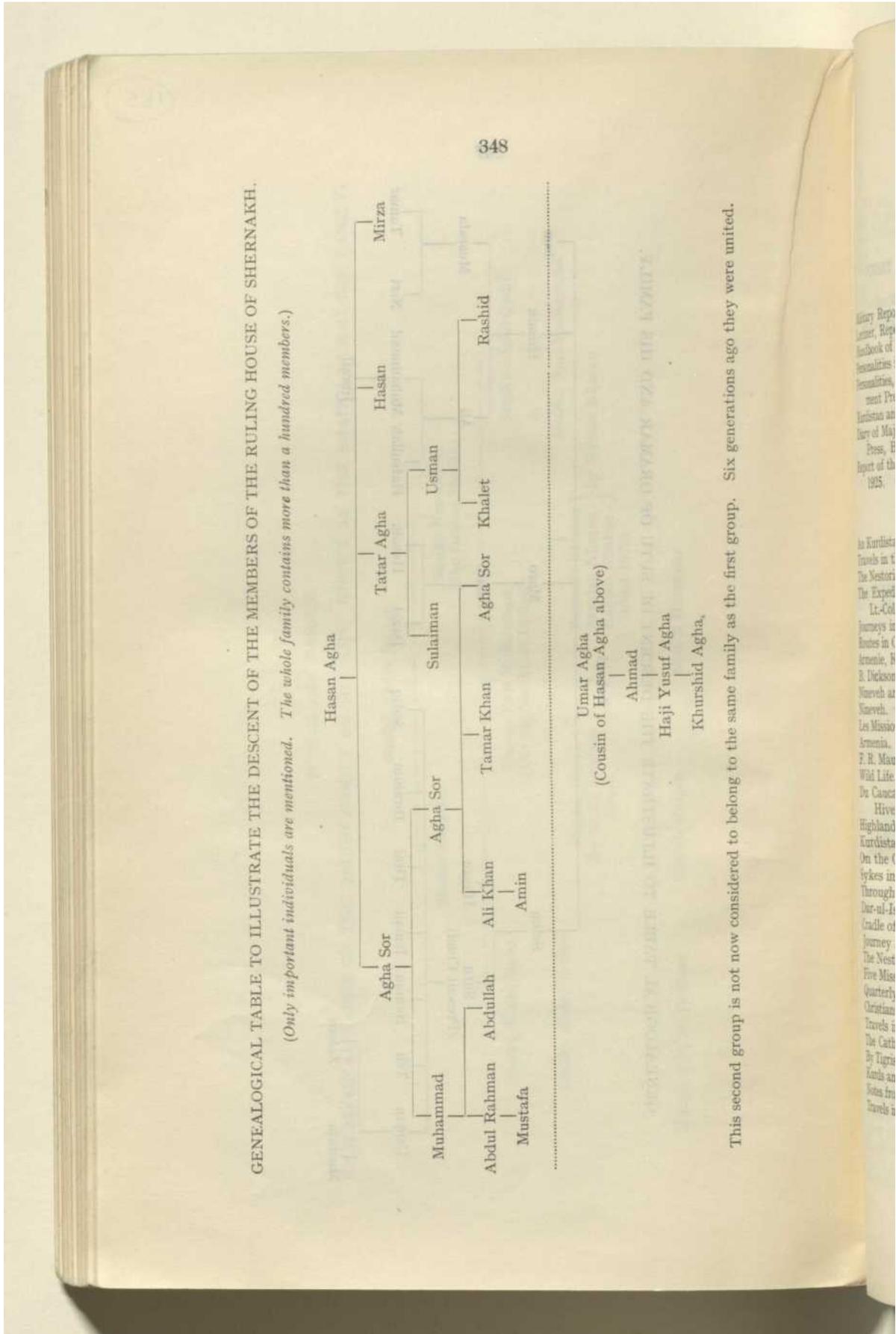
He is dark, speaks English, and appears weak and ineffective as a bishop. Like Mar Sergis of Jilu, is courageous in warfare and delights in leading his people in a fight.











APPENDIX No. I.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Official Publications.

- Military Report on Eastern Turkey in Asia. Vols. ii, iii and iv. 1904.  
Lorimer, Report on a tour in Turkish Arabia and Kurdistan. 1913.  
Handbook of Mesopotamia. Vols. I and IV. 1917.  
Personalities in Kurdistan. (Government Press, Baghdad.) 1919.  
Personalities, Mosul, Arbil, Kirkuk, Sulaimani and Frontiers. (Government Press, Baghdad.) 1923.  
Kurdistan and the Kurds. (Baghdad.) 1919.  
Diary of Major E. M. Noel on Special Duty in Kurdistan. (Government Press, Basrah.)  
Report of the Frontier Commission to the League of Nations. (Geneva.) 1925.

Unofficial Publications.

- Au Kurdistan et Mesopotamie. H. Binder. 1887.  
Travels in the Track of the Ten Thousand Greeks. W. F. Ainsworth.  
The Nestorians. Dr. A. Grant. 1839. (London, 1841.)  
The Expedition for the Survey of the Rivers Euphrates and Tigris.  
Lt.-Col. Chesney. 1850. Vol. 2.  
Journeys in Persia and Kurdistan. Mrs. Bishop. London. 1891.  
Routes in Central Asia. Boyes. 1877.  
Armenie, Kurdistan, etc. Cholet. Paris. 1892.  
B. Dickson in *Geographical Journal*, xxxv. 1910.  
Nineveh and Babylon. Layard. London. 1853.  
Nineveh. Layard. London. 1849.  
Les Missions Catholiques. 1906.  
Armenia. H. F. Lynch. London. 1901.  
F. R. Maunsell in *Geographical Journal*, iii. 1894.  
Wild Life among the Kurds. Milligen. London. 1870.  
Du Caucase au Golfe persique, le Kurdistan, etc. Muller, Simonis, and Hivernat. Paris. 1892.  
Highlands of Asiatic Turkey. Earl Percy. London. 1901.  
Kurdistan. C. J. Rich. 1836.  
On the Outskirts of Empire in Asia. Lord Ronaldshay. London. 1904.  
Sykes in the *Geographical Journal*, xxx. 1907.  
Through Five Turkish Provinces. Sir M. Sykes. 1899-1906.  
Dar-ul-Islam. Sir M. Sykes. London. 1904.  
Cradle of Mankind. Wigram. 1914.  
Journey in Ghelli Goyan. Hon. Walter Guinness, M.P. 1913.  
The Nestorians and their Rituals. G. Badger. 1844.  
Five Missions of the House of Osman. Sykes.  
Quarterly Papers of the Archbishops Assyrian Mission. 1886-1914.  
Christians under the Crescent in Asia. Cutts. 1876.  
Travels in Turkey and Persia. Southgate.  
The Catholicos of the East and his people. Maclean and Browne.  
By Tigris and Euphrates. E. S. Stevens.  
Kurds and Christians. Heazell Margoliouth.  
Notes from a Diary in Asiatic Turkey. Lord Warkworth, M.P.  
Travels in Asia Minor. W. F. Ainsworth.

APPENDIX No. II.

GLOSSARY OF TOPOGRAPHICAL AND OTHER TERMS.

(A.) = Arabic. (P.) = Persian. (K.) = Kurdish.  
(T.) = Turkish. (S.) = Syriac. (H.) = Hindustani.

A

- Ab (P.) .. .. Water, river.  
'Aba (A.) (Arab. 'abā or Arab cloak.  
'abā'ah).  
Ābād (P.) .. .. Town, plain.  
Abu (Abū) (A.) .. Father (often used in the genitive relation, to  
denote possession, etc.).  
Abyadh (A.) .. .. White.  
Agha (T.) .. .. Chief.  
Aghāj (T.) .. .. Tree.  
Ahmar (A.); (*fem. sing.* Red.  
Hamrā).  
Ain (A.) .. .. Spring (of water).  
Āl (A.) .. .. Tribe; Bū, in the expression āl Bū (occurring in  
many tribal names), is an abbreviation of Abū  
(*see* Abu).  
Ambār (Anbār) (A.) .. Storehouse.  
'Amī, Am (A.) .. Blind (used of dry stream-beds).  
Aq, Aqcheh (T.) .. White.  
Arabeh, Arāba (T.) .. Four-wheeled cart or carriage.  
Arid (A.) .. .. A small desert plant eaten by camels.  
Arzan (P.) .. .. Millet.  
Ashāghī (T.) .. .. Lower.  
Ashireh (in genitive re- Kindred, family tribe; used of the tribes paying  
lation Ashiret) (A.) .. taxation through their own heads.  
Asiyāb (P.) .. .. Water-mill.  
Atīq (A.) .. .. Ancient.  
Av (K.) .. .. Water, river.

B

- Bāb (A.) .. .. Gate.  
Bādگیر (P.) .. .. Wind-scoop; house ventilator.  
Baghaleh (A.) .. .. Big cargo-boat, sometimes of 200-300 tons  
burthen.  
Bāghcheh (T.) .. .. Garden.  
Bahr (A.) .. .. Sea, lake.  
Banāt (A.) .. .. *see* Bint.  
Bandar (P.) .. .. Port.  
Bāsh (T.) .. .. Head, summit.  
Beg, Bey (T.) .. .. Title given to persons of distinction.  
Beit (A.) .. .. House.  
Bel (T.) .. .. Pass.  
Beled (A.) .. .. Town, district, country.  
Bellam (A.) .. .. Long narrow boat used on the rivers and marshes  
of Southern Irak.  
Beni (A.) .. .. Sons of (plur. in genitive relation, of Ibn, q.v.).  
Bhusa (H.) .. .. Chopped straw.  
Bin (A.) .. .. Son; variant form of Ibn (q.v.).  
Bint (plur. Banāt) (A.) .. Girl, daughter.

GLOSSARY—continued.

- Bir (Bi's) (A.) .. .. Well.  
 Birkeh (in genitive re- Pool, cistern, tank.  
 lation Birket) (A.).  
 Boghaz (T.) .. .. Pass, defile (lit. nek, throat).  
 Boyun (T.) .. .. Col, ridge (lit. nape of neck).  
 Bund (P.) .. .. Dam.  
 Büyük (T.) .. .. Great.
- C**
- Chai (T.) .. .. Stream.  
 Cham (K.) .. .. Meadowland, field (In T. — pine).  
 Chemen (P.) .. .. Meadowland, field.  
 Chenār (P.) (A. Sinār) .. Plane-tree (*platanus orientalis*).  
 Cherrad (Churd or Water-hoist of skins, drawn by animals.  
 Karad) (A.).  
 Chiftlik (T.) .. .. Farm.  
 Chöl (K.) Chöl (T.) .. Desert.
- D**
- Dāgh (T.) .. .. Mountain.  
 Dā'irat es-Saniyeh (A.) The name of the Government Department which  
 manages the Turkish Crown lands.  
 Dānak (A.) .. .. Flat-bottomed boat of a kind used on marshes of  
 Southern 'Irak.  
 Dār (A.) .. .. House.  
 Darb (A.) .. .. Road.  
 Deh (P.) .. .. Village.  
 Deir (A.) .. .. Monastery.  
 Derband (T.) .. .. Pass. (Pronounced Devrent.)  
 Derah (T.) .. .. Stream-bed, valley.  
 Desht (Dasht) (P.) .. Plain, plateau, desert.  
 Deveh (T.) .. .. Camel.  
 Dhalül, Dhelül (A.) .. Riding-camel.  
 Dirah .. .. Area within which a nomad tribe usually moves  
 and has grazing rights.  
 Durra (H.) .. .. Millet (*sorghum vulgare*).  
 Düz (T.) .. .. Level, plain.
- E**
- Emir (A.) .. .. Ruler, prince, commander.  
 Eski (T.) .. .. Old.
- F**
- Fātihah (in genitive re- Opening.  
 lation, Fātiहत) (A.).  
 Fethah (A.) .. .. Opening.
- G**
- Gardan (P.) .. .. Pass.  
 Gavvan (P.) .. .. Small prickly shrub used for firewood.  
 Gechid (T.) .. .. Fort, pass.  
 Gedik (T.) .. .. Pass.  
 Gharb (A.) .. .. West.  
 Gharbi (A.) .. .. Western.  
 Ghi (H.) .. .. Clarified butter.  
 Girik (K.) .. .. Hill.

GLOSSARY—continued.

Gök (T.)	.. ..	Blue.
Göl (T.)	.. ..	Lake.
Goz (T.)	.. ..	Fountain ; arch of bridge (lit. eye).
Gümbet (T.)	.. ..	Small domed shrine.
Gund (K.)	.. ..	Village.
Garmah (in genitive relation, Germat) (A.)	.. ..	Canal, channel.

H

Hadrah (N.)	.. ..	Commercial mission.
Haji (Haji) (A.)	.. ..	The title assumed by a Moslem who has performed the pilgrimage to Mecca.
Hajj (A.)	.. ..	The pilgrimage to Mecca ; pilgrim caravan.
Hamād (A.)	.. ..	Barren (region), used of the Syrian Desert.
Hammām (plur. Hammām) (A.)	.. ..	Bath.
Hamrīn (A.)	.. ..	Red ; plur. of Ahmar (q.v.).
Hawi (A.)	.. ..	Used in Tigris Valley for a flat foreshore between the river and the side of the valley.
Hisar (T.)	.. ..	Castle.
Howeir (A.) (Khuwair)	.. ..	Diminutive of Khōr (q.v.)

I

Ibn (A.)	.. ..	Son.
Idhrah (A.)	.. ..	Mealies.
Imām (A.)	.. ..	Religious leader ; tomb of Imām.
Imāmzādeh (P.)	.. ..	Tomb of Imām.
Irmak (T.)	.. ..	River.

J

Jami' (A.)	.. ..	Friday mosque.
Jebel (A.)	.. ..	Hill, mountain.
Jezireh (A.) (in genitive relation, Jeziret).	.. ..	Island ; Mesopotamia.
Jirf (Jurf) (A.)	.. ..	Cliff.
Jirjib (A.)	.. ..	Stream-bed dry in summer.
Jisr (A.)	.. ..	Bridge.
Juss (A.)	.. ..	Gypsum ; gypsum mortar.

K

Kaimmakam (T.)	.. ..	Administrator of a Kaza (q.v.).
Kani (K.)	.. ..	Spring, well.
Kpau (T.)	.. ..	Gate.
Karez (P.)	.. ..	Underground water-channel.
Kaza (T.)	.. ..	Turkish administrative district, sub-division of a Sanjaq (q.v.).
Kebīr (A.)	.. ..	Great.
Kefr (A.)	.. ..	Village.
Kelek (A., etc.)	.. ..	Raft of beams and branches, supported on inflated skins, of a kind used on rivers of Northern Mesopotamia (especially the Middle Tigris).
Keli, Kel (K.)	.. ..	Pass.
Kesik (T.)	.. ..	Broken.
Kabrah (A.)	.. ..	Depression in which rain-water collects.
Khāchīyeh (A.)	.. ..	Light summer cloak.

GLOSSARY—continued.

Khān (A., P., etc.)	.. Inn, caravanserai (spelt Khan except with names).
Khān (P.)	.. Lord, chief.
Kharāb (A.)	.. Ruin.
Khidhr (A.)	.. Prophet (used of Elias and a few others).
Khīrbeh (A.) (pronounced Ruin.	.. Ruin.
	Khārbeh, in genitive relation, Khīrbet).
Khōr (A.)	.. Sheet of water, bay, inlet marsh; also used by Bedouins to denote salt-encrusted ground.
Kilissch (T.)	.. Church.
Kināseh, Kunāseh (A.)	.. Shoal or sandbank.
Kirk (T.)	.. 40, numerous.
Kōi (T.)	.. Village.
Kōprü (T.)	.. Bridge.
Kūchūk (T.)	.. Little.
Kūh (P.)	.. Mountain.
Kūt (A.)	.. Fort.
Kutal (Khotal) (P.)	.. Col.

M

Mā, often pronounced	Water.
Moi (A.)	.. Metal, mine.
Ma'den (T.)	.. River sailing-craft of large size used in 'Irak.
Maheleh (A.)	.. Open space, plain.
Maidan (A.)	.. King, chief.
Malik (A.)	.. Turkish subordinate departmental official.
Mamur	.. Lord, master.
Mār (S.)	.. A kind of vetch or pea.
Māsh	.. A light reed or plank canoe covered with bitumen used on the marshes of Southern 'Irak.
Mashhūf (A.)	.. Shrine.
Mazār (A.)	.. City.
Medīneh (A.) (plural, Medā'in).	.. Headquarters.
Merkez (A.)	.. Place of prayer; small mosque.
Nezjid (A.)	.. Administrator of a Nahiye (q.v.).
Mudir (T.)	.. Shiah religious authority.
Mujtahid (A., etc.)	.. Administrator of a Sanjaq (q.v.).
Mutesarrif (Mutesarrif) (T.)	..

N

Nahiye (Nāhiyeh) (T.)	.. Turkish administrative district, sub-division of a Kaza (q.v.).
Nahr (A.)	.. River, canal.
Naqīb (A.)	.. Leader, head of community, local head of Seyyids (q.v.).
Naqībzadeh (A.)	.. Son of a naqīb.
Naur (Nā'ur) (A.)	.. Water-wheel, used in irrigation.
Nizam (T.)	.. Turkish regular troops.
Nullah (H.)	.. Water-course.
Nuqtah (A.)	.. Police post.

P

Pā (P.)	.. Foot.
Pir (P.)	.. Old.
Pul (P.)	.. Bridge.
Punār (T.)	.. Spring.

GLOSSARY—continued.

Q

- Qabr (A.) .. .. Tomb.  
Qāl'ah (in genitive relation, qal'at) (A.).  
Qanat (Qanāh, plur. quanawāt) (A.). Canal, water channel, subterranean conduit.  
Qānātīr (A.) .. .. see Qantareh.  
Qantareh (plur. qanātīr) (A.). Bridge.  
Qara (T.) .. .. Black, great.  
Qasr (A.) .. .. Palace, castle, fortress, walled village.  
Qishlāq (A., etc.) .. Barracks.  
Qubbeh (A.) .. .. Dome, cupola; small domed shrine.  
Quffeh (A.) .. .. Coracle used on rivers of Central Mesopotamia.  
Quru (T.) .. .. Dry.  
Qūyū (T.) .. .. Spring, well.

R

- Rais (Ra'is) (A., etc.) .. Chief.  
Ras (Ra's) (A.) .. Head, promontory.  
Rayah .. .. Subject; used to denote that part of the population of the Turkish Empire which pays taxes direct to the Imperial Government (cf. Ashīreh, above.)  
Reāl (A. Riyāl) .. The Maria Theresa dollar, worth about 2s. These coins, though still being minted, all bear the date 1788. They are the usual medium of circulation in Arabia.  
Redif (A.) .. .. Turkish reserve force.  
Resh (K.) .. .. Black.  
Ribāt (P.) .. .. Inn, caravan *serai*.  
Rūdbār (Rubar) (S. K.) River.

S

- Safneh (A.) .. .. Large-sized sailing craft, used on Lower Tigris and Euphrates.  
Saghīr (A.) .. .. Small.  
Sājeh (A.) .. .. Small boat.  
Sanjaq (T.) .. .. Turkish administrative district, usually a subdivision of a Vilayet (q.v.)  
Sarīfeh (A.) .. .. Meed and mud hut of marsh Arabs.  
Ser (Sar) (P.) .. .. Head, summit.  
Serai (Serā'i, Serāyeh) .. Used in Mesopotamia of Government buildings; in India and Persia it is used to mean caravan *serai*.  
Serdāb (A.) .. .. Underground room (for protection against the heat of summer).  
Seyyid (A.) .. .. Moslem claiming descent from the Prophet.  
Sha'ir (A.) .. .. Barley.  
Shakhtūr (A.) .. .. Large flat-bottomed boat used for downstream navigation on Middle Euphrates.  
Shamal (A.) .. .. North, north wind.  
Shāmiyeh (A.) .. .. Used of the left bank of the Middle Euphrates (towards Esh-Shām, Damascus).  
Sharq (A.) .. .. East.  
Sharqi (A.) .. .. Eastern.

189

355

GLOSSARY—continued.

Shütt (A.)	..	..	River-bank, river.
Sheikh (A.)	..	..	Chief of tribe (or sub-tribe); also used of religious leaders.
Shiah (Shi'ah) (A.)	..	..	<i>Adj.</i> , professing or pertaining to Shiism, one of the two great divisions of Islam.
Shök (A.)	..	..	Camel-thorn.
Shu'eib, Sha'ib, Shi'b, Shāib (A.)	..	..	Ravine, small watercourse.
Shuyukh (A.)	..	..	Plural of Sheikh (q.v.).
Spi (K.)	..	..	White.
Stanga (?)	..	..	Path built out from or cut in the rock, in the form of steps.
Su (T.)	..	..	Water, river.
Sudd (A.)	..	..	Dyke, embankment.
Sunni	..	..	<i>Adj.</i> , professing or pertaining to Sunnism, one of the two great divisions of Islam.
Sûq (A.)	..	..	Market.

T

Tang (P.)	..	..	Defile, gorge.
Tāsh (T.)	..	..	Stone.
Tekiyeh (A.)	..	..	Hostel for pilgrims.
Tel (Tell) (A.)	..	..	Mound, hill.
Tepeh (T.)	..	..	Hill.
Tezek	..	..	Cow or other dung used for fuel.
Tibbîn (Tibn)	..	..	Straw.
Tulul (A.)	..	..	Plural of Tel (q.v.).
Tura (Tur) (S.)	..	..	Mountain.

U

Umm (A.)	..	..	Mother (used, in genitive relation, to denote possession).
----------	----	----	--

V

Veiran (T.)	..	..	Ruined, ruin.
Vilayet (T.)	..	..	Province of Turkish Empire, under a Vali.

W

Wādi (A.)	..	..	Watercourse, bed of stream river-valley (spelt wadi except with names).
Waqf (A.)	..	..	Property held (actually or nominally) in trust for religious purposes.
Wazir (A.)	..	..	Chief minister or ruler.

Y

Yäilā (T.)	..	..	Summer pasture-grounds.
Yeni (T.)	..	..	New.
Yuqāri (T.)	..	..	Upper.

Z

Zaptieh (T.)	..	..	Member of armed police force.
Ziyāret (P., etc.)	..	..	Pilgrimage, place of pilgrimage, sanctuary, usually a tomb.
Zozan (K.)	..	..	Summer pastures.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

(a) <i>Avoirdupois.</i>			
1 Dirkam ..	=	.. ..	= 3.2 grammes.
40 Dirkam ..	=	1 Waqqia ..	= 128 ..
16 Waqqia ..	=	1 Huqqa ..	= 2.2 kilos.
6 Huqqa ..	=	1 Wazna or mann.	= 13.5 ..
20 Waznas ..	=	1 Toghar ..	= 266 ..
10 Waqqia ..	=	1 Huqqa stambouli	= 1.2 ..
10 Huqqa stambouli	=	1 Mann sughar ..	= 12 ..
13 Waqqia ..	=	1 Huqa atari ..	= 1.5 ..
6 Huqqa atari ..	=	1 Maan atari ..	= 9.2 ..
(b) <i>Linear.</i>			
1 Dihra Mosul ..	=	80 centimetres,	
1 Dhira Nuemair ..	=	75.8 ..	
1 Dhira Haleb ..	=	68.5 ..	

INDEX TO PLACE NAMES.

(Giving Map References.)

- (190)
- A**
- Agharov Dagh .. Maunsell 19, 22.  
Ain Sifni .. J.38/T, B2.  
Alanum .. Maunsell 25.  
Alokah .. J.38/S, D1.  
Al Qosh .. J.38/T, A2.  
Alto .. J.38/M, C3.  
Amadia .. J.38/N, B4.  
Aq Kirpi .. J.38/H, B3.  
Aqra .. J.38/T, D1.  
Aradina .. J.38/N, B4.  
Arak Dagh .. J.38/H, B3.  
Arbil .. 1D, A4.  
Archag .. J.38/H, C2.  
Armisht .. J.38/M, D4.  
Arnost Dagh .. Maunsell 19, 22.  
Artus .. J.38/H, A4.  
Artushi .. J.38/N, B2.  
Arush .. J.38/N, B2.  
Ashuti .. J.38/N, B3.  
Aski Mosul .. J.38/S, C2.  
Aurakh .. J.38/M, A4.  
Av-i-gara .. J.38/N, C4.  
Av-i-Rogarm .. J.38/M, D4.  
Av-i-Sararuh .. J.38/N, A4.  
Av-i-Sarka .. J.38/N, A4.
- B**
- Baiju .. J.38/M, D.3.  
Bait-es-Shebab .. J.38/N, A2.  
Bajirga .. 1C, C2.  
Balad Sinjar .. J.38/X.  
Baloka .. J.38/N, C4.  
Bamurni .. J.38/N, B4.  
Baradest .. 1D, B2.  
Baroshki .. J.38/N, A4.  
Barwari Bala .. J.38/N, B4.  
Barwariyah .. J.38/M, C1.  
Barzan .. 1D, A1.  
Bashkala .. 1B, A4.  
Bastura Chai .. J.38/T, D3.  
Batas .. 1D, B2.  
Batman, river .. Maunsell 18 & 25.  
Batman .. Maunsell 18, 21.  
Baz .. 1D, A2.  
Bebadi .. J.38/N, B4.  
Bedkhar .. J.38/N, A2.  
Begirdi .. 1C, B4.  
Berdin .. 1D, A2.  
Besbin .. Maunsell 26, 15.  
Bir Hallam .. J.38/T, B3, 6, 7.  
Birsivi .. J.38/M, D4.  
Bitlis .. Maunsell 19.
- Bitlis Su .. Maunsell 18, 19, 25.  
Bohtan .. J.38/H & M, Maunsell 25.  
Bujil .. 1D, A2.  
Buqaq .. J.38/S, D2.
- C**
- Chahr Cheli .. 1C, B3.  
Chai Spi .. J.38/M, C4.  
Chai-i-Shirin .. 1D (unmarked).  
Chal .. J.38/N, C4.  
Chalki .. J.38/N, C4.  
Challek .. J.38/N, A3.  
Cham-i-Malik .. J.38/N, C3.  
Chemsharaf .. J.38/M, B3.  
Chemhasnah .. J.38/S, C2.  
Chemkuruk .. Maunsell 25, 6.  
Chigan .. J.38/S, D2.  
Chūkh Pass .. J.38/H, D4.
- D**
- Dairabun .. J.38/M, B4.  
Danaajokh .. J.38/S, D3.  
Darawa .. J.38/N, C3.  
Daudiyah .. J.38/N, A4.  
Deir .. 1B, A4.  
Deria-i-Zir .. J.38/N, B2.  
Deir Masawa .. J.38/N, C3.  
Deraloh .. J.38/N, C4.  
Dergala .. 1D, C2.  
Dera Jeri .. J.38/N, C2.  
Destalto .. J.38/M, C3.  
Diana .. 1D, C2.  
Diarbekr .. Maunsell 24, 5.  
Dilman .. 1B, D4.  
Diza Gawar .. 1C, B2.  
Dohuk .. J.38/S, D1.  
Dornakh .. J.38/M, C4.  
Doski .. J.38/T, A1.
- E**
- Elk .. J.38/N, A2.  
Eski Kellek .. J.38/T, C3.  
Evlian .. 1C, B4.
- F**
- Faidah .. J.38/S, D1.  
Faishkhabur .. J.38/M, B4.  
Filfil .. J.38/T, A2.  
Farashin .. J.38/N, B1 & C1.

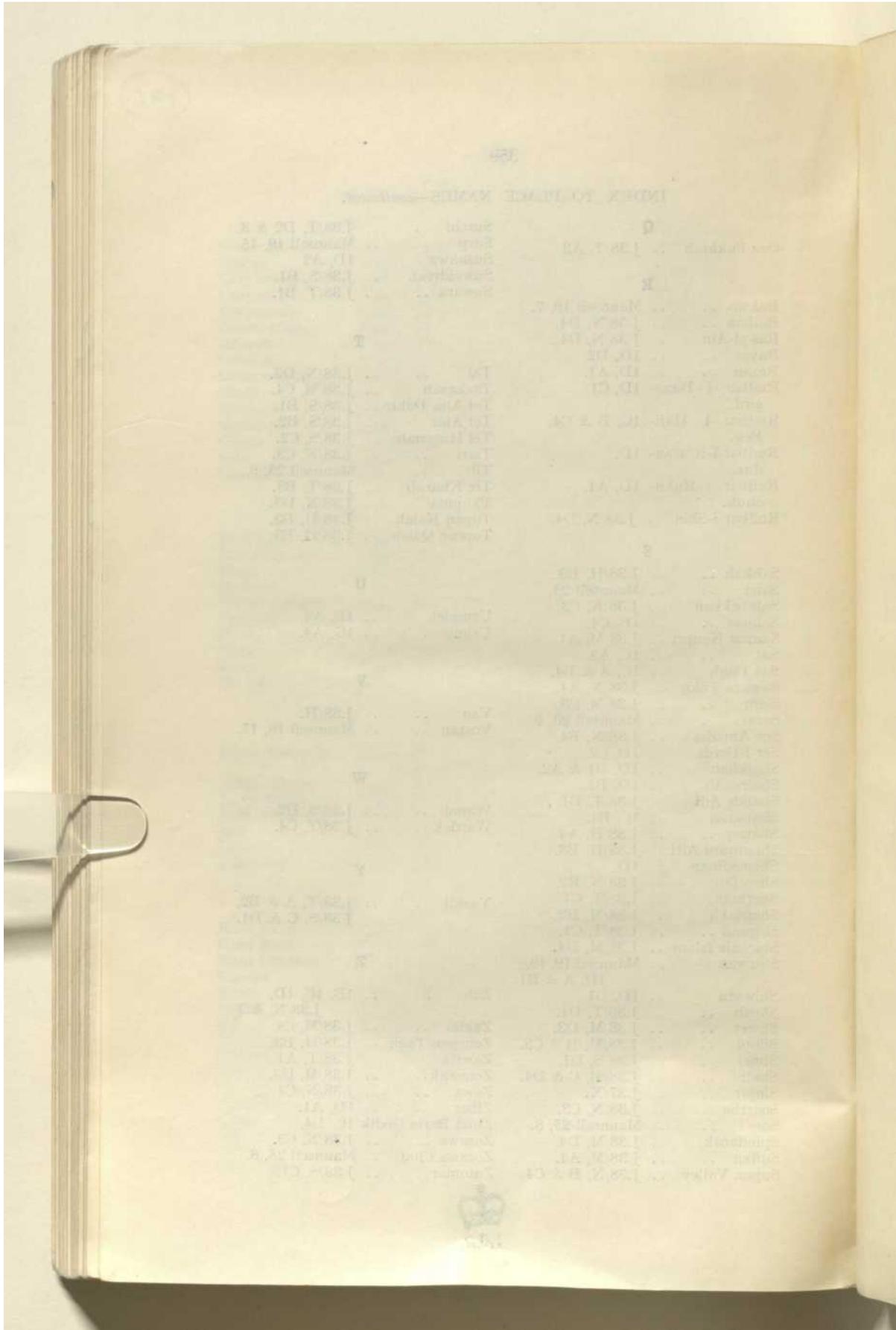
INDEX TO PLACE NAMES—continued.

- G**
- Gadir Pass .. 1C, D4, 2, 5.  
Gadun .. J.38/M, C3.  
Geli Belinda .. J.38/N, D4.  
Geramus .. J.38/N, B3.  
Germawah .. J.38/T, A1.  
Ghara Dagh .. J.38/T, B1.  
Ghlawa .. J.38/M, D3.  
Gemani .. J.38/N, C3.  
Girdamamik .. J.38/T, D3.  
Girdi .. 1D, B1.  
Girmavi .. J.38/N, A2.  
Gomel Su .. J.38/T.  
Goyan .. J.38/M, D4.  
Guli .. J.38/M, D4.  
Guwair .. J.38/T, B4.
- H**
- Hakkiari .. J.38/N.  
Hamam Ali .. J.38/T, B4.  
Hani .. J.38/N, D3.  
Harbol .. J.38/M, C3.  
Harefta Dagh .. Maunsell 25, 10.  
Haruna .. 1D, B1.  
Hassan Kaif .. Maunsell 25, 10.  
Hatura .. J.38/T, D1.  
Hazil .. J.38/M.  
Heriki .. J.38/N, C4.
- J**
- Jabal Abayadh.. J.38/S, D1  
(unmarked).  
Jabal Moqlub .. J.38/T, B2.  
Jabal Sinjar .. J.38/S, C3.  
Jazirat-ibn-Omar J.38/M, A3.  
Jelu .. J.38/N, D3.  
Jujar .. J.38/T, C2.  
Julamerk .. J.38/N, D2.
- K**
- Kani Mase .. J.38/N, B & C4.  
Kani Resh .. 1C, B4.  
Kani Uthman .. 1D, B2, 4, 5.  
Karoar .. J.38/M, D3.  
Kastu .. J.38/N, D4.  
Kelati .. 1D, A2.  
Keseri .. Maunsell 25, 6.  
Khabur .. J.38/M & N.  
Khandek .. Maunsell 25, 8.  
Khanesur .. 1B, B4.  
Khashkeir .. J.38/M, C1.  
Khazir Su .. J.38/T.  
Khisan .. Maunsell, 19, 20.  
Khoi .. 1B, D2.  
Khosab .. J.38/H, D3.  
Khumara .. 1C, B & C3.
- Kiart .. J.38/M, A1.  
Kiratu .. 1B, B3.  
Kochannes .. J.38/M, D1.  
Kori Bash .. J.38/H, B3.  
Kuch Dagh .. 1B, B3.  
Kurkif .. J.38/M, C4.  
Kurazhor Dagh J.38/N, D4.
- L**
- Lewin .. J.38/N, C2.  
Lizan .. J.38/N, C3.
- M**
- Maidan Jashush J.38/N, A2.  
Maidan Tash Dagh Maunsell 19, 22.  
Mardin .. Maunsell 25, 13.  
Marwarnen .. J.38/N, C1.  
Masaru Chai .. J.38/M, D1.  
Masharraf .. J.38/S, D3.  
Masis .. J.38/M, D3.  
Masr .. J.38/M, A3.  
Mergi .. J.38/N, C1.  
Merga Su .. 1D, C2, 1, 6.  
Midiat .. Maunsell, 25, 16.  
Mindan .. J.38/T, C3, 1, 9.  
Mizuri .. J.38/N, C & D4.  
Modeki .. Maunsell 18, 18.  
Moi .. J.38/N, B4.  
Mosul .. J.38/T, A3.  
Muhammad - al - J.38/S, C1.  
Raban.  
Mush .. Maunsell 18, 4.
- N**
- Narwa .. J.38/N, C4.  
Nazik .. Maunsell 25.  
Neri .. 1C, B3.  
Nervek .. J.38/N, D4.  
Nihail Chai .. 1C, A2.  
Nimrud .. J.38/T, B4.  
Nimrud Dagh .. Maunsell 19, 8.  
Nisibin .. Maunsell 25, 21.  
Nordush Su .. J.38/M, B3  
(unnamed).  
Nushehr .. 1C, C3.
- O**
- Ora .. J.38/N, B3.  
Oramar .. 1C, A3.
- P**
- Pesh Khabur .. J.38/M, B4.  
Peyanis .. J.38/N, C2.  
Pinianish .. J.38/N, C3.  
Pirakh .. J.38/M, D3.  
Pir-i-Bahfit .. J.38/M, A3.  
Piris .. 1D, A1.

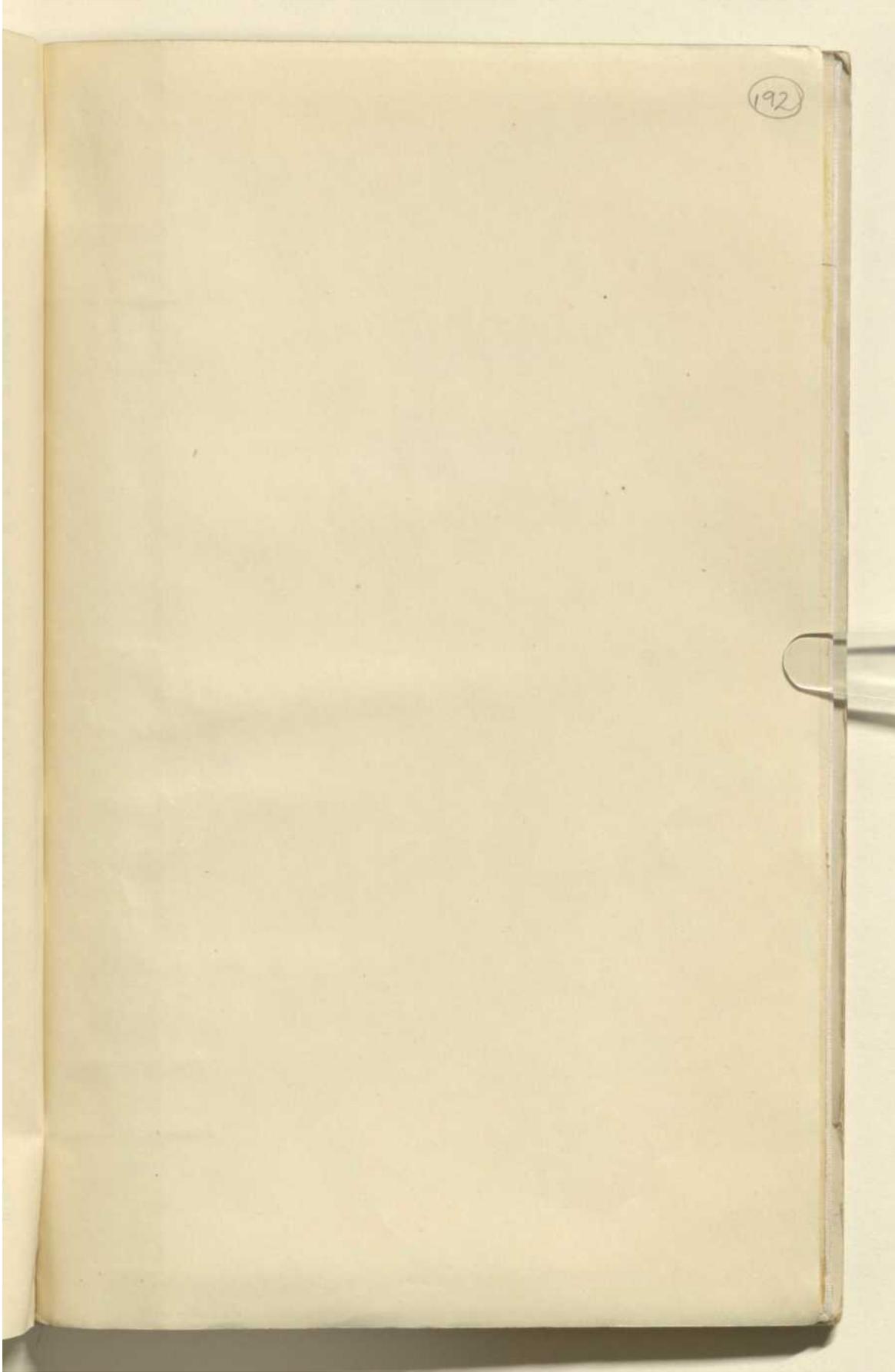
INDEX TO PLACE NAMES—continued.

- (191)
- Q**
- Qaz Fakhrah .. J.38/T, A3.
- R**
- Rahwa .. .. Maunsell 19, 7.  
Raikan .. .. J.38/N, D4.  
Ras-el-Ain .. J.38/N, D4.  
Rayat .. .. 1D, D2.  
Rezan .. .. 1D, A1.  
Rudbar - i - Biras- 1D, C1.  
gird.  
Rudbar - i - Haji- 1C, B & C4.  
Beg.  
Rudbar-i-Rowan- 1D.  
duz.  
Rudbar - i - Ruku- 1D, A1.  
chuk.  
Rudbar-i-Shin .. J.38/N, D4.
- S**
- Sahkah .. .. J.38/H, B3.  
Sairt .. .. Maunsell 25.  
Salabekkan .. J.38/N, C3.  
Salmas .. .. 1B, C4.  
Saman Keupri .. J.38/M, A1.  
Sat .. .. 1C, A3.  
Sat Dagh .. 1C, A & B4.  
Sawara Tuka .. J.38/N, A4.  
Segir .. .. J.38/M, C3.  
Serai .. .. Maunsell 20, 9.  
Ser Amadia .. J.38/N, B4.  
Ser-i-Berdi .. 1D, C2.  
Shaikhan .. 1D, B1 & A2.  
Shaitanah .. 1D, B1.  
Shaikh Adi .. J.38/T, B1.  
Shapatan .. 1C, B4.  
Shataq .. .. J.38/H, A4.  
Shemiram Alti .. J.38/H, B3.  
Shemsdinan .. 1D.  
Sherefan .. J.38/N, B2.  
Sherman .. J.38/T, C1.  
Shernakh .. J.38/M, B2.  
Shirana .. .. J.38/T, C1.  
Shiranis Islam .. J.38/M, D4.  
Shirwan .. Maunsell 19, 19,  
1D, A & B1.  
Shiwatu .. 1D, B1.  
Shush .. .. J.38/T, D1.  
Shwet .. .. J.38/M, D3.  
Silopi .. .. J.38/M, B & C3.  
Simel .. .. J.38/S, D1.  
Sindi .. .. J.38/M, C & D4.  
Sinjar .. .. J.37/X.  
Soarthe .. .. J.38/N, C3.  
Sor .. .. Maunsell 25, 8.  
Spindarok .. J.38/M, D4.  
Suffan .. .. J.38/M, A4.  
Supna Valley .. J.38/N, B & C4.
- Surchi .. .. J.38/T, D2 & 3.  
Surp .. .. Maunsell 19, 15.  
Susnawa .. 1D, A2  
Suwaidiyah .. J.38/S, B1.  
Suwara .. .. J.38/T, B1.
- T**
- Tal .. .. J.38/N, D3.  
Tarkazah .. J.38/M, C4.  
Tel Abu Dahir .. J.38/S, B1.  
Tel Afar .. .. J.38/S, B2.  
Tel Hugenah .. J.38/S, C2.  
Tiari .. .. J.38/N, C3.  
Til .. .. Maunsell 25, 9.  
Tiz Kharab .. J.38/T, B3.  
Tkhuma .. J.38/N, D3.  
Topaq Kalah .. J.38/H, B3.  
Topraq Qaleh .. J.38/H, B3.
- U**
- Urumieh .. 1F, A4.  
Ushnu .. .. 1G, A4.
- V**
- Van .. .. J.38/H.  
Vostan .. .. Maunsell 19, 17.
- W**
- Wanah .. .. J.38/S, D2.  
Wardek .. .. J.38/T, C4.
- Y**
- Yazidi .. .. J.38/T, A & B2,  
J.38/S, C & D1.
- Z**
- Zab .. .. 1B, 1C, 1D,  
J.38/N, & T.  
Zakho .. .. J.38/M, C4.  
Zemzem Tagh .. J.38/H, B3.  
Zawita .. .. J.38/T, A1.  
Zerawak.. .. J.38/M, D3.  
Zewa .. .. J.38/N, C4.  
Zibar .. .. 1D, A1.  
Ztnia Baria Gedik 1C, B4,  
Zorawa .. .. J.38/N, C3.  
Zorawa Chai .. Maunsell 25, 6.  
Zummar.. .. J.38/S, C1.

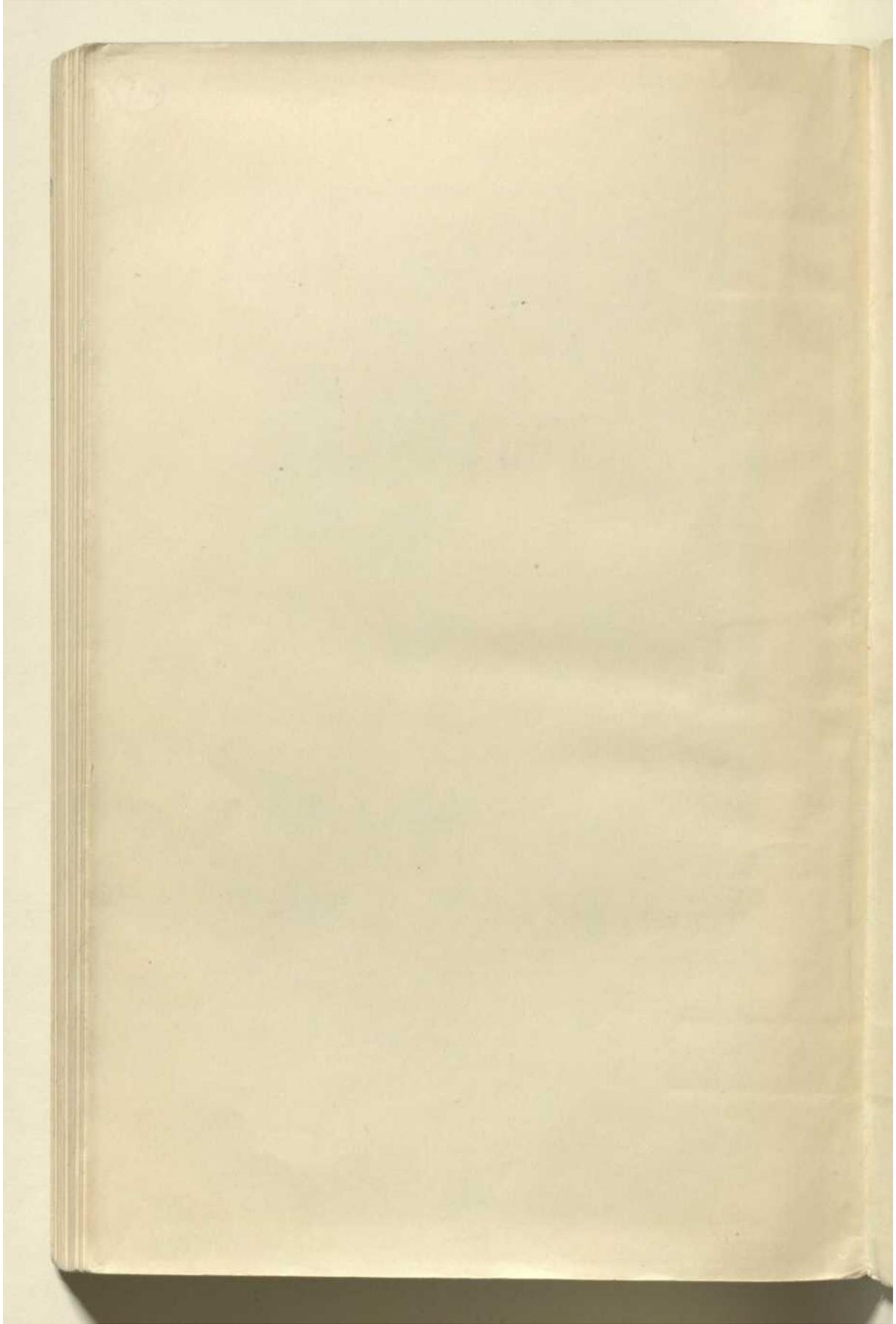
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٩٩١ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٨٧)



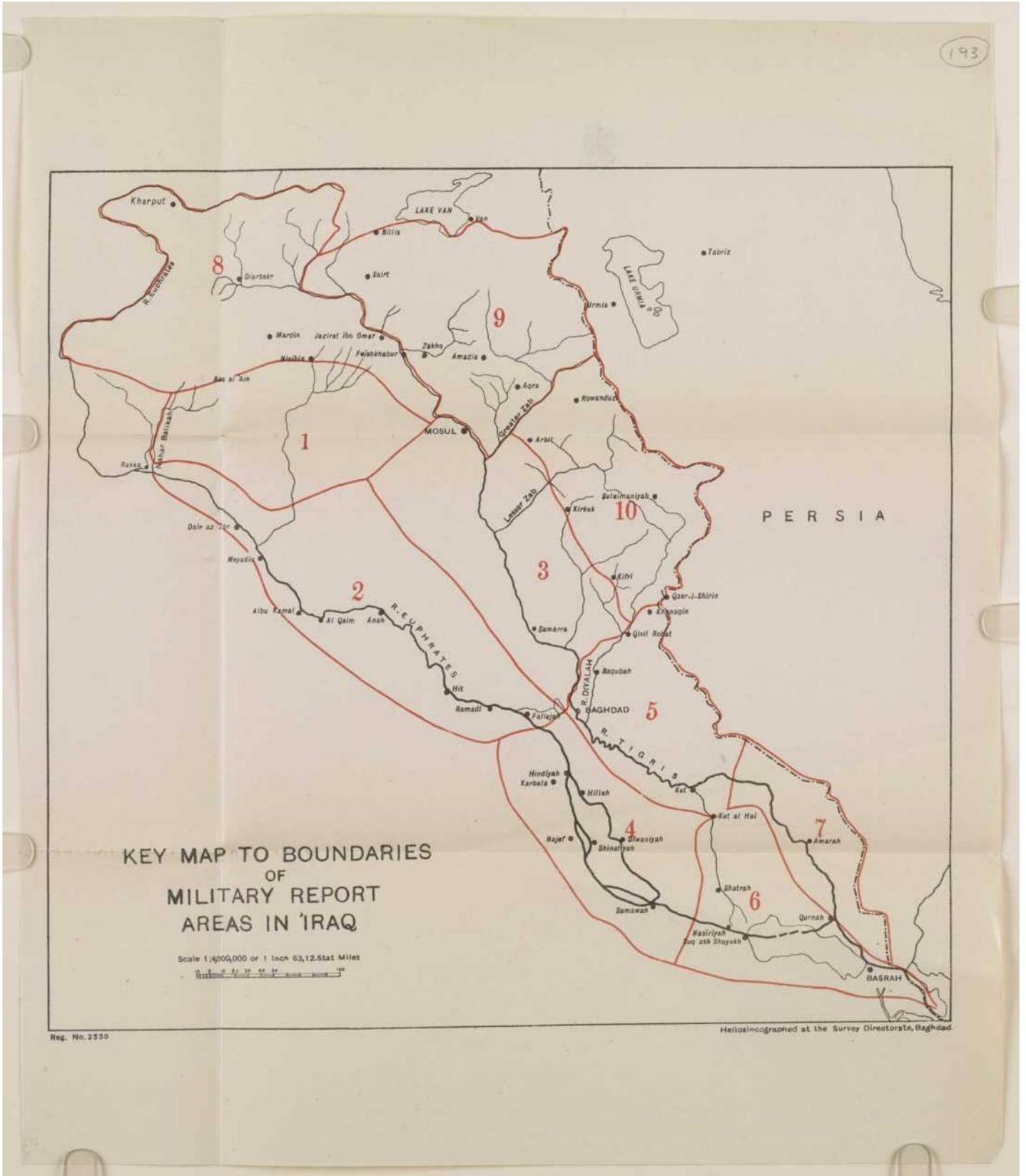
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٩٢] (٣٩٤/٣٨٨)



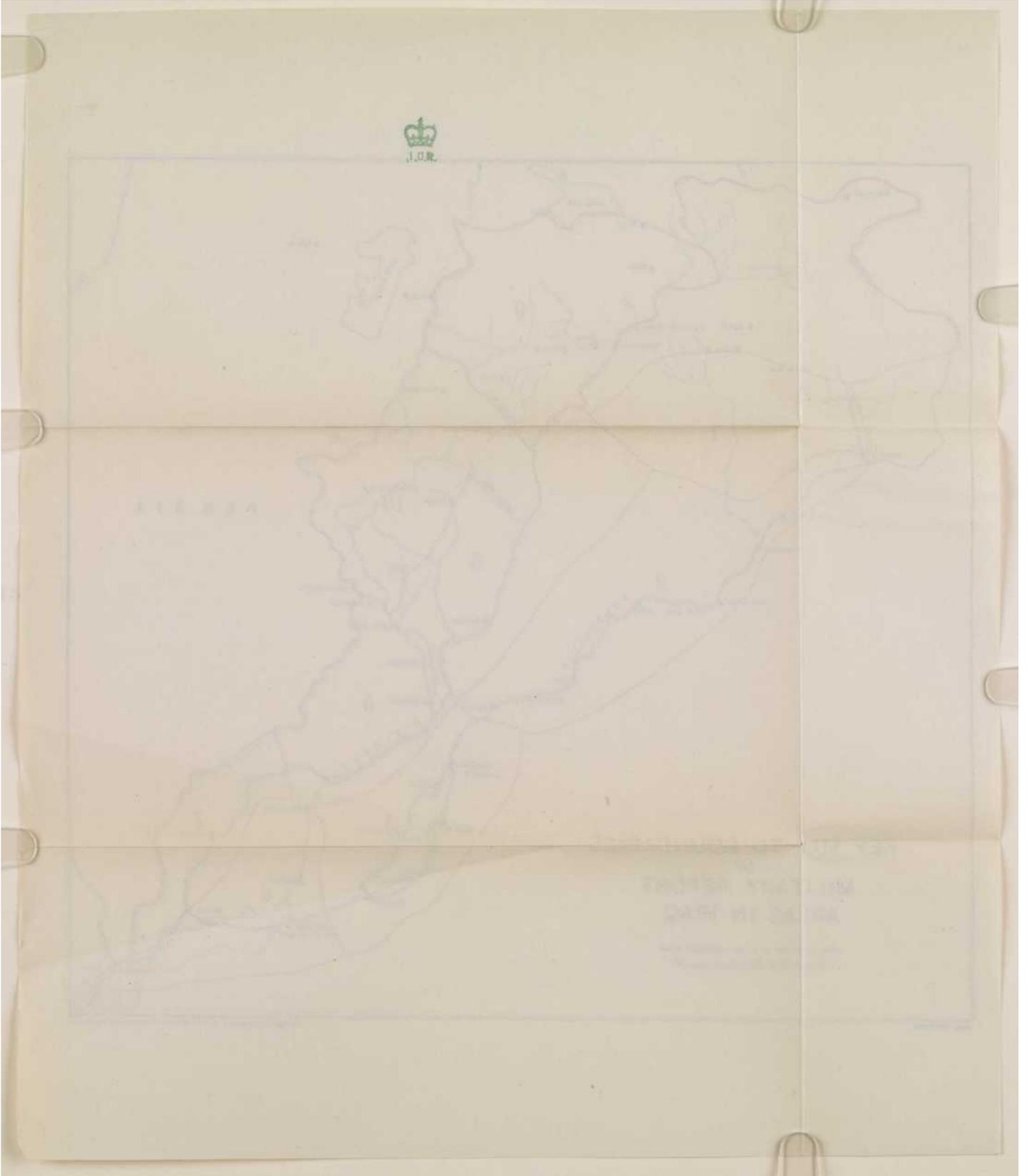
"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [١٩٢ظ] (٣٩٤/٣٨٩)



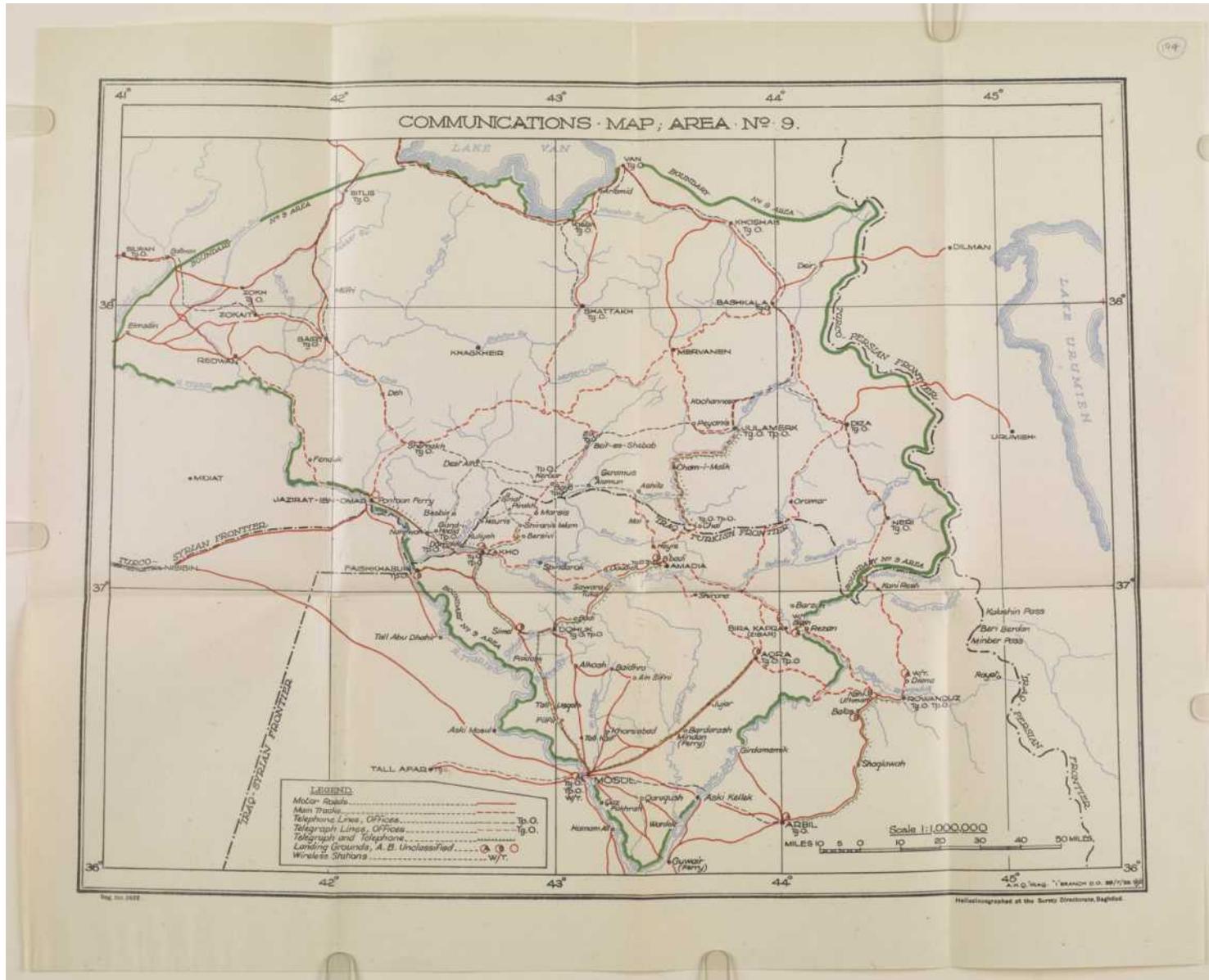
"خريطة لحدود المناطق العسكرية في العراق" [١٩٣١] (٢/١)



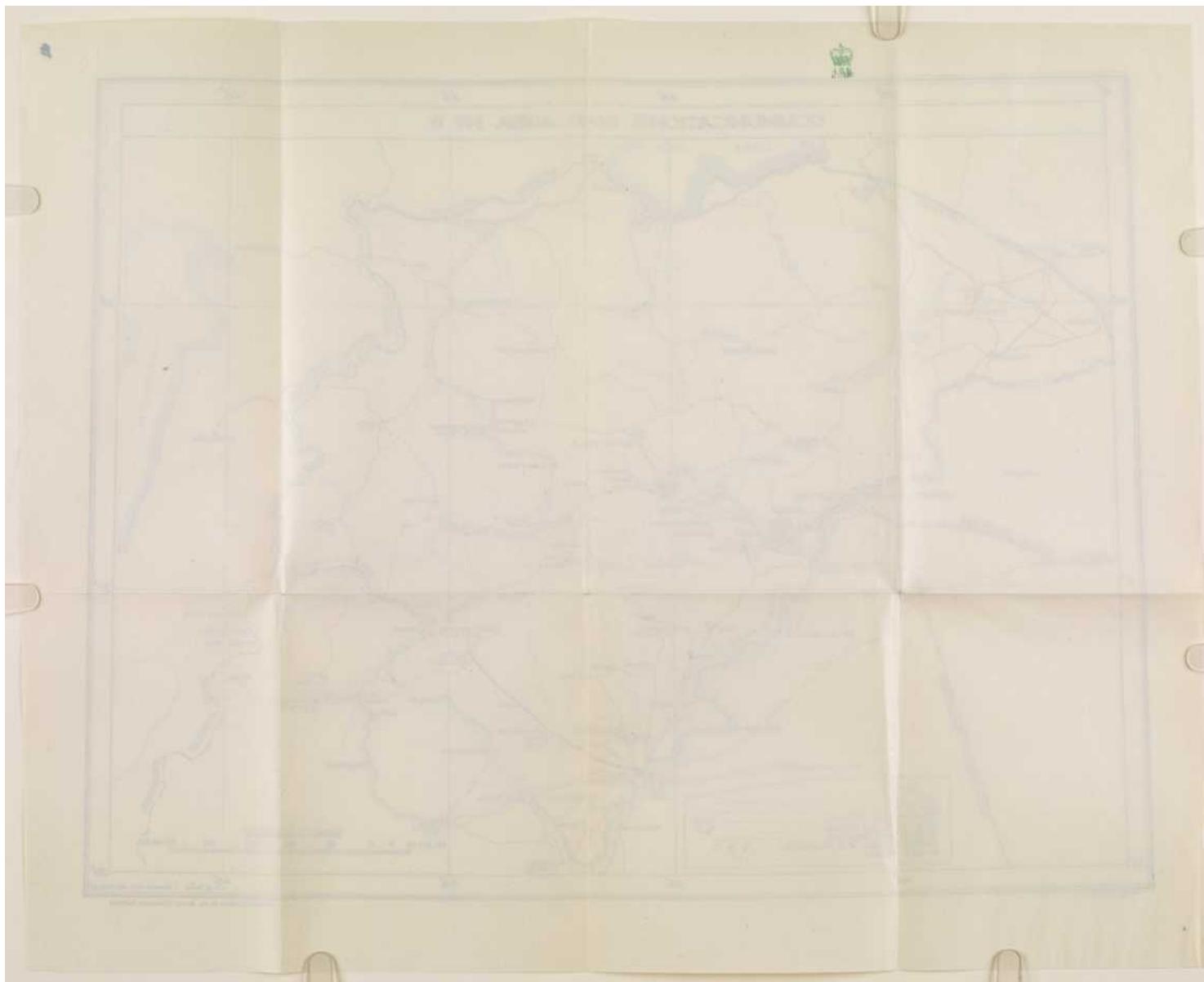
"خريطة لحدود المناطق العسكرية في العراق" [١٩٣١ظ] (٢/٢)



"خريطة اتصالات" المنطقة رقم ٩ [١٩٤١ و] (٢/١)



"خريطة اتصالات" المنطقة رقم ٩ [١٩٤٤ظ] (٢/٢)



"تقرير عسكري عن العراق. المنطقة ٩ (وسط كردستان)" [خلفي-داخلي]  
(٣٩٤/٣٩٤)

